



~~THE ROYAL CANADIAN INSTITUTE~~

Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2007 with funding from  
Microsoft Corporation





WORCESTER HISTORICAL  
SOCIETY, WORCESTER, MASS.  
COLLECTIONS. Vol. 9  
(PROCEEDINGS)

OF THE

# Worcester Society of Antiquity,

FOR THE YEAR

1888.



WORCESTER, MASS.:

PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY.

1889.

U. S. A. CXIII.

WORCESTER :  
PRIVATE PRESS OF FRANKLIN P. RICE.  
MDCCLXXXIX.

658857  
9. 5. 57

F  
74  
W9W85  
V. 9



OFFICERS OF THE SOCIETY,

1889.

---

PRESIDENT,

ELLERY B. CRANE.

VICE-PRESIDENTS,

ALBERT TOLMAN,      GEORGE SUMNER.

SECRETARY,

WILLIAM F. ABBOT.

TREASURER,

HENRY F. STEDMAN.

LIBRARIAN,

THOMAS A. DICKINSON.

## DEPARTMENTS OF WORK.

---

ARCHÆOLOGY AND GENERAL HISTORY.

LOCAL HISTORY AND GENEALOGY.

ANCIENT MANUSCRIPTS, PUBLICATIONS, AND  
ENGRAVINGS.

RELICS, COINS, AND CURIOSITIES.

MILITARY HISTORY.



# MEMBERS OF THE SOCIETY,

ADMITTED IN 1888.

---

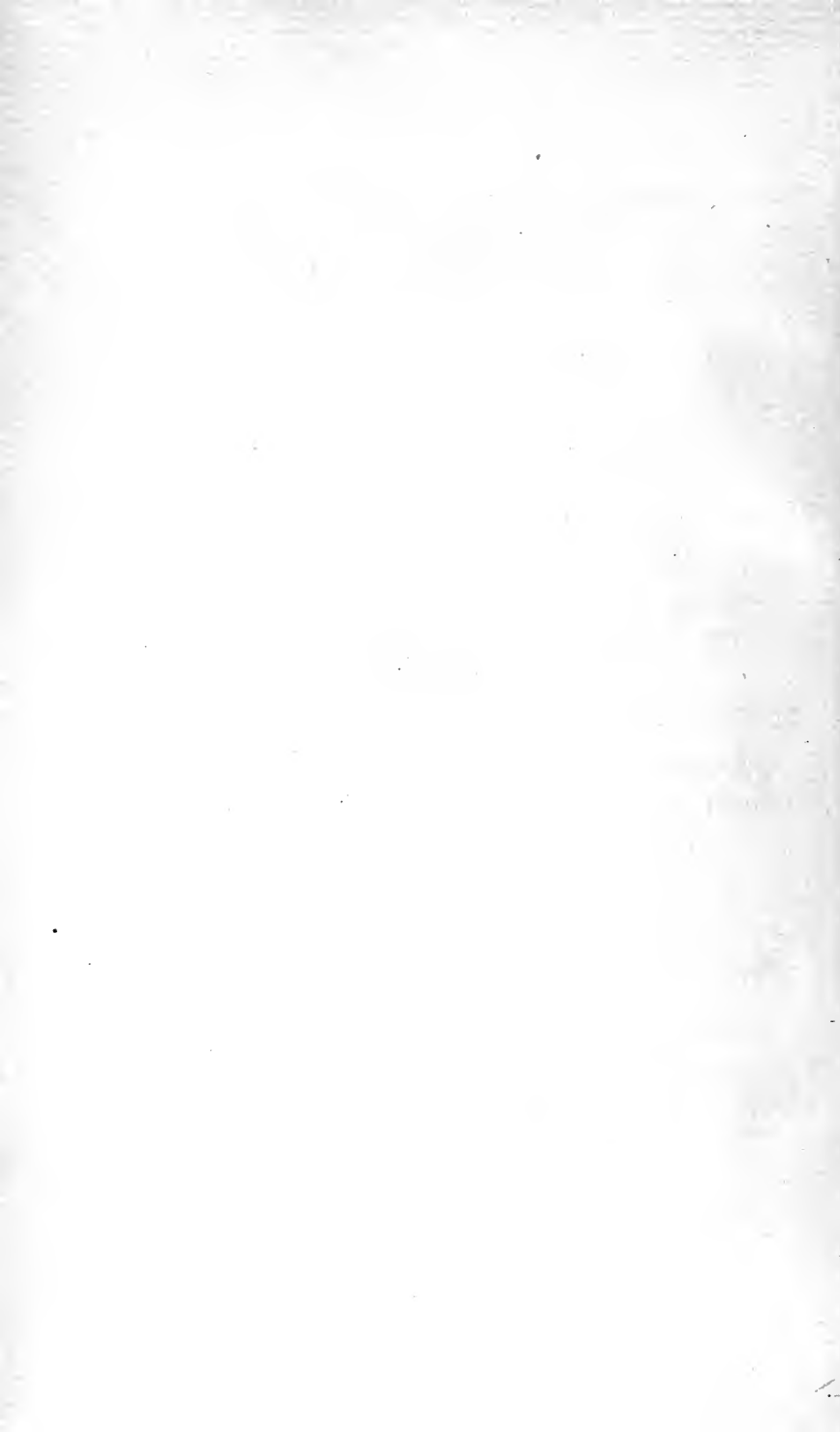
## ACTIVE MEMBERS.

WALTER FREDERIC BROOKS, . . . . .	Worcester.
HON. SAMUEL ELBRIDGE HILDRETH, . . . . .	Worcester.
THEODORE HARRIS BARTLETT, . . . . .	Worcester.
CHARLES AUGUSTUS PEABODY, M. D. . . . .	Worcester.
CHARLES GRENFILL WASHBURN, . . . . .	Worcester.
GEORGE EDWIN STEARNS, . . . . .	Worcester.
CHARLES EDWARD HOYLE, . . . . .	Millbury.
WALTER DAVIDSON, . . . . .	Worcester.
EBEN. WING HOXIE, . . . . .	Worcester.
ALBERT HARRISON WAITE, . . . . .	Worcester.
PAUL ALEXANDER DAVIS, . . . . .	Worcester.
Rev. AUSTIN SAMUEL GARVER, . . . . .	Worcester.
FRANCIS PATRICK MCKEON, . . . . .	Worcester.

## CORRESPONDING MEMBER.

ISAAC BURR HARTWELL, . . . . .	Wilkinsonville.
--------------------------------	-----------------

# PROCEEDINGS





# PROCEEDINGS

FOR 1888.

---

## 184th Meeting.

Tuesday evening, January 3d, 1888.

Present: Messrs. Abbot, Ball, Crane, Estey, Gould, Hosmer, Meriam, Parker, F. P. Rice, Rockwood, J. A. Smith, Staples, Sumner, and one visitor.

—14.

President Crane, on taking the chair, addressed the members as follows :

*Gentlemen of The Worcester Society of Antiquity :*

Again I rise to express my humble but sincere acknowledgments for the renewed manifestation of your confidence and esteem in electing me, for the seventh time, your presiding officer. It is truly gratifying to be the recipient of marks of approval at the hands of fellow associates, and especially pleasing, I must confess, when conferred by such a complimentary vote as

was given me at the last meeting. It will hardly be expected that I shall ever bring to this Society anything like an adequate return for the many compliments that have been meted out to me. But you may feel reasonably sure that what little talent I am capable of exercising, and all the time that can be spared after performing the duties I owe to myself and family shall be devoted to the advancement of the best interests and welfare of this Society.

The steady onward pace assumed by this Society during its early existence, has never slackened. There has been no retrograde movement. Our numbers are constantly increasing, while our work is being thoroughly appreciated by the many visitors to our rooms, or by those who have met with its evidences elsewhere. Although we have not yet found that spacious home replete in all its appointments, which we so much need, and for which we entertain such a firm hope, yet it is exceedingly gratifying to note how often we are remembered by our many friends in their generous and valuable gifts of books and other historical mementoes, which add untold value to our Library and Museum. Special notice of these gifts, with names of donors, may be found in the printed report of our worthy Librarian. I cannot, however, refrain from here acknowledging our indebtedness to the Hon. George F. Hoar, United States Senator, for his kind and generous gift of one hundred and thirty-seven volumes, consisting of memorial addresses, geological and ethnological reports, and the Congressional Record, making an exceedingly valuable donation, and adding greatly to that branch of our Library.

The liberty granted by our Society to certain distinguished gentlemen for reviewing and commenting upon the actions and utterances of various parties who were once actively engaged in the abridgment and final destruction of the institution of slavery, has been the means of inaugurating an interesting as well as a prolonged and searching consideration of that subject. The entire aim on the part of the Society was to bring out all the facts possible, bearing not only on our local history, as some of the early movements originated in Worcester, but also on the



general movement throughout the country. The views of both sides were impartially presented to the public. But the Society is not to be held as responsible for the sentiments of any one who may be granted the courtesy of a hearing at its meetings, or who may have his communications printed in the Proceedings; the party alone is to be so held. The object of the Society is to encourage the production and preservation of all authentic historical matter.

Our Library has been increased during the past year by 453 bound volumes, 1086 pamphlets, 359 papers, including several manuscripts. There also have been added 59 relics and articles to the Museum. The number of donors is 133. So that we enter upon the year 1888 with a Library numbering 6117 bound volumes and 17,342 pamphlets, with 1459 articles in our Museum.

No. XXIV. of our publications, the Proceedings of the Society for 1886, containing 168 pages of valuable and interesting history, has been issued since my last address. We have also published as No. XXV. Mr. Oliver Johnson's review of Hon. Eli Thayer's lectures before the Society—"The Abolitionists Vindicated,"—a pamphlet of 30 pages. The Proceedings for 1887 are now in press, and will make 240 pages, the largest number but one ever issued by us. This will complete the seventh volume of Collections, the whole containing 3096 octavo pages.

This is the one hundred and eighty-fourth meeting of the Society, and I have before me figures showing the average attendance for each year since the formation. These will serve to indicate the steadily increasing interest among the members. They make a favorable comparison with the numbers in attendance at the meetings of other like bodies. Considering the number of times we come together in a year, our record is as good as that of any other historical society in the country, and I think much better.

At the close of the first year, 1875, we had but twelve members, and the average in attendance had been 5. The average for the years following is here given: 1876, 9; 1877, 14; 1878, 19; 1879, 18; 1880, 20; 1881, 24; 1882, 22; 1883, 17. In

1884 eighteen meetings were held, with an average attendance of 22—a phenomenal record. In 1885 the average was 22; 1886, 23. During the past year sixteen meetings have been held with average attendance of 28, a marked increase over all previous years. The average of the 183 meetings is 19.

In these figures we have much reason for felicitation, and we may well find in them encouragement to future effort. They are only one of many evidences that we have not labored in vain. Let us keep on in the good work, and successes and achievements beyond our most sanguine hopes shall be ours.

---

Isaac B. Hartwell of Wilkinsonville was elected a corresponding member; and Walter F. Brooks of Worcester was admitted to active membership.

The Librarian's report showed that 21 volumes, 20 pamphlets, 67 papers, and other articles had been added to the collections since the last meeting.

A sketch of William Woollett, the engraver, was read by Franklin P. Rice. Two original copper-plate engravings by this artist, which had been for some years in the possession of the Society, were exhibited to the members.

After informal discussion upon various matters, the meeting was adjourned.

## 185th Meeting.

Tuesday evening, February 7th.

Present: Messrs. Abbot, Crane, Dickinson, Estey, Gould, Harrington, Hubbard, Jillson, Meriam, H. M. Smith, Staples and Stedman.—12.

The Librarian reported 1 volume, 33 pamphlets, 34 papers, and 5 miscellaneous articles added to the Library and Museum during the past month.

Mr. Henry M. Smith read the Report of the Department of Local History and Genealogy.\*

Mr. Samuel E. Staples read a Memorial of the late Isaac Newton Metcalf.\*

The President made some remarks in reference to an ancient "Fire- and Burglar-proof" safe used by Hale and Whipple, scythe manufacturers of Millbury, the key of which had recently been presented to the Society. When broken up for old iron this safe was found to be made of plank which was covered with sheet iron.

The Librarian read a letter from Pennsylvania, concerning a gun made by Thomas Earle, a facsimile of one presented by him to General Washington, which the writer wished the Society to purchase for one hundred dollars.

The meeting was then adjourned.

\* Printed in the Proceedings of the Society for 1887.

**186th Meeting.**

Tuesday evening, March 6th.

Present: Messrs. Abbot, Crane, Dickinson, Estey, Gould, Hosmer, Hubbard, Jillson, Lynch, G. Maynard, Meriam, F. P. Rice, Staples, Stedman, and C. A. Wall.—15.

Hon. Samuel E. Hildreth was admitted an active member.

The Librarian reported 44 additions.

Mr. Caleb A. Wall read some genealogical notes on the Dix and Bigelow families.

Adjourned.

---

**187th Meeting.**

Tuesday evening, April 4th.

Present: Messrs. Abbot, Crane, Dickinson, Estey, Gould, Harrington, Hosmer, Hubbard, Jillson, Leonard, J. A. Howland, G. Maynard, Meriam, F. P. Rice, Roe, H. M. Smith, Stedman, Tucker, C. G. Wood, and two visitors.—21.

57 additions to the Library and Museum were reported by the Librarian.

In response to an invitation extended in behalf of the Lexington Historical Society by Rev. C. A.

Staples to visit their town on its annual Field-Day, the Society voted to accept the invitation ; and the President and Secretary, H. M. Smith, A. S. Roe and F. P. Rice were appointed the committee of arrangements.

Rev. S. D. Hosmer, of Auburn, read the following paper :

## REMINISCENCES OF CAMBRIDGE AND HARVARD COLLEGE.

BY REV. S. D. HOSMER.

I am very glad you have assigned me a topic this evening so congenial to my tastes, and so full of pleasant memories, as Cambridge. For those interested in New England history that place offers a fruitful field of research in more lines than one. As I lived there, not simply as thousands all over our country have through four years of college education ; but grew up as a boy among its scenes, and for ten years after graduation revisited that city as home, I may be pardoned to-night if I speak with some enthusiasm of local familiarity and pride.

Moreover there are to me several links of special connexion between Worcester and Cambridge. In Mechanics Hall on your two hundredth anniversary, of three names of original proprietors here conspicuously visible, one, Gookin, belonged in Cambridge. In the early days of the High School there, I remember, some thirty years since, the superior ability and excellent work of Principal Elbridge Smith, whom Cambridge called from your High School. An assistant teacher, Miss Hastings of Worcester, was with him, whose personal friendship while an inmate of my father's family is a fragrant memory. This city has been always represented among the students of Harvard ; and your states-

men, judges, lawyers, and teachers are many of them her alumni. Also, by the liberal beneficence of Jonas G. Clark, this prosperous industrial and manufacturing emporium, already encircled and crowned on its every outlying eminence with some institution of learning, is to share soon with the quiet city by the Charles the reputation and dignity of a university town.

In the very opening of the Revolution Cambridge became well known. Let me sketch its story at that period, though its history in connexion with the college runs back to 1636. Our association has received a kind invitation from the Lexington Historical Society to celebrate our field-day this summer in that far-famed town, and we anticipate with patriotic zeal, both enjoyment and confirmation of true citizenship by our pilgrimage thither. The British troops that Gen. Gage sent out on the 18th of April at night, crossed from Barton's Point to Lechmere Point, now East Cambridge, and struck into the Charlestown road, the present Milk street, to North Cambridge, and on through Menotomy, Arlington to Lexington. The reinforcements next day under Lord Percy, came out through Roxbury and Brookline, to the bridge over the river in Old Cambridge. Here some patriots had removed the planking, which after some delay was replaced. This bridge in 1775 was the first in ascending the stream; the new Harvard bridge now makes the fourteenth below it. The red-coats marched on by the College, up North Avenue, to meet their hard-pressed comrades near Lexington in the early afternoon, and save them from utter defeat. Thence the whole body returned, hotly pressed by the Provincials, and leaving bullet-marked houses along the highway, till reaching the shelter of the guns of their war-ships at Charlestown.

After the affair at Lexington and Concord, the aroused colonists came swarming toward Boston. The centre of the American army rested in Cambridge. Before Washington's arrival General Ward of Shrewsbury held command. The troops, after prayer by the President of the college, marched to Charlestown, where, on Saturday, June 17th, despite the withdrawal of the Continentals, and taking of their entrenchments, Bunker Hill was practically a victory for the Americans. July 3d Washington assumed

command under the graceful elm that still bears his name. The well-kept Vassall mansion was his residence; made doubly interesting in our day as the home of the poet Longfellow. The colonists kept the British well confined in Boston, while the patience and tact of the commander was developing a disciplined and equipped army. I well remember, as in perfect preservation, one of a series of earth fortifications encompassing Boston: a fort on Dana Hill, south of Main street. The embankment on four sides; the outer trench; the narrow entrance on the west side; with the spring near the bottom of the hill, were quite unchanged from seventy years before. That old fort gave all the boys of the vicinity a grand coasting place every winter. General Putnam's headquarters were on the Inman farm, Cambridge-Port. The Diary of Dorothy Dudley, not a veritable personage, pictures life in Cambridge in 1775 admirably. The Episcopal Church; Massachusetts and Harvard Halls, with Holden Chapel; Hollis and Stoughton, and many dwellings, especially the fine residences on Brattle street, were standing in those Revolutionary days. The Plympton house, opposite the College Library, was occupied by General Burgoyne, when a prisoner of war after his Saratoga defeat. A series of able articles on the historic buildings in Cambridge was published in *The Cambridge Chronicle* about 1855.

The ancient burying ground covers the space between the Unitarian and Episcopal churches. Here are thickly set the memorials of earlier generations. Major Daniel Gookin, John Eliot's co-worker, lies here. Large flat slabs, upheld by brickwork or stone pillars, with Latin inscriptions and armorial bearings, mark the spot where sleep the elite of other times. In 1845 William Thaddeus Harris, the crippled son of the college librarian, and nephew of a well-known Worcester citizen, published these inscriptions in a book he entitled "Cambridge Epitaphs." A stone of red granite was set up in 1870, bearing names of Cambridge men killed April 19, 1775. An appropriate address by Dr. Alexander McKenzie marked the occasion. This worthy memorial is quite overshadowed by its imposing neighbor on the Common, the very fine Soldiers' Monument, in honor of the patriots of our own day.

Allow me further reminiscences. I recall the hourlies, as the omnibuses were called, afterwards supplemented by coaches running to Boston on the half-hour, and later every quarter of an hour. Mr. Morse was a veteran of the whip on this line. I have heard the anecdote that some graduate, revisiting the college at its bicentennial in 1836, bantered the old driver: "I suppose you will take me out to the next centennial?" "Certainly," was the prompt answer, "if you will call me then."

The two-storied school house is yet on Front street, where I attended the Grammar School, when that faithful teacher, A. B. Magoun, began his life work in Cambridge schools. In 1840 I entered the Boston Latin School, and studied there not quite a year. But the college established a preparatory institution, the Hopkins Classical School, where most of the Cambridge boys fitted for Harvard. When examined for entrance to college, that ordeal had lost its dread for some of us, who, six weeks before, had passed successfully our school graduation in presence of the college professors.

The Seniors, on a certain day in the spring, paraded with full ranks; the poorest scholars holding the place of honor, and those having Commencement parts bringing up the rear. The students too, at times, wore their Oxford caps, such as the faculty use at Commencement, outside the college premises, even down to the Port, and in Boston, always exciting the shouts and jeers of the town boys, and the gamins of the West End in Boston.

In 1846 Edward Everett had recently been inaugurated President. As a scholar of the finest culture he adorned this office. But the exhibition of student irregularities in defiance of college decorum, annoyed the good man exceedingly. We remember an address after morning prayers, to the whole body of the students, after a lawless bonfire the evening before, not included in Everett's published orations. After his eloquent eulogy on John Quincy Adams was printed, every man in the four classes received a presentation copy with Edward Everett's autograph. It is well known that his memory was wonderful. In a month or six weeks he knew every man by name of the four hundred under-graduates. Jared Sparks, the historian, succeeded Everett in the presidency,



to be followed in that chair by the beloved Dr. James Walker.

A peculiar individual was Tutor Sophocles, a native Greek from Mount Athos, author of the Greek Grammar well conned in my younger years, (do your pupils in the Worcester High School use it?) a man rough and forbidding as a chestnut burr outside, but yet with a kindly heart. He was a celibate, who shunned society, content in his room in the college, absorbed in his studies. The figure too of a little, brisk old man, who had been tutor in the modern languages, rises up in memory's pictures—M. Sales, a Frenchman, a gentleman of the old school, with a long queue and powdered hair, and courtly manners.

What graduate of those days but remembers the genial Professor of Greek, Cornelius Conway Felton, whose excellently compiled Reader familiarized schoolboys with the finest passages in the Greek poets, historians, and tragedians. When he afterwards visited Hellas, no tourist ever enjoyed that "land of battle and song" more thoroughly than he. And hundreds shared his enthusiasm who heard his course of lectures at the Lowell Institute. Our Latin teacher, Professor Charles Beck, seemed more distant of approach, with all the precision and thoroughness of one German born, and trained in their gymnasia and universities. The low recitation room in the upper story of University Hall, of the Professor of Rhetoric, Channing; there were the themes and forensics keenly criticized, and many a misstep in logic, or flaw in rhetoric pointed out. Obscurity in thought or expression this sound teacher could not abide.

With Professor Asa Gray, whose recent death makes a great loss to the scientific world, I had the pleasure of personal acquaintance outside of the recitation room. He was very generous in awarding our marks for excellence of study. This may explain my high rank in his department, having never lost a perfect standard. But mine was chiefly book-lore, as I always refer to my wife for accurate botanical statements.

To meet Professor Longfellow, as we read Dante's *Inferno* with him in our Senior year, was indeed a delightful recreation. We were spared the drudgery of lexicon and grammar; the text-book gave the translation alongside the Italian, but all the wealth of

the Professor's familiarity with history, literature and art illustrated the passage under consideration. The hours in that room were winged in their flight. Dante was the favorite author, as his subsequent translation proved, of our charming poet professor.

John W. Webster's lectures on chemistry attested his learning and skill. The consternation in Cambridge society when this Harvard professor was arrested as Dr. Parkman's murderer was intense. Nobody believed him guilty at first; everybody did at last. Sorrow for his reckless act mingled with sympathy for his wife and daughters. Among Cambridge's scholars his name and memory have a sombre setting, like the black veil over one historic name among the portraits of the Doges of Venice.

Since 1850 Harvard has more than doubled its undergraduates; and beautified its grounds with a completed quadrangle of larger, finer halls than the ancient buildings. On the Delta, once famed for foot-ball contests between the classes, rises the grand Memorial Hall; and before it, looking westward, sits in sedate dignity the bronze figure of John Harvard, about whose pedigree some interesting facts have been recently brought to light.

The seal of the College presents an open book bearing the legend *Veritas*. A valued part of the Charlestown pastor's gift to the school at Newtown which made it Harvard College were his books. Only one volume of Harvard's original bestowment survived the flames in 1764, which is exhibited as the germ of their present two hundred and fifty thousand volumes in the college library. Gore Hall, the library edifice, suggests in its architecture King's College Chapel, Cambridge, England. The building with its flanking towers is represented on the seal of our New England Cambridge. After Librarian Harris died, John L. Sibley, the accomplished, attentive, accommodating gentleman and scholar, had charge till 1877. Justin Winsor, a classmate of President Eliot, and formerly head of the Boston Public Library, is now Librarian at Harvard.

I desire to mention a few private libraries in Cambridge about 1850. The four I will name belonged to active business men, not one of whom had ever been to college. Thomas Dowse was born in Charlestown in 1772, and his father's family fled thence when the town was burned, June 17, 1775. He came to Cambridge-Port in 1803, and followed successfully the occupation of a leather-dresser. A carved wooden lamb, set upon a tall pillar, was his business sign for years. He gathered, beginning in early manhood, a fine library; the English classics, with translations of notable works, as he had never studied the dead languages. He always wanted and got the best editions, in solid, sometimes elegant binding. His physical infirmity, lameness, made him a recluse; he never married, and as Everett describes him from personal knowledge, "scarcely ever attended church, never wrote a paragraph for the press, never was a candidate for office, or attended a public meeting, except to exercise the right of suffrage. He kept no company, joined no club, talked little, wrote less, published nothing."

He admired the character of Benjamin Franklin, and at his own cost put up a granite monument, suitably inscribed, to his memory at Mount Auburn. Before Mr. Dowse's death in 1856, he had willed his library to the Massachusetts Historical Society, on condition that the books be kept together. They are shelved in a separate room, nearly five thousand volumes. A catalogue from the press of John Wilson and Son was printed for private distribution. His collection of water colors went to the Boston Athenæum. Successive courses of lectures in the Dowse Institute were his remembrancers to his townfolk.

There were two private collections of books on Dana Hill. George Livermore, Esq., possessed a library unique in its rare Bibles. From a pamphlet named "A glance at Private Libraries," let me enumerate some of these treasures. "The Pentateuch written on skins of parchment fifty-eight feet in length and one in breadth; rolled upon a pair of handles, and enclosed in a silk cover. Two copies of the Vulgate, written on vellum, illuminated with initial letters of the twelfth and thirteenth centuries. The

Biblia Pauperum, a Block Book, or series of Wood Cuts, representing Scripture subjects, about 1440. A fragment of the Mazarin Bible, the New Testament printed by Faust in 1462. Servetus' Bible; Cromwell's Soldier's Pocket Bible, only one other copy extant." This little work Mr. Livermore reprinted for our own soldiers' use in 1861. "Here are both editions of Eliot's Indian Bible, one with the rare dedication to Charles Second. There are also Bibles which have had distinguished owners. A Venice, 1478, Vulgate, once the property of Pope Pius VI., stamped with his arms; Melancthon's own copy of the Bible, with numerous notes in his handwriting. A Geneva version thought to have been Queen Elizabeth's, with the royal arms on the covers. Also the Bible of Adam Winthrop, father of John, the first Governor of Massachusetts. Here too, you may see the Arabic Koran, manuscript; and the Book of Mormon, with the autograph of Joseph Smith." This library is still kept intact, though Mr. Livermore deceased some years since.

The library of Zelotes Hosmer, Mr. Livermore's friend and neighbor, I can speak of, as I knew my father's books from early boyhood. He had "The Gentleman's Magazine" complete; the first volume was issued in 1731; full sets of the Edinburgh, London Quarterly, and North American Reviews; Encyclopædia Britannica, seventh edition; a noble set of Dibdin's works. His tastes led him to glean abundantly in the field of early English drama and poetry. His collection of Shakspeariana was very complete. A Latin Missal on vellum, manuscript with hand-painted colored capitals, and delicate floral borders, with four full-page paintings of Scripture scenes, small quarto, must have been as old as the year 1300. Books of ancient date, mostly Greek or Latin classics, from the Aldine and Elzevir presses show the excellent skill of those early type-setters.

The library of Charles Deane was a treasure room of early and later American history. New England's record was especially full. This gentleman, as well as Mr. Livermore, was an active member of the Massachusetts Historical Society.

As several of our members exercise "the art preservative of arts," let me tell what has been done in Cambridge in the typographic art. Where books are required for many students, and libraries are large, book writers, i. e., authors, and book publishers, i. e., printers, will be needed. The first press in our country was set up in Cambridge in 1640. This was a gift to the college, and its first issues were the Freeman's Oath, an almanac, and then the famous Bay Psalm Book, arranged by Eliot, Weld and Mather, the pastors at Roxbury and Dorchester. It was used for a century in New England churches, and even across the Atlantic in Scotland. Copies are eagerly sought now by collectors as book rarities, and bring a high price.

Another celebrated work of the college press we name in "Eliot's Indian Bible"; the New Testament appearing in 1661, the Old Testament in 1663. Twenty years later a second edition appeared. The building erected for Indian scholars not being needed thus (one Martha's Vineyard native did graduate), was used for a printing house, and the second edition of the Indian Bible set up there; in which work a Hassanamesit Christian Indian, James Printer, was employed. Most of the older historical societies, and some private libraries, have much prized copies of the Indian Bible, which only one scholar to-day, Dr. J. Hammond Trumbull, of Hartford, can read and understand. This aboriginal dialect (Eliot prepared an Indian grammar) must have been a curious study. The red men linked syllable to syllable, in expressing the modifications of thought, in a way that entirely surpassed Hebrew prefixes and suffixes. Cotton Mather quaintly suggests that some of their word-phrases had been elongating ever since the confusion of tongues at Babel. Kneeling down to him, Mark 1: 40, is a serpentine monster of forty-two letters. Fair copies of the Indian Bible have quickly sold for a thousand dollars and more. I conjecture there may be thirty copies of the first edition now in existence.

During fifty years the University Press, under the shadow of the college, has become noted for its good work. Many of their proof readers and compositors are experts in their line. In New England it has been to Harvard like the Clarendon Press to the

University of Oxford, England. The Riverside Press, so widely known, is of more recent origin. At first connected with the distinguished bookselling firm of Little, Brown & Co. Mr. H. O. Houghton was long at the head of it, and to his fidelity and skill is largely due the superior reputation of this establishment. The standard works published here would of themselves make a valuable library.

I remember that this city as well as Cambridge can boast achievements in the printers' service; as the founder of the American Antiquarian Society, and first proprietor of our venerable Worcester *Spy*, himself printed the first English Bible in the United States, and wrote on the History of Printing.

---

Conversation upon the subject of the paper followed the reading, participated in by Messrs. Roe, Rice, Smith and Abbot, in the course of which some interesting anecdotes were related.

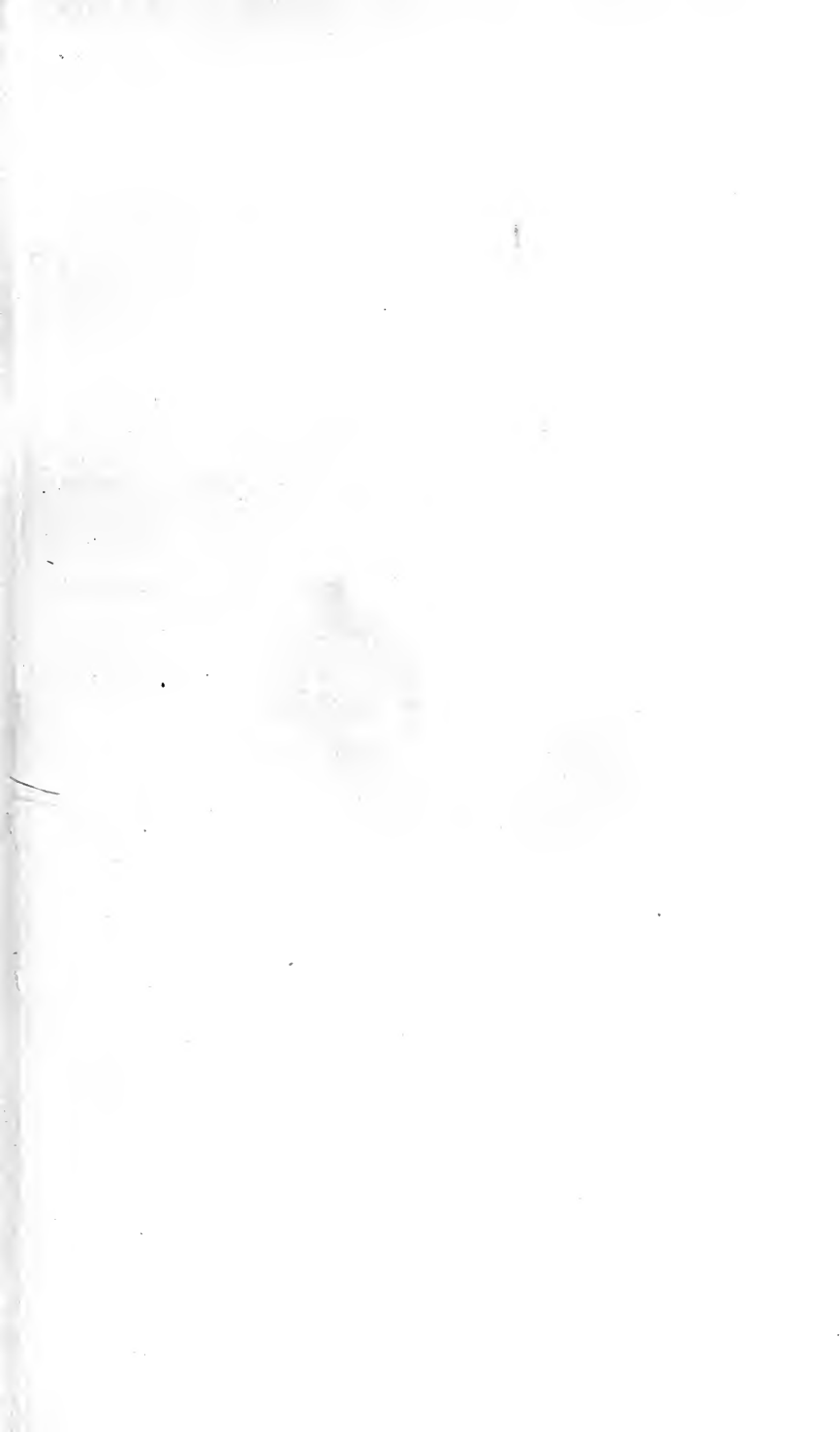
The subject of Gen. Artemas Ward's conduct at the time of Gen. Washington's passage through Shrewsbury was discussed by Messrs. Roe, Smith and Rice. The meeting was then adjourned.

---

### 188th Meeting.

Tuesday evening, May 1st.

Present: Messrs. E. B. and J. C. Crane. Dickinson, Hosmer, Hubbard, C. R. Johnson, Leonard, Lynch, G. Maynard, Meriam, Paine, Perkins, F. P. Rice, Staples and Sumner, members; and G. E. Stearns, W. Davidson and C. A. Wall, visitors.—18.





*Peter Whitney*

ETC



Franklin P. Rice was appointed Secretary of the meeting.

Mr. Theodore H. Bartlett and Dr. Charles A. Peabody were admitted as active members.

The Librarian reported 73 additions. He also read an interesting account of the progress of steam-boating.

The following paper was then read :

## PETER WHITNEY, AND HIS HISTORY OF WORCESTER COUNTY.

BY JOHN C. CRANE.

REV. PETER WHITNEY was born at Petersham, Massachusetts, September 6 (O. S.), 1744. He was a son of the Rev. Aaron Whitney, the first minister of the church in Petersham, and who was ordained there in December, 1738, and continued preaching in that place until his death. Of him the following account has been handed down :

“Against Rev. Mr. Whitney, who had continued, both in his preaching and his praying, to inculcate submission to the sovereign, the tide of popular indignation rose at length to a high pitch. The church was rent by dissensions, and public worship was neglected, till at length, about the close of 1774, the town voted that ‘they will not bargain with, hire nor employ the Rev. Mr. Whitney to preach for them any longer.’ Mr. Whitney attempted to open negotiations for a reconciliation with the people, but they refused to compromise with him, discontinued his salary, and, finding that that would not cause him to desist from preaching, they chose a committee of ten on the 24th of the next May, ‘to see that the publick worship on Lord’s day next, and all future worship be not disturbed by any person or persons going into the desk, but such as shall be put in by the towns committee.’ In

pursuance of this vote, an armed guard was stationed at the meeting-house door on Sunday morning, who, when the minister arrived, and would have entered as usual, refused to allow him to pass. After this, Mr. Whitney preached regularly at his own house on the Sabbath, the services being attended by those who were politically in sympathy with him."

Peter Whitney, having prepared himself, entered Harvard College in 1759, and was graduated from that institution in the class of 1762, which numbered forty-seven. Among the classmates of Mr. Whitney who afterwards occupied high places in the walks of life, and whose names history hands down to posterity, were Francis Dana, who was a member of Congress in 1777-8, and who was later sent to England on peace negotiations, Minister to Russia 1780, Judge of the Massachusetts Supreme Court, 1785, and Chief Justice from 1791 to 1806; Elbridge Gerry, member of the first Continental Congress, one of the Signers of the Declaration of Independence, Minister to France, 1797, Governor of Massachusetts, 1810-12, Vice-President of the United States, 1813-14; and many others, who in stations of less importance, faithfully served their fellow-men in their day and generation.

Mr. Whitney's theological studies were also pursued at the same institution. After his graduation he for a time followed the occupation of school-teacher in the historic town of Lexington. At this place, January 2, 1763, he joined the Congregational Church. Having felt himself called to preach the gospel, we find that he was ordained to the ministry, and settled over the church in Northborough, November 4th, 1767, succeeding Rev. John Martyn, the first minister in that place. As in the case of many an old-time clergyman, this was his only pastorate. With them oftentimes a church settlement was a settlement for life. For half a century lacking one year he acted the part of a country minister, a faithful steward for his master. For this long period he went in and out before the little flock gathered about him, participating in their joys and sharing their sorrows. He was a man of method, although a little eccentric in some ways. As related to me by one of his grandsons, he was in the habit of walking to church

very sedately with his wife, ten of his children bringing up the rear, beginning with the eldest, then on down to the youngest. He was a man who took life easy, taking the hard knocks as they came, borrowing as little trouble as he could.

Contemporary with him in the ministry of the Word were Rev. Dr. Joseph Sumner, of Shrewsbury ; Rev. Archibald Campbell, of Charlton ; Rev. Edmund Mills, of Sutton ; Rev. Thaddeus Mac-carty, of the Old South, and Rev. Dr. Aaron Bancroft (father of the eminent historian, George Bancroft), of the Second Parish, Worcester ; and Rev. Dr. John Crane, an ancestor of the writer, who preached the first sermon at the organization of what is known as the Worcester South Conference of Congregational Churches, held at Millbury June 17, 1828. Space forbids the mention of many other faithful servants engaged with Mr. Whitney during his long ministry of the gospel.

He was a member of the Marlborough Association. In September, 1806, he was chosen a member of a committee to meet delegates from that and other associations at Rutland soon afterwards, when the outcome was "The Evangelical Missionary Society," which was productive of much good. It was my fortune several years ago to attend the funeral of Capt. John Glazier of Worcester, but for many years a prominent business man of Northborough. The funeral was held at the latter place, where Mr. Whitney so long preached. After the funeral sermon, an opportunity was given for those present to say a word in reference to the deceased. Several did so, men whose locks were white with the frost of age ; men who as boys sat under the preaching of Peter Whitney, and who, judging from their general appearance and the tone of their remarks, were greatly benefited thereby.

In the political business of his day he took a deep interest, more perhaps than most men of his calling. Judging from what can be gathered from all sources, I feel justified in saying, that in all matters that benefitted the people, whether political, social or religious, he was ever found an earnest advocate.

During his lifetime Mr. Whitney put forth several publications, most of them being very brief. The largest work by him, and by which he is best known to-day, is his History of Worcester County. Following is a list of his published writings :

- Two Discourses on the occasion of a Publick Fast. 1774.  
 A Sermon on the Declaration of Independence.\* 1776.  
 History of Worcester County. 1793.  
 A Half-Century Discourse on praising the works of God to succeeding generations. Delivered at Northborough June 14th, 1796.  
 An Ordination Charge at Boylston. 1797.  
 A Sermon at the ordination of his son. Quincy, 1800.  
 A Sermon on the death of Washington. 1800.  
 Address at the dedication of a church, Southborough. 1806.  
 A Funeral Sermon at Shrewsbury at the death of the wife of Rev. Dr. Sumner. 1810.

He was still with the church at Northborough when he published his History of the County in 1793. Such a history was greatly needed at the time, and Mr. Whitney was persuaded by his friends to undertake the work. Having been born in the county, he felt an interest in its history. The work having been begun proved more formidable than he expected. In the preface he says: "Had the writer of these sheets known before he began, what a labor it would have been, he would not have attempted it, but having begun he was unwilling to desist, and has been urged on by the partiality of his friends."

Could he have foreseen the estimation in which his work would be held a century later, the old parson would have been amply repaid for all the labor spent upon it. No book of its kind

\* January 8, 1778, an advertisement appeared in *The Massachusetts Spy*, of a sermon preached by Rev. Peter Whitney of Northborough, at a special lecture appointed for publishing the Declaration of Independence, Sept. 12, 1776, entitled, "American Independence Vindicated." In the *Spy* of Jan. 15, 1778, we notice the following in relation to the above: "The copy [of the sermon] was prepared for the press more than twelve months ago, and a considerable part of the impression made, when, through the fraud of some journeymen, the work was discontinued at Worcester, and sent to Boston, where through the want of paper, and other unfortunate circumstances, it now first makes its appearance. It is not doubted that this excellent sermon will now be very acceptable to the publick.—STEARNS & BIGELOW."

is more relied upon than his. The town histories published in the County, and State gazetteers put forth since that day, teem with quotations from it, thus showing the confidence placed in its details. An elaborate map for that day preceded the title-page. This map was prepared from surveys by Charles Baker and Capt. John Pierce, both residents of the county. It was on a scale of four miles to the inch, and bears the name of Seymour & Co. The title-page reads as follows: "The History of the County of Worcester, in the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, with a particular account of every Town, from its first settlement to the present time, including its ecclesiastical state. Together with a Geographical Description of the same. To which is prefixed a Map of the County at large, from actual survey. By Peter Whitney, A. M., Minister of the Gospel in Northborough, in said County. Printed at Worcester, Massachusetts, by Isaiah Thomas. Sold by him in Worcester, by said Thomas and Andrews in Boston, and by said Thomas and Carlisle in Walpole, New Hampshire. MDCCXCIII."

The History was dedicated in the following manner: "To John Adams, LL. D., Vice-President of the United States, and President of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, etc., etc., this history intended to promote the knowledge of a part of his native Commonwealth, is inscribed, with all respect, by his most obedient and humble servant, Peter Whitney. Northborough, July, 1793."

May 2, 1793, the following advertisement appeared in *The Massachusetts Spy*:

"Proposal for printing by subscription, A History of the County of Worcester, Commonwealth of Massachusetts. By Peter Whitney, A. M.

"*Conditions*: 1st.—This work shall be printed in a handsome 8vo. volume, on good paper, and a fair type, and will contain above 300 pages. 2d.—The price to subscribers in boards, shall be 6 shillings for each book and 8 shillings bound and lettered. 3d.—No money to be paid until the books are ready for delivery, when punctual payment will be expected. 4th.—The work shall be put to press as soon as 400 copies are subscribed for. Sub-

scriptions received by Isaiah Thomas, the intended publisher in Worcester; by said Thomas & Andrews in Boston, and by such gentlemen as in whose hands subscription papers are lodged. Those gentlemen who have in their hands subscription papers for the work are requested to be so obliging as to return them as speedy as possible to the author in Northborough, or to Isaiah Thomas."

The next that we find in reference to the book we quote from the *Spy*: "District of Massachusetts. On the 20th day of January in the 18th year of the Independence of the United States, Isaiah Thomas deposited the title of a book, to wit, The History of Worcester County, whereof he claims as proprietor.

"N. Goodale, Clerk of the District."

Although the History is dated 1793, we find nothing more in relation to the work until April 24, 1794, when the *Spy* published the following advertisement: "This day published, price 9 shillings bound and lettered, Whitney's History of Worcester County. Subscribers may now be supplied with books." This advertisement was repeated several times. In the *Spy* of Feb. 6, 1805, an advertisement of the History again appears after a long interval: "History of the County of Worcester. In one volume, octavo, with a large and accurate map. Price one dollar and fifty cents. The above work certainly contains many useful and valuable documents respecting the settlement, rise and progress of the County of Worcester, which are not to be found elsewhere, and which must not only prove interesting and instructive to our youth, who may wish to become acquainted with the history of their own county. The map itself is certainly worth half the money."

Through the courtesy of the American Antiquarian Society, I am permitted to give a copy of the original contract between Peter Whitney and Isaiah Thomas, now in the possession of that Society:

#### AGREEMENT.

"Memorandum of an agreement made this fifteenth day of August, one Thousand Seven hundred and Ninety three, between Peter Whitney of Northborough, in the County of Worcester and Commonwealth of Massachusetts Clerk, on the one part, and

Isaiah Thomas of Worcester in said county and commonwealth, Printer, on the other part, Witnesseth, That the said Whitney hereby sells and relinquishes to the said Thomas the copyright of a Book whereof he is the Author entitled "A History of the County of Worcester, in the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, with a particular account of every Town from its first settlement to the present time etc—together with a map of the County at large, from actual survey"—for the consideration that the Said Thomas give him the Said Whitney Ninety four Copies of Said Book, when published, bound and lettered, Six Copies bound lettered and gilt, and fifty Copies in Sheets (Said Thomas to bind Said fifty Copies for Said Whitney, he paying Said Thomas therefor the Sum of Two Shillings for each Copy) ; and Further to give said Whitney one hundred Copies, bound and lettered, of all future Editions of Said Book provided Said Whitney revise, correct, and add to the Same whatever may by Said Thomas be Deemed necessary ; and also by said Whitney.

"In Testimony whereof the Parties have hereunto Set their hands and Seals the Day and year before written.

" PETER WHITNEY [Seal.]

ISAIAH THOMAS"[Seal.]

"In presence of

"Alex<sup>r</sup> Thomas Jun<sup>r</sup>,

"Elisha H. Waldo."

Previous to the death of Mr. Whitney he had revised and corrected a copy of his History up to the year 1810. The copy so corrected by his own hand is now in the possession of the American Antiquarian Society. It was evidently his intention to publish another edition, but his death soon after left his project uncompleted.

Mr. Whitney possessed in a remarkable degree the qualifications that go to make a good historian. To be sure, the field was his own, and unworked before ; but without judgment and painstaking care no correct history can be written. The greed for gain shown in the preparation of some modern histories, has done much to mystify the student. The careless manner in which much of the matter has been collected. is apparent from their

work when completed. No correct history can be given unless those engaged in writing it are actuated by some other motive than the accumulation of the Almighty Dollar.

It is evident from the History by Peter Whitney that he was thoroughly interested in the work in which he was engaged. It is laid down by a great writer that "Truth is the most important attribute of history." In the main, facts and dates must be gathered from annals and acts publicly recorded by the persons chosen for that purpose ; and this is of more importance when the writer is not contemporary with the events noted. On this point it will be found that Mr. Whitney took the utmost care. The best sources of information were at once resorted to by him. If unable to give the right name of anything, or the date of any event, he called particular attention to that fact, not undertaking to fill the deficiency by substituting those of his own.

It is said, "We ought to distrust a historian who is deficient in critical discernment, who is fond of fables, or who scruples not, in order to please and amuse his readers, to alter or disguise the truth." The subject of this sketch is open to none of the charges in the above statement. Mr. Whitney confined himself to giving a plain, unvarnished presentation of facts. The history of each town in the county was briefly told, from its incorporation to date of publication. The geography of the towns, and their church history came in for their full share in the work. A table was given showing the dates of incorporation of the towns, the settlement, death or dismissal of the several ministers, and the number of inhabitants in each town up to 1791, which has been found to be an invaluable aid in the preparation of later historical work. Also will be found in his History a terse, but quite complete article on the rivers of the county, their sources, and all the details necessary to give a thorough knowledge of their courses from fountain head to delivery of their tribute. One other history of the county has been, and others will be, written ; but the one by Peter Whitney will endure while time shall last, as a solid foundation of facts built by a master workman, whose clear brain guided a willing pen as it wove a fabric of truth for generations yet to come.



The house where the old historian lived so long at Northborough is still occupied and well-preserved. Within this old mansion a work was begun and finished, that has outlived him who wrought three-fourths of a century ago. Here brain was busy with facts and dates. Important though they were, the details were sometimes tiresome. Nevertheless the work went steadily on to completion; and when finished, it was a work of which the generation of his time were not ashamed, and which stands to-day an enduring monument to Peter Whitney.

March 11, 1768, Mr. Whitney was married to Julia Lambert, of Reading, Mass. They had eleven children, whose names and dates of birth and death are as follows:

Thomas Lambert, born Dec. 10, 1768; died June, 1812.

Peter, born Jan. 19, 1770; died March 3, 1843.

Julia, died in infancy.

Julia, born Aug. 25, 1772; died Nov. 29, 1800.

Margaret, born Feb. 12, 1774; married Dea. Josiah Adams of Quincy; and died Feb. 3, 1849.

Elizabeth, born Sept. 6, 1775; married Ebenezer Adams of Quincy, whose brother Josiah married her sister Margaret; died Sept. 26, 1856.

William Lincoln, who afterwards became a Colonel, born Dec. 14, 1776; died July 24, 1834.

Aaron, born Aug. 11, 1778; went West, where he died.

Sarah, born Nov. 3, 1781; lived until she reached the age of 84 in 1864.

Abel, born May 23, 1783.\* He became deacon of a church in Cambridge, Mass.; and died in that city Feb. 22, 1853. One of his sons became a practising lawyer in that city.

John, born Sept. 29, 1785. He became a teacher and business man at Quincy, where he died Jan. 2, 1850.

\* In Rev. Joseph Allen's History of the Worcester Association, published in 1868, the birth of Abel Whitney is recorded as occurring Nov. 3, 1781, which is incorrect. The date, corrected as above, I have from a grandson of Peter Whitney: namely, Mr. Augustus A. Whitney, of North Cambridge, Mass., to whom I am indebted for valuable information.

In 1868, it was said that none of Mr. Whitney's descendants were then living in Northborough, where he preached and resided for so long a period. In the family of Mr. Whitney the ministry seems to have been a chosen profession. His father, Aaron, as before stated was minister at Petersham ; Peter at Northborough ; Peter, Jr., at Quincy ; George, son of Peter, Jr., at West Roxbury and Jamaica Plain ; and Frederick Augustus, another son, at Brighton. One son of Mr. Whitney, Peter, Jr., and three grandsons were also graduates of Harvard College.

Mr. Whitney died suddenly Feb. 29, 1816. He lies buried at Northborough, near where he told the glad tidings of the gospel for half a century. The grave is pleasantly located on high ground, but the marks of time are all about it. Like many of the oldest church-yards in New England, this one is but little used. There within the sound of the old church bell lies the first historian of the County. But its tones he heeds not ; 'midst crumbling gravestones, and the bones of the early dead, he sleeps well. Over his grave climbs the straggling briar ; the daisy and the buttercup nod their heads as the wind sweeps by, but the spirit of the good man is with God who gave it.

The following tribute appeared at the time of Mr. Whitney's death in 1816 :

“Died in Northborough on the 29th of February, Rev. Peter Whitney, in the 72d year of his age, and the 49th of his ministry. On the 5th instant (March) his remains were accompanied to the house of worship, and from thence to the grave, by a numerous procession of relations, friends and acquaintances, and with all the solemnities by which a religious people could express their affection and respect for his character. He has left a widow and children to mourn his death.

Mr. Whitney was the son of the Rev. Aaron Whitney, many years minister of Petersham. He graduated at Cambridge College (Harvard) in 1762, and in November of 1767, was ordained as the pastor of the church and people of Northborough. Few men gave in life a fairer exemplification of the virtues and graces of a Christian minister, as these are portrayed by the Apostle, than

the subject of this sketch. His disposition was mild and benevolent. He possessed urbanity of manners and was "given to hospitality." He was the friend of the poor and distressed, and "ready to every good work." As a theologian he was catholic; disapproving an exclusive spirit among the disciples of the same master. In his ministerial and Christian intercourse, he readily extended his charity to all who by their lives evidenced that they loved the "Lord Jesus Christ in sincerity and truth." His method of preaching was evangelical, and his sermons partook of the mild and charitable spirit of the gospel. He was attentive to the various duties of his office, unwearied in their performance; and wherever his agency was directed, he manifested a disposition to diffuse the kindly influences of our religion. Industrious in his habits, Mr. Whitney found time to labor for the public without the strict line of his profession. Having previously printed a number of occasional sermons, in 1793, he published a history of the County of Worcester. Correct in its dates, and authentic in its facts, its utility is acknowledged by all who become acquainted with its merits. It is a book to which intercourse is frequently had; and it should be found in the library of every gentleman, who desires to make himself acquainted with the first settlement and subsequent growth of the county.

"This publication brought the author into the notice of our literary institutions, and in consequence he was elected a member of the Historical Society of Massachusetts. With much care Mr. Whitney had collected materials to amend and enlarge his History, and had nearly put them into form for a second edition. We hope that it may be presented to the public for the benefit of his family.

"Mr. Whitney had the happiness to be connected with a people truly Christian and generous, who ever manifested towards him their sympathy and beneficence. In the former part of his ministry his dwelling, with his library and a great part of his manuscripts and household furniture, were consumed by fire. On this occasion, they very generously administered to his relief, and at no subsequent period did they cease from their friendly and benevolent attention to him and his family. Mr. Whitney passed

his long ministry in perfect peace and harmony both with the Church and Society. At his death, he left but one male who was a member of the Church at his ordination, and but one couple who at that time were married. Having filled up the measure of his life, having been active and useful unto the end, encircled with domestic endearments, possessed of the affection and esteem of the people of his charge, and respected by numerous and valuable friends and acquaintances, Mr. Whitney, without suffering the pain of disease or the decrepitude of age, was gathered unto his fathers, and in spirit we trust, now realizes the worth of that divine benediction, 'Blessed are the dead that die in the Lord.'"

The following contribution is thought to be worthy of a place in this paper :

"Northborough, Sept. 26, 1769. The good women of Northborough, zealous of emulation—yea, ambitious of excelling their sisters in other towns, agreed to spin what each should please, and appointed a day on which to meet at the house of Rev. Mr. Whitney, to present him and his consort with what each had spun for that end ;—accordingly, on the day appointed, they assembled at the house of their minister about 3 o'clock in the P. M., bringing with them the Fruit of their Labours & Industry. Upon computing, it was found that they had brought 70 fourteen knotted skains of Linen, 94 seven-knotted skains of Tow, & 83 seven-knotted skains & 4 knots of Cotton : amounting to 2223 knots : also one woman brought a Linen Sheet ; two others brought each of them a towel, another sent a pound of worsted : all of which they generously gave to their Reverend pastor. The number of women was forty-four. It is presumed that this act of generosity much exceeds what any other people have done for their minister in this way, that we have heard of : especially will it be thought so when the smallness of the place, the fewness of its members, that this was spun at their *own houses*, and out of their *own materials* are considered."

"The above is copied from the 'Massachusetts Gazette,' Oct. 5, 1769, nearly six years before the commencement of the Revo-

lution. It is interesting to notice the changes in the employments and habits of the mothers and daughters of our own little village since the above date. Nearly all the families in the town, we suppose, were represented by the forty-four women who brought in or sent contributions to their pastor; and all these women were *spinners*, and all the *material*—the wool and the flax—were grown on the farm; only '83 seven knotted skeins and 4 knots of cotton,' being of foreign growth—imported, no doubt, from the East Indies. Cotton cloth must then have been a great rarity; and a dress of calico must have been as fashionable and as much sought after by the young women of that day as silks and velvets are now. In those early times no one dreamed that in less than a century, cotton would be king, a despot, that affected to rule with absolute sway; against whose usurpation and tyranny there would be in the coming ages a great uprising of twenty millions of freemen, determined to free themselves from an ignominious bondage.

"Rev. Mr. Whitney was at this time a young and popular minister, having been settled as pastor of the Church in Northborough scarcely two years. His wife, too, afterwards known and still remembered by a few as *Madame Whitney*, was also a young and blooming bride. She was a native of Reading in this State, and on the occasion of her wedding was honored by a cavalcade of young men from Northborough, who met the bridal party at Marlborough and escorted them to their home, where they were received by a large number of the inhabitants of the town, who had taken possession of the parsonage and made ready a bountiful repast. A delegation of two members of the Church,—as we learned from the lips of one of the number, the late Thaddeus Fay, who died in 1822 at the age of 95,—attended the wedding ceremony, and accompanied the bridegroom and bride on horseback, the whole distance.

"Madame Whitney (formerly Julia Lambert) died while on a visit to her son, the late Peter Whitney, of Quincy, Jan. 10, 1821, about five years after the death of her husband."

The following correspondence will be of interest here, and will serve to show the oldtime ideas of ministerial courtesy and propriety.\*

[Rev. Peter Whitney to Rev. Reuben Puffer, of Berlin.]

Northborough, April 22<sup>d</sup>, 1801.

*Dear Sir:*—Since I saw you last (Sabbath evening) at Mr. Packard's, some things have taken place, which need, and must have an explanation, before any ministerial intercourse is renewed between us.

In the meantime, to prevent all future difficulty, I now tell you, plainly & explicitly, that if you wish to preserve the harmony which has, for so many years, happily subsisted between us; & to keep up that ministerial interchange of kind and brotherly offices which has, heretofore, been so much for our mutual advantage, you must not presume, *in any case or instance whatsoever*, to come within the limits of Northborough to perform *any* ministerial act or service, when I am at home, & able to perform the same.

I am, your friend & brother,

PETER WHITNEY.

*Rev. Mr. Puffer.*

---

[Mr. Puffer to Mr. Whitney.]

Berlin, April 23d, 1801.

*Rev. & Dear Sir:*—The explanation you demand in your letter of yesterday, it was my determination to have given unasked, the first convenient opportunity.

Last Saturday, Deacon Davis came to me with a request from Mrs. Ball to attend the funeral of her husband on the Monday following. I observed to him, that, previous to my answer, I

\* I am indebted to Rev. W. A. Houghton, of Berlin, for the privilege of obtaining the copies of these letters. They are published with the approval of representatives of Mr. Whitney's family.

must first know your sentiments respecting such a step. He informed me, that he had conversed with you on the subject, and that, on his proposing to you this question, "Will Mr. Puffer's attending Mr. Ball's funeral create any difficulty betwixt you & him;" your answer was, after some hesitation, "No, not that I know of." This by no means satisfied me; and I told the Deacon, that I doubted the propriety of my going, and desired him to return and urge Mrs. Ball, by every consideration, to send for you. This he agreed to do, first requesting me to accompany him. Flattered with the hope of being the happy instrument of bringing to a conclusion a long subsisting difficulty, I consented; but went with the full determination of not attending on Monday, in case my arguments failed of the desired effect. The conversation that took place was too lengthy to be detailed. Suffice it to say, that, after exhausting every topic of persuasion, to no purpose, I conveyed to Mrs. Ball in an oblique manner, and in the softest terms possible, a denial of her request. She fell into tears—said she wished not to involve me in difficulty—and that, if it must be so, she acquiesced in it as the will of Providence. In that impressive moment, I felt my resolution give way. Turning to Deacon Davis, I said to him, "Is it your opinion, sir, from all the conversation you have had with Mr. Whitney, that my attending this funeral will cause him to be offended with me?" He directly answered, "No." I then consented to attend; first desiring that Mrs. Ball would invite you to be present, still entertaining the secret hope, that a friendly interview, especially on so solemn an occasion, might efface every unfavorable impression, and revive ancient friendship.

From this statement you will perceive, that nothing was further from my intentions than to grieve or offend you. Could I have foreseen that you would have viewed my conduct in the offensive light you do, no ordinary consideration should have prevailed with me to have gone into Northborough on such an occasion. Malignity towards you, I trust you will believe me when I say, I certainly had none. And if you think it a weakness in me, to suffer myself to be overcome by a sight unusually affecting, I hope you will at least allow it to be a pardonable one.

And thus, sir, I have rendered you the explanation you ask. Whether satisfactory, or not, I must leave you to decide.

Respecting the latter part of your letter, I am unable to reply to it so fully as I could wish, till I know how far you extend the idea of "*any ministerial act or service.*" A neighbor & parishioner of mine moves within the limits of Northborough. Sickness & death invade his family. I make him a visit on the occasion. This is a lower act of ministerial service. I converse with him, and offer him the consolations of the gospel. This is a further act of it. He earnestly requests me, his former minister, to pray with & for him in his affliction. This is a still higher act of it. Be pleased to let me know which, or whether all of these, fall within your meaning of "*any ministerial act or service,*" which you "*plainly & explicitly*" tell me, I "*must not presume, in any case or instance whatsoever,* to come within the limits of Northborough to perform." Or, I have a son in Northborough: must I not "*presume*" to pray with him, in case of sickness, till your permission is first obtained? Be assured, Sir, that no one will be more careful than I, "*to prevent all future difficulty;*" but if you mean, by anything you have said, to place me in a singular & disadvantageous situation, I better know what becomes me as a man, and a Christian minister, than tamely to submit to it. In the meantime I act on no principle which I will complain of in another. And therefore, though I shall not probably again "*come within the limits of Northborough,*" on any occasion similar to that which has given you so much offence; yet I give you my free consent to "*come within the limits*" of Berlin, for the purpose of performing "*any ministerial act or service,*" to which you may be invited, whether "*I am at home, and able to perform the same*" or not.

As you have thought fit to suspend our "*ministerial intercourse,*" till such time as a satisfactory "*explanation*" of my conduct shall be given; I have a right to expect that you will explicitly inform me, whether you consider this communication in that light, or not; as in the latter case, I am determined to take measures to ascertain, whether I had your consent to attend Mr. Ball's funeral, or went without it. I am, Rev. & Dear Sir, respectfully yours,

*Rev. Mr. Whitney.*

REUBEN PUFFER.



[Mr. Whitney to Mr. Puffer.]

Northborough, April 27th, 1801.

*Dear Sir:*—Your letter of the 23d inst. I received next day, at evening in the midst of company; & have had company till this morning, & then had sick to visit; & this afternoon, though I now have company, I think it expedient to make the following reply.

The explanation you have given is so far satisfactory as to operate for the entire renewal of our ministerial intercourse in any and every respect.

As a proof of this, I request you to attend my lecture on the Thursday after next (the 7th of May) & come in season to dine. I know not whose turn it will be to preach, as I mean to send to Mr. Sumner.

As to the latter part of my letter to you of the 22d inst., you make some exceptions to my general, perhaps, universal proposition, to which I readily consent, as being not only, not improper, but very reasonable.

Perhaps you may think of some others hereafter, which you may suppose your duty as a man, & a Christian minister may lead you to make, but I shall reserve to myself the liberty to consider & receive any acts of yours in conformity to such exceptions, as brotherly or otherwise, according to existing circumstances: nothing doubting, however, from what you say, that your prudence & caution will lead you to avoid everything which might grieve or offend a weak brother. I am Sir, your friend & brother,

PETER WHITNEY.

*Rev. Mr. Puffer.*

---

NOTE.—“The sequel of this affair was that Deacon Jonathan Livermore, the centenarian, son-in-law of James Ball, senior, died within a few days. The Balls would not have Mr. Whitney; Mr. Puffer this time *respectfully declined*, so the good old deacon was buried without obsequies.”

Remarks on the subject of the paper were made by Messrs. Dickinson and Staples.

Franklin P. Rice read passages from Cooley's History of Michigan, and Wilson's Rise and Fall of the Slave Power in America, relating to the Ordinance of 1787; and quoted facts and figures from McMaster's History and the United States Census, to show that there was a large emigration from other parts of the country to the Northwest Territory during 1787-8, before Rufus Putnam and his company founded Marietta in 1788; and that slavery existed in this section for half a century after the passage of the Ordinance.

The meeting was then adjourned.

---

### 189th Meeting.

Tuesday evening, June 5th.

Present: Messrs. Abbot, Crane, Dickinson, Gould, Hosmer, Houghton, Hubbard, G. and M. A. Maynard, Meriam, Otis, Paine, F. P. Rice, Roe, J. A. and W. A. Smith, Staples, Stearns, Stedman, Tucker, and four visitors.—24.

The Librarian reported 142 additions. A letter from Mrs. Downes conveying another gift of books was read.

George E. Stearns and Charles G. Washburn of Worcester, and Charles E. Hoyle of West Millbury were admitted as active members.

The printed Proceedings of the Society for 1887 were distributed to those present.

The following paper was read :

## THE BEGINNINGS OF METHODISM IN WORCESTER.

BY ALFRED S. ROE.

If Tyerman be right in his classification of Oxford Methodists, then the first Methodist sermon in Worcester was preached Wednesday, October 15th, 1740, by George Whitefield. Journeying from Boston to Northampton, he had reached Worcester at 8 P. M. on the 14th, and, with Governor Belcher, who had accompanied him from Marlborough, was the guest of Colonel John Chandler, 2d, perhaps at that time the foremost citizen of the place. The picture of the Royal Governor in his sixtieth year, thus enraptured by the glowing eloquence of the young Whitefield, not yet twenty-six, is an interesting one. Says the latter in his journal: "Wednesday, Oct. 15.—Perceived the Governor to be more affectionate than ever. After morning prayer, he took me by himself, kissed me, wept, and exhorted me to go on stirring up the ministers; 'for,' said he, 'reformation must begin at the house of God.' As we were going to meeting, says he, 'Mr. Whitefield, do not spare me any more than the ministers, no, not the chief of them.' I preached in the open air on the common, to some thousands; the word fell with weight indeed; it carried all before it. After sermon, the Governor said to me, 'I pray God I may apply what has been said to my own heart.'"

It is safe to conclude that this wonderful messenger was permitted to proclaim the Word on the Common without a written

permit. At any rate there is no record of any such permission having been granted, thus indicating that in "ye olden time," in one respect at least, customs were in advance of modern usage at the "Hub."

The population of Worcester in 1740 could not have been more than 1000, since in 1763 it was but 1478, and 1740 was only twenty-seven years after the permanent settlement of the place; and that "thousands" should have gathered to hear the Itinerant is the best possible comment on his wonderful fame. Nor was it on the Sabbath, when men had leisure; but it was in the middle of the week, in the busy Fall month of October. Under whatever denominational name Whitefield made his journeys in this country, we all know that his ways and manners were eminently Methodistic. To a people long lulled into fancied security, his eloquence came with the force of revelation. No wonder that men left their work and followed after him to hang upon the music of his speech. We are told that his meeting with Edwards at Northampton, was like putting fire to powder; nor is it strange, for in a long period of years, these two men seem to be almost the only instances of inflammable matter amid the general spiritual dulness and heaviness that pervaded New England.

Just half a century intervened before another representative of the movement which, according to Green, the historian, changed the whole temper of English society, appeared in Worcester. Whitefield for twenty years had been sleeping his final sleep in the crypt beneath the Old South of Newburyport, and John Wesley was nearing the Dark River, when our second Methodist itinerated hither. Whitefield's influence had long been felt. His intensity had so permeated the masses, that the slow written sermons of the day no longer satisfied. Isaac Burr, the pastor of Worcester's First Parish from 1725 to 1745, lost his hold upon his people, no doubt through his inability to awaken and prompt as Whitefield had done. In one sense at least this remarkable man seems to have imitated his Master, who came not to send Peace but a Sword. Certain it is that preachers and people were amazingly shaken up by his ministrations, and though there may

have been temporary troubles as a consequence, there can be little doubt that the final outcome was for the good of all. But when in 1790, Freeborn Garrettson rode into the town, there was little to remind him of the place of Whitefield's preaching. The orator and his hearers were alike silent. The successor of Isaac Burr, Thaddeus Maccarty, had been in Kingston noted for his sympathy with Whitefield and his methods; but he, in 1790, had been reposing six years in the Old Common Burying Ground, and the First Parish was without a pastor. A new parish called the Second had been formed, and over it Aaron Bancroft, father of the famous historian, was settled. Of Garrettson's visit here on the 30th of June, he makes the following entry in his Journal: "The two following days we travelled and arrived at Worcester about four o'clock, where I was kindly entertained by Mr. Chanler (Chandler),\* but the people appeared to have a small share of religion: I went from one end of the town to the other and could get no one to open the court house and gather the people. I went to the house of the Rev. Mr. B—— (Bancroft). I was asked to take tea. I drew near and inquired if it was not customary to ask a blessing? No, said he, not over tea; I then drew back from the table: his countenance changed and he said in a very short manner, 'You may ask a blessing over your dish.' Pinching want might drive me to eat and drink in such a case. I had an hour's conversation with him. It is lamentable for masters in Israel to deny the power of religion."

As there is no statement to the contrary, I conclude that the Itinerant was hungry, and so, driven by "pinching want," did eat in this Unitarian home, having first, in true Orthodox manner, invoked God's blessing on his own little dish. The old Bancroft house in which this entertainment was had is still standing on Salisbury street, and in much the same condition as then. Garrettson's visit was made on his second passing through New England, the first having been a return trip from Nova Scotia, whither he had gone by water. It is probable that he once more passed through the town in 1820, on his way from Boston to

\*Doubtless Samuel, referred to later as the entertainer of Bishop Asbury.

Hartford, the last visit, I think, that he made to New England. It may be remarked in passing that had the Unitarians then possessed a church, Garrettson would probably have been invited to preach. As it was, they were worshipping in the Court House, and permission to occupy it by others had to be obtained from the County authorities. There was no Town House—the “Old South” answering that purpose; and for an Itinerant to remain long enough in one place to canvass County officers was not to be thought of. Asbury, in his record, chronicles his disgust at having to stay three days in the same house. To be sure there was the big church, the Common, and how proud, religiously proud of course, should we be if, like Boston, we could point to some part of this grand old acreage as the place of beginning of our Worcester Methodism. But it was not to be. Garrettson was Garrettson as Jesse Lee was Jesse Lee.

*The Massachusetts Spy* of September 16th, 1790, has this story at the expense of our preachers: “Not long since, in a neighboring state, a sermon was preached by an itinerant Methodist minister; from the uncommon eloquence of the preacher and the visible effects upon the audience, the hearers had it in contemplation to get it printed, and probably would have done it had they not been prevented by an old woman, who observed to them, ‘Ah! you may print the words, but you can’t print the tone!’” All the pictures of the good itinerants of those days seem to have a marked similarity. The simplicity of the men verges on affectation, and one wonders if they all spoke with “The Bible Twang.” They were poor in purse, and so sought entertainment, not at an inn, but at private homes, hence the expression of “Methodist Taverns.” As converts were usually converted in pocket as well as soul, they looked upon the entertaining of the Itinerant as a pleasure rather than a cross; but there must have been wry faces in some Orthodox homes over the “Trust in Providence” spirit of the men who could sing with so much unction

“No foot of land do I possess,  
No cottage in this wilderness.”

Without any masonic pass-words or signs these men knew each other, even at a distance, as when Jesse Lee, on his way from Providence to Boston, in 1790, encountered Freeborn Garrettson who was journeying homeward from Nova Scotia. This is the way the story is told:—"When he had proceeded about ten miles, he saw a sight that greatly surprised him. At some distance up the road appeared, approaching him on horseback, a man dressed and accoutred in the distinctive style of a Methodist preacher." Their meeting resulted in such a jubilation that the natives were astonished. A dislike for such peculiarities may have been one of the reasons for the long delay in planting Methodism in Worcester.

The *Spy* for April 28th, 1791, has this item:—"In England, Rev. John Wesley, aged 88, the original founder of the Sect distinguished by the name of Methodists." Again, August 23d, 1792, this:—"Ordained, "At Lynn, the Rev. Jesse Lee of the Methodist Church." This was at the Conference of that year, held in Lynn, at which were present ten men including the Bishop. The turning of leaves of the *Spy* files for many years subsequently, is quite fruitless, and one concludes that in those days, the editor supposed that folks at home knew all that was going on in their immediate vicinity, and so gave little attention to local matters; but went in heavy on the condition of the State and Nation. Such searching is dreary work. That the editor was presented with a cord of wood, a bushel of potatoes, or a big turnip, would be a relief from the general dreariness; but we don't find even that. The advertisements tell better what is doing in the town or city than the nominal reading matter. In fact, the general substance was little better than ancient history, the day it was printed.

The next Itinerant to press the soil of Worcester was the man to whom American Methodism owes so much—Bishop Francis Asbury. He was on his return southward from his first visit to New England, and from Shrewsbury came to our town on the 13th of July, 1791. He says, "Mr. Chandler, received us with kindness more than common, and courtesy anxious to please, calling his family together with softness of address, and in all

things else being agreeable ; perhaps more so than any man I have met with in America. This exception shall comfort us a little in our toil. From Worcester we journeyed on," etc.\*

Of the subsequent visits of Asbury to Worcester we have scarcely more than inferential authority. Tuesday, August 7th, 1792, he "rested" here on his way from Shrewsbury to Brookfield. To pass from Westborough to Brimfield, he very likely passed through this place, September 14th, 1798. Again on July 19th, 1805, he must have ridden through our streets on his way from Shrewsbury to Wilbraham. On the 8th or 9th of June, 1807, he passed through from Westborough to Wilbraham, which, even in those days, was a sort of Methodist haven. On Friday, June 26th, 1812, he "took the Worcester road to Brookfield." Thursday, June 1st, 1815, he rode through from Leicester to Needham, a man seventy years of age, and less than a year from his final triumph. It is safe to say that no one man ever travelled so many miles in this country to further the cause of Christ, and it may be doubted whether Wesley himself, in all his goings to and fro, compassed so much space as did this "man on horseback," who "rambled through the United States."

But in all his passing through our town, we have no record of any preaching, nor even of a visitation, save when he spent the night with Mr. Chandler. There seemed to be very little encouragement for labors such as his, though his diligence in neighboring localities may have insensibly affected this "stony ground." In his Journal for Sunday, August 12th, he remarks that Eastern people are too much accustomed to systematical preaching to be moved by a systematical sermon, even from a Methodist ; but they have their feelings, and touch but the right string and

\* This, probably, was Mr. Samuel Chandler, who, with his brother Charles, was in business in the town, and who, according to the family historian, Dr. George Chandler, was noted for his hospitality to strangers. His home was on Summer street, where now stands the house of Mrs. Edward Earle. He was a grandson of the Col. John Chandler who, years before, had been the host of George Whitefield, and a brother of Lucretia, wife of Rev. Aaron Bancroft. Thus three times have we seen members of this family giving comfort to representatives of the Methodist Church.



they will be moved. The wisdom of the Bishop's words in time appeared. His remarks against church steeples, bells and organs however, seem very queer in these ornate and showy days.

That others of the Itinerant force which Methodism was sending abroad passed through Worcester, is possible and probable; but the turning of many leaves of biography and history has revealed nothing. When Jesse Lee made the tour of the inland counties he may have seen our village, and when Lorenzo Dow journeyed by stage from Springfield to Waltham in 1804, he too, probably passed through this central place; but the location of Methodist communities to the southward of us drew the most of the ministers to that range rather than this. I have bestowed considerable thought as to just why Worcester was not earlier made a Methodist center, and I can explain it in no other way than on account of the nominally conservative character of its citizens. Early in the Eighteenth Century Scotch Presbyterians had found it impossible to maintain their worship in the place where they had essayed to settle. Opposition even went to the extreme of destroying the edifice which they were trying to erect to the worship of God. The Baptists, our immediate predecessors here, found a deal of hostility to their progress. From 1795 to 1812 they had no accessions to their four members,—indeed at the later date there was only one survivor. Dr. Austin of the First Parish openly preached against them before his congregation.

Such being the soil, there is little wonder that Methodist seed found no lodgment. It had to be sprouted elsewhere, and, then, transplanted, by careful and assiduous attention it has grown and developed into a goodly tree. Before, however, the settled siege began there were desultory attacks on the stronghold, as in 1823 and 4, the Rev. John E. Risley, then travelling the Milford circuit, preached here five times; four times in the school-house in New Worcester, and once in a private house in the north part of the town, probably Burncoat plain. He himself has said that there were but two or three families of Methodists in New Worcester, and none whatever in the other place. The old school-house where Risley preached disappeared in 1858. This was

very early in the good man's ministry, as it was only in 1822 that he was received into the New England Conference, then held in Boston. His colleague was Hezekiah Thatcher, and as there were two preaching places in the town, it is not improbable that Thatcher also preached here. Mr. Risley's account of his outfit, first with jumping horse, and then with one so slow and lazy that ministerial pounding was needed for encouragement, would discourage the average Methodist of to-day.

At this date there were but two or three Methodist families in the town, and their names even have disappeared. Rev. George Pickering of delightful memory is reported to have preached here through the influence of Rev. Luther Goddard, who was the pastor of a Baptist church in that part of Shrewsbury known as Podunk. Mr. Goddard himself was a come-outer from the Congregationalists, and was the father of Perley Goddard, late of the Central (Worcester) Church, and Daniel Goddard, deceased in Worcester in 1884, for more than fifty years a deacon in the Baptist Church. All the family, from the first Luther to the present time have supplied members for the business of selling and repairing watches and clocks. From the beginning the Methodists and Baptists were on very good terms, frequently receiving and giving Christian courtesies.

John Wesley's Class Meeting, in early days so essential to the prosperity of his people, is found in Worcester as the very foundation of the Church. In 1828, Elijah Brigham,\* active in Methodism, came from Marlborough to this place. He it was who invited the Rev. Ephraim K. Avery, subsequently so noted in his trial for the alleged murder of Sarah Maria Cornell, to preach here. Avery, who was a Conference class-mate of John E. Risley, before mentioned, was then travelling the Needham Circuit, and he came here and preached once in the vestry of the Baptist Church, and once in Brigham's house. In 1829, Revs. Isaac Jennison and Daniel Fillmore were appointed to the Needham Circuit, and both preached in Worcester a few times. Mr. Jennison says, "Mr.

\* In a history of Marlborough, I find an Elijah Brigham, born in 1804, who married Mary Lodar, and in 1847 was living in Boston.

Elijah Brigham lived in a small house near the Canal. Only ten or twelve persons ventured to come into our meetings. The people seemed afraid to attend Methodist meetings, so we did little there." A class however was organized, and Mr. Brigham was appointed leader. Of the names of members, we have only those of the leader and his wife, a Mr. Whitney, and Miss Emeline Upham, afterwards the wife of Rev. William B. Olds. This beginning of Methodism was of brief duration, and on the removal from the city of Brigham, a blacksmith, the organization slumbered for a while. There were here during those years people of Methodist rearing, who did not seek out each other, but readily became assimilated with other Christian bodies.

In 1830 the peculiarity of a Methodist blank in Worcester, determined the appointing powers to send some one here to seize occupy and hold the ground. Accordingly from the Conference, held in May at New Bedford, Bishop Hedding, presiding, Rev. Dexter S. King was sent to organize classes and to live upon the people. King was a native of Leicester, and I suppose it was thought that he would be well acquainted with the "lay of the land." At any rate he came, and along with societies in other places, located one in New Worcester. In Worcester Brother King found his first wife, a Methodist lady, Miss Nancy Brigham, resident in the north part of the town. Her brother Moses joined us in 1839, and was licensed to preach, but he afterwards went to the Old South, where he became a deacon.

Methodism had fought its hardest battles elsewhere in the State, and was forty years old in Lynn before it obtained this small foot-hold in the "Heart of the Commonwealth." Had Worcester been surrounded by a wall, and all admitted at its gates carefully searched on entering, and every contraband article removed, then, as soon as possible, been put out at opposite gates, exclusion could not have been more perfect than that which "The Standing Order" exercised for nearly half a century in this place, towards our Sect. But twelve hundred Methodists in the out-lying towns of the County, with nearly ten thousand in the Commonwealth, constituted a host against which even this rock-ribbed town could not always hold out. When Garrettson

and Asbury came, we have seen them guests of Unitarians ; and when the time came for Methodist occupation, we find these same Unitarians, whom we call unevangelical, showing more favor towards our infant movement than the people whom we denominate Orthodox. The schism from the Old South, when Dr. Bancroft organized the Second Parish, was a revolt against Calvinism ; and little wonder that his followers hailed with pleasure the advent of a people who had drawn as far away as possible from that most pernicious and inconsistent tenet. In later years Dr. Hill, the successor of Aaron Bancroft, preached in the Park street Church.

In the New Worcester class are found the names of Eleazar Baker, Mr. and Mrs. Jesse T. Lesure, and three brothers, Stephen, John and Saville Metcalf. These had all accepted our forms elsewhere. Though there were spells of lagging and discouragement afterwards, we may now reckon Methodism as permanently established in Worcester. Though the foregoing names are those of persons who died in the Faith, it is sad to think that in at least one case parental example was not followed. I wonder just how far we are to be held responsible for the rearing of our children. The Metcalf brothers moved away years ago, but all were, I believe, constant to the end.

The next year our infant society was a part of the Wales and Leicester circuit, with two preachers, Revs. Horace Moulton and Joel Knight. Our place was at the eastern extremity of the charge, and the Itinerants preached once in two weeks in the New Worcester School House, the same one in which John E. Risley had begun Methodist services eight years before. The Class was still maintained with sundry additions, as Mr. and Mrs. William Henshaw, and Mrs. Sarah E. Eldridge, both families afterwards moving to Spencer. The Class still met in private families, as at the home of Eleazar Baker in New Worcester, and at Lesure's and Eldridge's in Leesville, a Worcester hamlet on the confines of Auburn.

In 1832, Worcester was attached to the Brookfield circuit, and Messrs. Samuel Davis and Ebenezer T. Newell were the travellers. Newell was a native of North Brookfield, and must have known

this section pretty well. In his Autobiography, published in Worcester in 1847, he has this entry: "In New Worcester, some promising young men were baptized, and the Holy Spirit cheered our hearts with joyful prospects that the life and power of pure religion would revive and spread in all the region in spite of dead formality, pride and unbelief." What would we not give for the names of those young men whose baptism so cheered the heart of our Itinerant Veteran! It was Newell who prevailed upon Solomon Parsons to attend a camp-meeting at Marlborough, and both he and his wife were converted. They joined the New Worcester Class, and soon established Prayer and Class meetings at their own house, three miles from the town. They were joined by John Shaw, an English Methodist, who had just moved from Clappville to Cherry Valley. During this year the ministers were assisted by the Rev. Jotham Haven, father of Bishop Erastus O. Haven, for the first six months, and then by the Rev. Samuel Coggeshall, who was just beginning his labors, and who, in true old-fashioned way, travelled the large circuit on foot, and acted the part of a colporteur also.

The following year we are again changed in circuit relations, and belong to Leicester and Millbury, under the spiritual care of Samuel Drake. As there was only one preacher, and the territory extensive, the work did not progress, but rather declined, though some additions were made to the Class, among whom as we have seen, were Mr. and Mrs. Solomon Parsons. Of this New Worcester Class, Stephen Metcalf was the leader. For three years and more our people had confined their services to the outskirts. Now they were about to enter the citadel, and to no one person was this advance more directly owed than to the Rev. Jonathan L. Estey, of the New England Conference, who, now, a superannuated member, follows the trade of type-setting in the office of the *Boston Transcript*, an art which he learned in the rooms of the Worcester *Spy*, and to gain which he came to this place in January, 1832, from Andover, when fourteen years old. He is a native of Middleton, a town lying near Andover. Under the ministrations of the Rev. Rufus Spaulding, he had been converted in Andover, and by him was told on leaving,

that the nearest Methodist service to his new home would, probably, be at Leicester. Notwithstanding his diligent searching, he was unsuccessful in his efforts to find kindred souls in his immediate vicinity. The small Class at New Worcester was not generally known in town; but in his seeking he betrayed good Methodist qualities in visiting the outlying towns, as Holden, Millbury and Leicester. As Brother Estey has given much time to reminiscences of these days, he may here tell his own story. "At length, one pleasant Sunday morning, I left home at an early hour, for the purpose of searching for, and if possible making a Methodist acquaintance. At the hour of morning worship I had reached Leicester Hill, having been advised however, in Cherry Valley that this people was but little known in town, and that if I found them at all it would probably be at Clappville [a hamlet in the south part of Leicester]. Having listened to Dr. Nelson's Twentieth Anniversary Sermon, I walked to Clappville at noon, and attended Episcopal service in the afternoon, after which I returned to Worcester determined to visit the place again at no distant day. The distance travelled was seventeen miles, a large Sabbath-day's journey for a young lad."

"Three weeks afterward I revisited Clappville, reaching the Episcopal Church before service. I inquired if there was Methodist service in the vicinity, and was directed to a school-house, back upon the hill. With a relieved heart, I retraced my steps, and in that humble structure listened to two discourses by the Rev. Joel Knight. Not presuming to obtrude myself on any one's attention, having heard the appointment for preaching in two weeks, by the Rev. Horace Moulton, I was again homeward bound. Before I had gone a great way I was overtaken by Bro. William Henshaw, then of New Worcester, who told me of the Class in his neighborhood, and that the circuit preachers came thither from Clappville on Sunday evenings. Now I was at home. God, in his providence, had given me an acquaintance, and with a light step I was soon at tea in Worcester, meditating a return to New Worcester in the evening. This second journey was duly accomplished, making eighteen miles of travel in one day."

It is just such devotion and perseverance as this that have carried Methodism forward in the world. Such examples are worthy of emulation. The Boy Methodist soon connected himself with the New Worcester Class; but later in the spring he made the acquaintance of William Lucas, a copper- and tinsmith, who had just come to the place from Utica, N. Y., where he had joined our denomination; and also that of Daniel Ellinwood, a stone mason, who had come from Athol, he too, being of the Methodist persuasion. These three worthies made the rounds of the preaching places in each others' society. About this time they are joined by William Routledge, a machinist, who had recently come from England, and who, also, was a talented local preacher. He alternated Sunday nights with the regular preachers. Subsequently moving from Worcester, he went to Xenia, Ohio, where he became a travelling minister in the Ohio Conference.

In 1833 the center of the town is reached, when a room is hired of Simeon Coes, on Mechanic street, in which these people are to hold Class and Prayer Meetings. The building was a small wooden one, standing well down towards what is now Bridge street, on the site of the present Litch's block. Lucas hired the room, and Routledge was leader. In the house lived several families, as Mrs. Harrott, who was very zealous, one Geer, and Peter Edwards. Mrs. Harrott was noted for the length of her stature, her husband for the brevity of his. He had the distinction however, of having served under Wellington. They were in some way related, and Edwards afterwards married a niece of Lucas. He was a painter by trade, and a Methodist of the shouting kind. "I have known him," said a man who worked with him, "to drop his brush in the midst of his work, and to pray and shout most lustily." He afterwards went to Fitzwilliam, N. H., where he now resides.

This move to the middle of the town was a successful one. The leader, Routledge, preached occasionally in the First Baptist Church, and in the Vestry of the Third Congregational (Central) Church on Thomas street, and this too with great acceptance. It is an interesting fact, that this Vestry, after serving its day for the Congregationalists, passed into the possession of the Dis-

principles, and finally to the Swedish Methodists, who now flourish there amazingly. The Class received many valuable accessions, among whom were Mrs. Ephraim C. Stowell from Brookfield; Mrs. Samuel R. Jackson from Maine, and her sister, Miss Sarah Winchell; also Jane Howe, and the wife of William Lucas, whom he had just gone back to Utica to marry. She was a Gray, and of excellent Methodist antecedents, and was long a shining light in Worcester Methodism. As a dress-maker and milliner she was truly a helpmeet to her husband. After this marriage the Class meetings were held at Lucas's house on Thomas street. The first wife of Pitt Holmes, from Thompson, Conn., early became a member of the Class. Her home was at South Worcester. These people, when they did not go to New Worcester or Clappville, worshipped with other Evangelical bodies in the town, as the Baptist and Old South. The pastor of the Central Church, the famous John S. C. Abbott, inquired particularly of Lucas about the Methodist Class meeting, and expressed the opinion that some such spiritual means might well be introduced into Congregationalism.

Hitherto the warfare waged in Worcester by our church militant was little better than skirmishing, but in the autumn of 1833 a petition was circulated praying for the use of the Town Hall for religious purposes. This movement was made in spite of the fears of many, after much prayerful consideration. To this paper were appended eighteen names, viz.—

Solomon Parsons,	William Routledge,	S. R. Jackson,
William Henshaw,	P. Metcalf,	Wm. P. Jenks,
Lewis Holmes,	George Willey,	Henry Knowles,
Eleazar Baker,	Jesse T. Lesure,	George Edwards,
Silas Eldridge,	Rufus Rockwood,	Benj. F. Gale,
Joseph Haynes,	William Lucas,	Stephen Metcalf.

To me a study of these names is an interesting exercise. Parsons, a farmer, is living, but an Adventist. Henshaw, a machinist, went to Spencer—all right. Holmes, a brother of Pitt, and a carpenter, moved to Washington. Eleazar Baker, machinist, dead. Eldridge, a manufacturer of cotton cloth, went



to Spencer—correct. Joseph Haynes, a laborer—lost sight of. William Routledge, went to Ohio—preacher. Both the Metcalfs, machinists, and died well. Willey, a farmer, died in New York State—good. Lesure, from Uxbridge—don't know. Rockwood, a farmer—know nothing more about him. Lucas, living, but not in the fold. Jackson, already described. Jenks, carpenter, went West. Knowles, not known. Edwards, shoemaker, —clear to the end. Gates, not known. In a farming community every name in this list could have been traced out as clear as a die. The Town meeting of November 11th, 1833, granted the request, and the Rev. Ira M. Bidwell, then of Webster, was invited to come and preach in it.

According to J. L. Estey, Mr. Bidwell's first sermon was preached in the Town Hall in January, '34, while the preacher himself writes that it was in October. He describes his audience in the daytime as small, and it would have been much smaller had not people come in from the surrounding towns. The evening services were much better attended, and were times of great power. "After this," he states, "we did not want for congregations in Worcester." But Mr. Bidwell had another charge on his hands, so the first Dr. Daniel Dorchester, then Presiding Elder, was asked to send aid, which he did in the shape of the Rev. Pardon T. Kenney. These two men stood at the helm till the Rev. Joseph A. Merrill, Conference Agent, came and asked Bro. Bidwell to give the Worcester work into his hands. On application to the Bishop, the privilege was granted, and Worcester Mission was put into Merrill's keeping, he being paid from the mission funds of the Conference.

In this connection I have recently received the following communication from the Rev. John W. Merrill, of Concord, N. H., son of Joseph A. He says, "In the year 1833, Rev. Joseph A. Merrill, my father, was appointed an agent to raise five or six thousand dollars to clear the debt incurred by the trial of the Rev. E. K. Avery, charged with the murder of Maria Cornell. This he effected, and having several months on his hands before the season of the Conference, he opened religious services in Worcester, in the Old Court House on the Common, I think, and

there formed the nucleus of the First Methodist-Episcopal Church in Worcester. At the Webster Conference of '34, he was made Presiding Elder of the Springfield District, and resigned the Worcester charge into the hands of Rev. George Pickering, his early and lifelong friend."

While in Worcester Bro. Merrill boarded at Ephraim Stowell's in Mechanic street, and at S. R. Jackson's on Central street. He was a strong man, and won unreserved respect.

The minor difference in these two accounts is not worth discussing; but it does seem a little queer that the famous Avery trial, and the cost of Jeremiah Mason's eloquence should have been the means of sending to Worcester its first regular Methodist preacher. A grandson of Joseph A. Merrill, Charles A., son of John W., is now a lawyer in our city.

The work in the Town Hall progressed so well that the members felt justifiable in asking the Conference for a regular pastor, a request that was granted, as we have seen; but before this, February 8th, '34, under the advice of Bro. Merrill, the new people met in Town Hall, pursuant to a warrant issued by Emory Washburn, Esq., and were duly organized as "The Methodist-Episcopal Religious Society in the Town of Worcester," thus assuming the powers and privileges of corporate bodies, but not to escape other parish taxation, the Eleventh Amendment to the Constitution, ratified by the people in November of the preceding year, having done away with that iniquity.

During this year, a Board of Trustees was organized, and they bought a lot of land for \$600 at the corner of Front and Spring streets, for a church edifice. As they were, however, very poor, and as one of the trustees ran away to avoid imprisonment for debt, the deed was not taken. Whittier's couplet of "might have been" is suggested here, for we cannot help thinking that Methodism, planted on Front street, would have fared much better than it did in the place subsequently taken.

During George Pickering's stay in Worcester, his family continued to reside in Waltham, he receiving nothing, save actual expenses, as board and travelling, from the Society, though he

received something from the Missionary Society of the Conference. His home was with Ichabod Washburn, who seemed to have a warm place in his heart towards the new body of Christians. Bro. Pickering was noted for his regular, systematic habits, and for his invariable gentleness and kindness. When a rough in his audience threw at him a quid of tobacco, and hit his face with it, he merely removed the noxious article, saying, "Thank you, sir, I don't use the weed." His preaching, aided by the Revs. Abram D. Merrill and Reuben Rawson, was blessed with a revival. This was, I believe, the famous "Four Days'" meeting, following some special work in other churches from which we were barred out,—a period of great awakening, among whose results were many additional members reported at the next Conference, and a deeper work of grace in other churches. Sometimes people went to play but stayed to hear. "Joe" Haynes went in drunk and slept through. When awakened and led out, and asked what he thought of the sermon, he proclaimed it the best he had ever heard. This item became a by-word in the town; but the name of Joseph Haynes appears among the petitioners for the use of the Hall.

Samuel Perry and Ichabod Washburn, both Congregational deacons, were found kneeling at this Methodist altar. Among other converts was Miss Charlotte Eaton, whose great-grandfather, Adonijah Rice, was the first white child born in Worcester. She subsequently became Mrs. Benjamin Walker, and now, in her recent widowhood, we find her a lovely illustration of God's sustaining grace. "It took a deal of strength and zeal to be a Methodist in those days," she recently said to me. "I went into the church alone and in the face of much opposition. I laid aside my curls and jewelry and have never resumed them." The Quaker austerity and its repressive characteristics have disappeared from our church. Who can tell whether the change is for the best.

Andrew J. Waite came in at this time, while Joshua Freeman and Philander Sears, already members, and in the employ of Washburn, made the entrance of our Methodist clergyman into

the latter's family easier. Charles Davis was a stately man, having only one arm, who had long felt a call to preach; but even the loss of his arm, though it flashed through his mind that it might be a penalty, could not draw him into the work. He was a book-keeper in the wire works. He afterwards withdrew with his wife to the Union Church. About this time too, came John Dudley and wife from Northbridge, and lived on the Hadwen farm. They joined, as did their daughter, now Mrs. Francis Strong, and Mrs. Caleb Cutting. This is, too, the time for William Wheat. Week-day prayer meetings were held, first on Pleasant street, opposite Lincoln's nursery, where afterwards lived John Johnson, who, with his family, was converted. Afterward it was transferred to Millbury street, then to the home of Andrew J. Waite's mother on Front street, and there continued till the first church was built, though sometimes overflow meetings were held at the houses of Bros. Davis and Barrows, in the same neighborhood. Classes were held at the houses of Bros. Lucas, Stowell and Davis, and at other places. As this is a record of first things, it is proper to state here that the first Quarterly Meeting in Worcester was held November 10th, 1834, Orange Scott, Presiding Elder, Worcester then belonging to the Providence District.

It would be difficult to add much to the history of George Pickering, whose memory is so fragrant in New England; but two or three instances of his quaintness linger in our midst. He was sixty-five years old when he assumed the Worcester pastorate, and at that age was not anxious to "go down into the water," etc., to please the immersion prejudices of some of the converts. He even invited a Baptist Brother, Luther Goddard, to do the work for him, and the story goes that at the water's edge the good clergyman took it upon himself to deliver a lengthy discourse on the Baptist view of the subject, claiming however in this case, that he was only Mr. Pickering's servant—he didn't say "sheep washer," but that was what he meant. Much to his astonishment the Methodist had one candidate for baptism who wanted to be sprinkled, and when the proper time came, Bro. Pickering administered the ordinance, giving his views in the case, upon all of which the Baptist piously turned his back. However, the old

gentleman could not always get others to act for him, and so occasionally was obliged to perform the task himself. Obviously he had read up in the matter, for his system, though peculiar, had the sanction of early usage. He made the candidate kneel, and then throw himself forward, thus standing on hands and knees. In this posture, the minister could give him a rocking motion forward, and thus cover with water, while the baptizer escaped with only a slight wetting. Damon Johnson, a convert, who was always anxious to go forward into duty, was told that he had his wish as the clergyman shoved him under. Often the candidates would lose their command of themselves, and, in their efforts to regain their true poise would resemble nothing so much as exaggerated frogs. It is to be feared that the ceremony did not always possess the solemnity that it ought.

The Conference of 1835 sent as Mr. Pickering's successor the Rev. John T. Burrell, who remained two years. He subsequently became a clergyman in the Episcopal Church in Chelsea, I believe. His success and popularity in Worcester seem to have been unqualified, and his people thought the "Two years' limit" taking him from them a harsh one. Dr. Smalley, in his "Worcester Pulpit," says, "Nor was his popularity confined to his own Society. Christians of other denominations highly esteemed him for his talents and were delighted with his preaching." The Society still continued to occupy the Town Hall; but events were ripening which were to hasten the building period.

Orange Scott, Presiding Elder of the District, was filled with zeal, not only on religious subjects, but also on the question of slavery. Already he had, himself, subscribed for one hundred copies of Garrison's *Liberator*, to be sent to his fellow ministers of the New England Conference. Such a man would "cry out" at all times and in all places. Early after Burrell's coming, August 10th, Scott gave a lecture in the Town Hall, on the subject then just coming into prominence in American affairs. How the meeting progressed is best told in an article from the *Spy*, dated August 12th, 1835:

"BREACH OF THE PEACE. A lecture on the subject of Slavery was delivered at the Town Hall on the evening of the 10th inst.

by Orange Scott, a distinguished member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and the Presiding Elder of the Providence District, to a large and respectable audience, among whom were some of those who have sustained and still hold some of the highest offices in the County and State. We learn, for we were not present, that the speaker treated his subject in a cool, dispassionate manner, without having uttered a sentiment that could be offensive to any, and was finally drawing to a close, uninterrupted except one or two abortive attempts to create disturbance by a few individuals, when Levi Lincoln, Jr., and Patrick Doyle, entered the Hall and walked directly up to the desk. The former stepped directly up in front of it, seized the lecturer's notes and deliberately tore them in pieces, while Doyle, who is a stout Irishman, passed around into the desk and laid hold upon the lecturer with the apparent intention of dragging him out. One or two persons present then interfered, and remonstrated with Doyle on the impropriety of his conduct. The meeting then broke up without further disturbance."

The *Palladium*, at that time the *Spy's* rival, alludes to the affair thus: "A *person* by the name of Scott, said to be a Methodist clergyman at Springfield," etc. The chances are that the *Palladium* writer, if living, now claims that he was an original abolitionist. There was a deal of bickering between the two papers over the matter, the *Spy* even intimating that the assault was arranged by the *Palladium* editors. Now as to the sequel. In the first place, the Selectmen told the Society that any more antislavery preaching or lecturing would result in their losing the Hall. The Selectmen in '35 were Pliny Merrick, John W. Lincoln, Benjamin Butman, Lewis Chapin, Guy S. Newton, Jonathan Harrington, Simon S. Gates and Ebenezer L. Barnard. It seems hard to believe that Pliny Merrick consented to any such restriction of free speech. Though Mr. Burrell told the Town Fathers that he didn't think he should promise to preach from the Bible and not touch on the subject of Slavery, it is apparent that he thought "Discretion the better part of valor," and that thereafter the walls of the Hall were not vexed with antislavery remarks.

Levi Lincoln, Jr., was the eldest son of the ex-Governor, and had been a midshipman in the Navy. He died unmarried in 1845, at the early age of thirty-five. Possessing much of the proverbial Lincoln ability, he seemed quite lacking in the qualities of perseverance and application, to say nothing of discretion and fairness. Patrick Doyle was a fellow of immense stature, who had charge of a gang of hands employed in building the Western railroad, i. e. the extension of the Boston and Worcester road. He had been told that the lecturer was George Thompson, the English agitator, and as in the fairy story, this giant

“Smelled the blood of an Englishman.”

In this presence it may be in place to state, that Doyle got retributive justice afterward in full measure, though perhaps we do not believe in punishment *here* quite so much as certain friends of another denomination. In this particular instance, however, I rejoice that full justice was done the subject this side the *hereafter*. It seemed that he had refused to pay a certain bill for milk furnished his gang by one Sam Hilliard, a farmer. On this account Hilliard secured the backing of Bill Ibbets, a gigantic negro, and went in to take his payment out of the Irishman's person. The battle was a fierce one, and so many finally were embroiled that every constable in town had to be summoned to quell the disturbance. As to the end, we are interested only in knowing that Doyle was laid up a long time through his share in the business. “Love your enemies” certainly, but the enemy in hospital is a safer foe than when fully armed and ready to attack.

At the ensuing Conference Scott himself, because he would not promise to abstain from antislavery discussion, lost his Presiding Eldership, and finally, as we know, was one of the early Wesleyans.

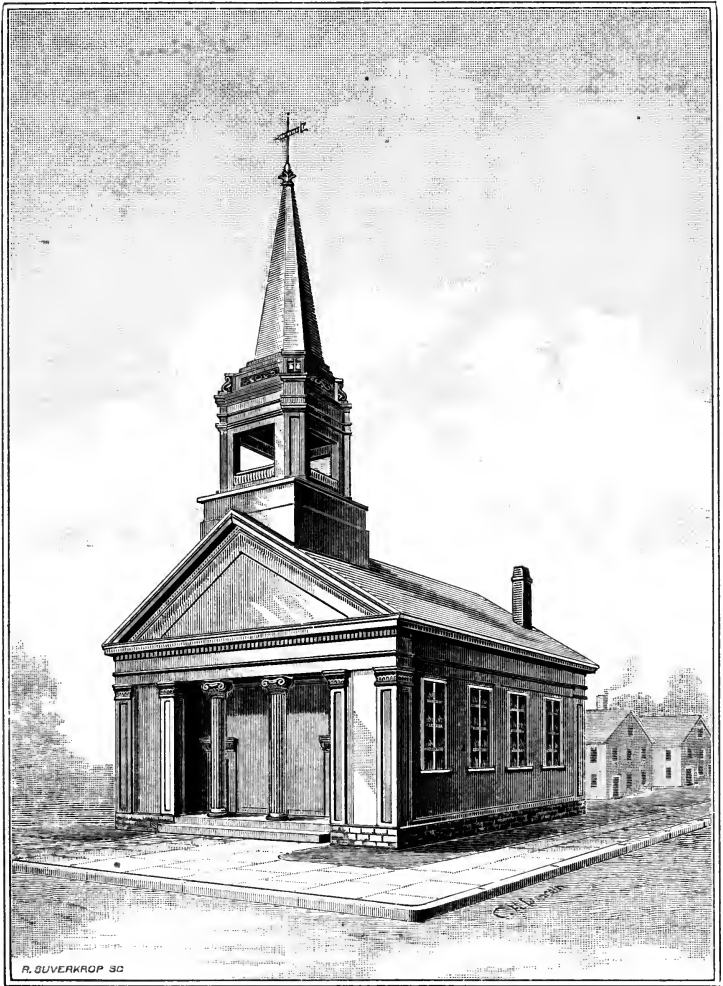
Antislavery excitement was increasing, and the fact that the Methodists were fully alive to its importance, and also the fact that they could not discuss the subject in the Town Hall, aroused for them a deal of sympathy, so that people of other denominations were ready to assist in building. In the autumn of 1836

measures were taken to erect a structure for the Society that it might have a home of its own. Samuel R. Jackson, who owned land in the Meadows, so called, and had built a house for himself there, donated a site for the Church. He was not himself a member though his wife was. He was prominently connected with the Worcester and Providence Canal, and had come to this place from Providence, though originally from Maine. He afterwards returned to Rhode Island, and I have heard it stated, that later by many years, after so long an absence that everybody thought him dead, funeral services were held, into which, in the irony of fate, it was his lot to walk alive and well, an interested beholder of his own funeral.

The location was most unfortunate, save that it was central. So marshy was the vicinity that one could get across much of the territory only by stepping from one tuft of grass to another. Nevertheless the gift was opportune, for the Society was poor, and we should never look gift horses in the mouth. To secure firm foundations piles were driven, and even then the people failed to follow Scriptural injunction, "To build upon a rock." The region was entirely new, on the corner of what are now Exchange and Union streets, the site of the Merrifield building, and approaches were always difficult. The Building Committee were Pitt Holmes, S. R. Jackson, Joel B. Fuller, William Henshaw and William S. Wheat; and besides what members gave, they were assisted by people outside. For instance, Unitarian James Green and Hon. John Davis contributed, as did Baptist Isaac Davis, while Edward Earle, a good Quaker, gave under protest because the edifice had a steeple. W. T. Merrifield also was a contributor. His wife was a sister of the Nancy Brigham who married Dexter S. King.

In due time the house was completed at a cost of \$4150, and was dedicated March 8th, 1837, the sermon being preached by Dr. Joseph Holditch, of Wesleyan University. It is discouraging to look through contemporary papers for accounts of the event. For two weeks the *Spy* had paid advertisements of the approaching Dedication, but of the event itself and of the building dedicated not a word. It was a comfortable house, capable

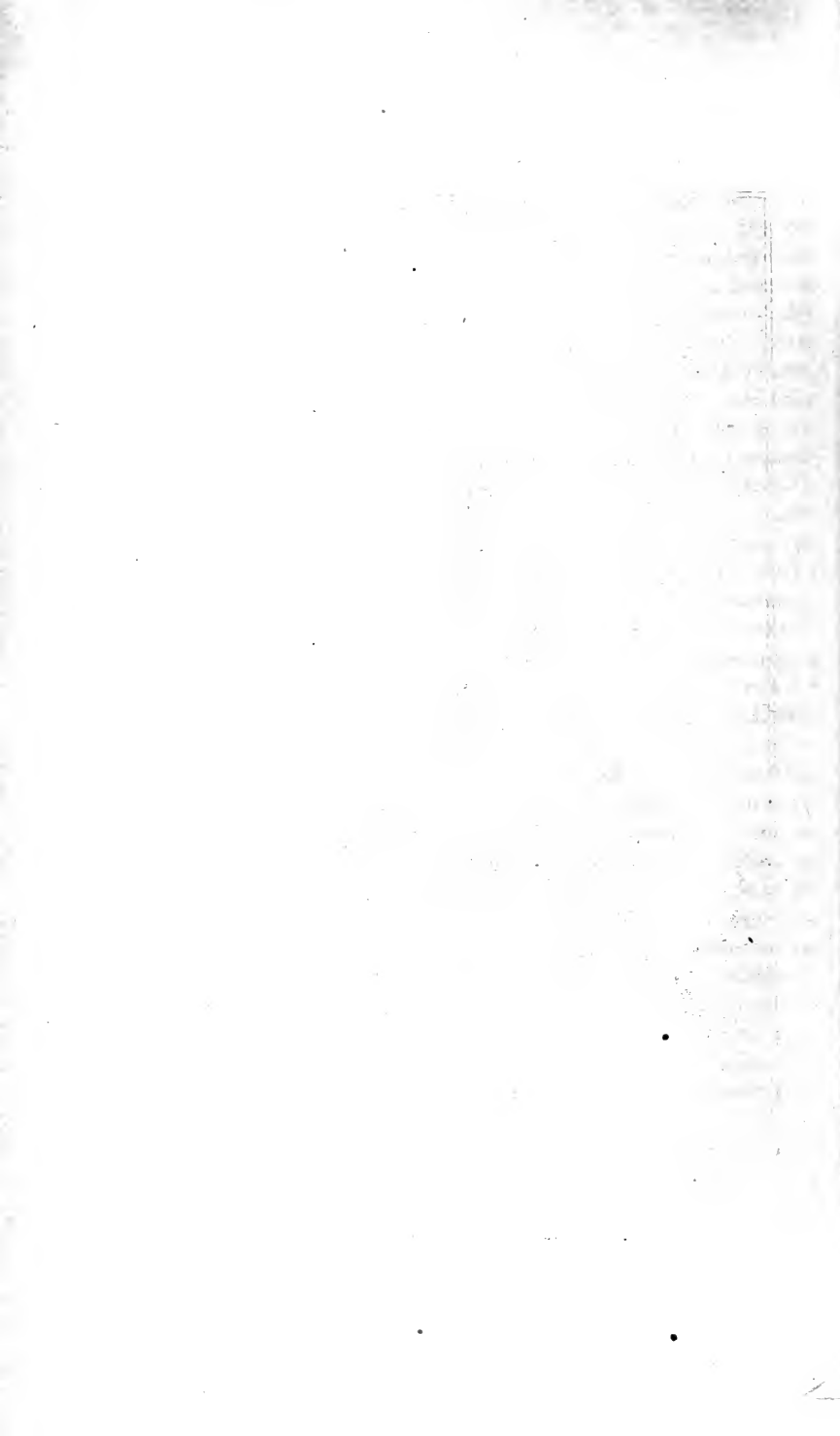




DEDICATED MAR. 8, 1837.

BURNED FEB. 19. 1844.

WORCESTER'S  
FIRST METHODIST CHURCH,  
COR. OF EXCHANGE AND UNION STS.



of seating four hundred people. Its appointments were good, and as a survivor states, "We were proud of our church." In outside appearance, except the spire, I understand it much resembled the present Laurel street edifice. Ichabod Washburn gave the lamps, Elizabeth Stiles the cover for the communion table, while Miss Charlotte Eaton (afterwards Mrs. Walker) with Mrs. William Lucas, S. R. Jackson providing horse and carriage, rode many miles through the neighboring towns to secure means to pay for some of the furnishings. Of all of these, only the communion table is now in existence, and that belongs to Grace Church, rescued from a dirty place in the basement of the old Park street Church (now in the hands of the Roman Catholics) by Charles H. Carpenter, a most active and efficient Steward of Grace. This table was about all that was saved from the fire which destroyed the church edifice in 1844.

Some idea of the disagreeableness of the situation may be gained from Father Taylor's remark when he first visited the place: "Why didn't you put your church in a cow yard and be done with it." For a Baptist church its watery surroundings might have been quite apropos; but for a denomination that yielded only quasi assent to the doctrine of immersion, there was much that seemed out of place. "To get to it," says one sister, "we had to take the Canal tow-path, dodge under railroad bridges, or trip along on boards which hardly ever answered the purpose for which they were laid down." However the Church prospered, and even while building, the Society maintained a successful revival, resulting in the accession to the number of believers of many earnest Christians. Following the Dedication came a series of meetings, at which Abel Stevens, the celebrated Historian of Methodism, preached several times, his first sermon having been given on the evening of Dedication day. Sixty probationers came in after these meetings.

In 1837 came James Porter, a name well known in Methodism. With him came business depression, and the consequent moving away of many of the members. But careful, prayerful labor succeeded in making good the losses. Beginning a series of meetings the town became stirred to a fever heat. Though assisted by

Revs. William and Richard Livesey, Jotham Horton, and William H. Richards, his own work was immense. For five months the work went on. I am not sure but this was the time when to the question, "How much longer are you Methodists going to run your meetings?" came the reply, "Till the town is converted." Though 175 probationers were received into the M. E. Church, it was only a small part of the good that was done, for many awakened here connected themselves with other churches. Though Rodney A. Miller of the Old South advised his people not to attend, he and his had no objection to receiving those converted there. At an examination of those desiring to enter a Congregational church, the answer became so general to the question, Where and when were you awakened? "Down in the Meadows at the Methodist meetings," that one of the Deacons, alarmed lest the reputation of the shouters should be too great, slyly nudged the next relay, saying, "You needn't tell just where you made your start." In these meetings S. R. Jackson, the Church's benefactor, A. F. Henshaw, and Frederick Eaton were converted. The latter was a brother of Mrs. Benjamin Walker, and was for twenty years a class leader.

Mr. Porter's one year's pastorate was followed by that of the Rev. Jotham Horton, whose administrations were successful, and the Church prosperous. He afterwards joined the Wesleyans. Up to this time the Church property had been held in an anomalous manner; but on the 6th of May, '39, it was legally transferred to the following Trustees: Pitt Holmes, Leonard Flagg, William Henshaw, Thomas H. Butterfield, Wilkes Roper, Samuel D. Barker, Eli Goulding, thus coming into line with Methodist usage. It is a sorry reflection, that only two names in the above list are those of men who preserved their Methodism unclouded to the end. Flagg went into Adventism, so deeply that he died insane. Eli Goulding became a Spiritualist, and so far fell away from his old associates as afterwards to stigmatize them as a set of horse jockies and thieves. "Ah well," said the good lady to whom he said this, "were they such when you belonged? and they are as good now as then." Butterfield, the first Secretary of the Board, went to the Universalists, while S. D. Barker went to

the Union (Congregational) Church, and finally to the Adventists. Here is his request for dismissal, June 17th, '39 :

"S. D. Barker, being a member of this Church and Society, and notwithstanding his full fellowship with the doctrine and members of the Church, yet feeling that his Domestic happiness would be augmented by a disconnection with them, requests that this Board favor him with a Dismissal and a Recommendation if Proper to Br. Smalley's Church."

As he afterwards became an Adventist, one naturally wonders how his "Domestic happiness" fared then. In this history, we have often recurring to us the name Reuben, if not occasionally Ichabod. At any rate there are many illustrations of seed falling where was not much deepness of earth, and forthwith springing up, under the noontide rays of temptation it withered away.

After one year's stay Horton was succeeded by Moses L. Studder, only a short time out of college. He remained two years, noted for zeal in the temperance cause, and for his general interest in public affairs. He left a pleasant memory in the town. Perhaps not so spiritual as some himself, he nevertheless administered, on one occasion, a merited rebuke to certain people conspicuous for their noise in meeting. Sometimes under the spur of shoulder tapping and loud "Amens," some of the brethren would get so vociferous that thinking, saying nothing about speaking, was out of the question. So the preacher told them one night what he thought, and the lesson was efficacious. "There is," said he, "a certain clique here that much prefers shouting for the king in the camp to fighting for him in the field."

During the winter of '39-'40, the Church built a Vestry on Exchange street, which subsequently passed into the hands of Zion's African Methodist Church, and was burned in '54. On January 5th, 1841, a fire damaged the Church somewhat. In 1841, June 30th, the first session of the New England Conference in Worcester was begun, Bishop Hedding presiding; and Miner Raymond was appointed to Worcester, where he remained two years. He too had unqualified success, though his pastorate came in the very height of the Millerite excitement, it taking from the Church some of its brightest examples. There were

characters in those days—people who were not afraid to speak their minds. Eli Goulding's sister Harriet had been a Baptist, yet she would score her old friends unstintedly, saying that if she had stayed with them she would have been in hell long before. Looseness of tongue seemed a family failing. How she would lecture everybody when the singing lagged. "Such singing on, singing on," she would say, "there's no spirituality in it." In spite of her ways she was a great help to the Church; but she too was smitten with Adventism, and spent her last days surrounded with pictures of creatures that, if possible, would have gladdened the soul of Barnum.

Our Church was early a refuge for the colored people, many of whom became exemplary members. There was Peter Waters, from Gov. John Davis's family, who in praying and singing was a great help to George Pickering; but the memory of David Roberts lingers longest in the memories of oldtime Worcester Methodists. When the revival fervor was on, the Rev. Mr. Swaim, of the First Baptist, though he could "see no signs," fearing that his people would grow cold, appointed several meetings, if possible to stir matters up. This pastor was the man who once forbade a woman speaking in his church; but the meetings were held, and they were dead enough. One night Roberts happened in. After a "poor dying rate" for some time, Mr. Swaim remarked again that he couldn't see any signs. Whereupon the colored brother rose to his feet, and lectured the leader thus: "De brudder is all wrong. He is looking for signs abroad when he should look for dem at home. De revival must begin, fust ob all, in dis bery house, in dese bery bredren, an' above all in de bery heart ob de minister!" It is consoling to reflect that this church did have a genuine revival afterward.

In the days of '43, the Adventist excitement ran rampant, and on account of his eloquence and power these people were very anxious to secure David Roberts. One evening, he was present, and after hearing much about the second coming of Christ, and of the white robes in which the elect were to arise, thus escaping "the cold, dark grave," he arose, and his first remarks pleased his hearers mightily, they thinking that he had cast his lot with

them sure, for said he, "I hab all along beliebed in de comin' ob Christ. He come a long time ago an' filled my soul. I got him dar now, bless de Lord! Oh yes, I beliebe in his comin'. An' den as to de cold, dark grave, 'bout which you's so bery 'fraid, 'Since Jesus hab lain dar I dread not its gloom'." It was obvious that Roberts' Adventism was not that of his hearers. He was sincere.

Robert Wilson was a character. Born a slave, he was smart enough to escape from bondage. Hidden in a crockery crate, he made his departure from Dixie's Land; but so near capture that, at one time, in searching for him, the very crate in which he was lying was rolled over. He was for many years a packer for Firth & Co., crockery dealers. At this date no one of the early worthies is more often quoted than this son of Africa who, in spite of color, was the soul of eloquence, and who had the love of God deep down in his heart. There are many who can recall his manifestations when the Spirit moved him. Beginning to jump, he would go higher and higher, till he could clear the settee at every leap. Then swinging his red bandanna, he would describe the New Jerusalem with its golden streets and pearly gates, saying, "Den dis ol' nigger 'll wear his silber slippers an' he'll see de Lord, an' dar'll be no mo' sorrow, but light an' happiness for eber mo'." However grotesque this may seem as told, it was not so to those who listened, for however restless the young people might be before Wilson began, he always had their undivided attention. There was not a scoffer among them who did not believe unqualifiedly in the black man's sincerity. His employer has been known to steal carefully up the stairs to listen to his servant's voice in prayer, and when he lay on his bed of anguish it was for Wilson he sent, that the supplications of this untutored child of Nature and of God might comfort him. The mutations of trade took Wilson to Springfield, Mass., where he died several years since, happy and glorious to the last.

It were possible to record, here, a long list of names of those who fell away from the Church on account of the new ism of Miller, but to what end? The most of those who ran after new lights have long since tested the truth or falsity of their attitudes.

I must, however, name Solomon Parsons, for among odd characters he is confessedly king. As some people have all the diseases that appear, so his mind readily absorbed every ism that came his way. One notion was that he should eat no meat, nor animal food of any kind, nor wear woolen clothes nor leather shoes or boots. So for long years he lived on nuts and fruit, and clothed himself in cotton and India rubber. Then taking the Millerite craze in its very worst phase, he deeded a part of his farm to the Almighty, and had the document deeply cut in granite rock on a portion of Rattlesnake Hill, it being understood that this would be one of the ascension places. Near by he constructed the oddest shaped edifice in the county, and dubbed it "Solomon's Temple," and in it anyone might lecture who would take the trouble to climb the hill. Some rascally boys, two or three years ago, burned all there was combustible about it. So then this old man, whose names, both sir and christian, comprise so much of wisdom and goodness lingers. There is no doubt that he is good, but as to wisdom—who knows?

After Raymond came Charles K. True, this in 1843. A native of New England and a graduate of Harvard, he had much to recommend him to this conservative community. Early in his pastorate the question of moving the Church to a more favorable locality was earnestly mooted, and on the 5th of January, 1844, the Quarterly Conference voted to remove the building to some place near the Common if possible. Before, however, this plan could be carried out, fire saved the people the trouble of moving, for on Monday night, February 19th, '44, at about twenty minutes past ten, flames were discovered on the northwest corner of the house where the stove was situated. Built of wood, it was speedily wrapped in fire, and all efforts to save it were unavailing. The spire soon fell, bearing down the vane and ball that William Lucas had made. "I well remember," says a man who looked on, "seeing Eli Goulding carrying ice and snow to throw on the granite steps, thus preventing their cracking through excessive heat." This was before Eli had spiritually wandered away. The clock and some furniture, according to the *Spy*, were saved, but of the clock I can find no trace, and of the furniture I know only of the table before



named. There is a tradition that some chairs, etc., were saved, but where they are the antiquarian knoweth not.

"It is an ill wind that blows no one any good." The Church was insured for \$3000, and very few were satisfied with its location. One good survivor of those days said to me recently, "I never enjoyed a fire so much in my life!" Now was the time to build again, and to avoid the folly of the first attempt. The old building was in ashes, but bad though its situation was, it had many hallowed memories. Whatever the difficulty in reaching, it was a good anchoring place when inside. More pretentious houses could not tell more of God's saving power. One thing was certain, the sacred edifice could never be transformed into a shop, store, hotel or livery-stable, the fate of so many Protestant structures once solemnly dedicated to God.

To the Town Hall the Society again resorted, and there where they began their worship, where Pickering, Scott, Burrell and others had preached to them, while the embers of their seven years old church are yet warm, for the present we leave our Worcester Methodists.

---

An interesting discussion followed the paper, in which Messrs. Paine, Staples, Otis, M. A. Maynard, Stedman and W. A. Smith took part.

The meeting was then adjourned for one week.

**190th Meeting.**

Tuesday evening, June 11th.

Present: Messrs. Abbot, Crane, Dickinson, Jillson, Gould, C. R. Johnson, G. Maynard, M. A. Maynard, Meriam, Otis, F. P. Rice, Staples, Sumner, Tucker, and four visitors.—18.

Arrangements for the Annual Field-Day, to be observed Saturday, June 16th, by a visit to Lexington, were perfected.

Mr. Sumner brought to the notice of the Society a spicy correspondence between Rev. Peter Whitney and Rev. Reuben Puffer, and at his request Mr. Rice read the letters to the meeting. On motion of Hon. Clark Jillson, it was voted to print these letters in connection with Mr. J. C. Crane's paper on the Rev. Peter Whitney, read at the May meeting, if permission were given.

The meeting was then adjourned.

## FIELD-DAY AT LEXINGTON.

BY GEORGE MAYNARD.

The Worcester Society of Antiquity held its Tenth Annual Field-Day on Saturday, June 16th, 1888, paying a visit to the historic town of Lexington, the scene of the first battle of the American Revolution. The weather, though warm, was pleasant, and the Committee's carefully prepared arrangements for the comfort and pleasure of the excursion party, were carried out in a most pleasing and satisfactory manner.

The party consisted of the following ladies and gentlemen, members and friends of the Society: Rev. and Mrs. S. D. Hosmer, Rev. and Mrs. C. E. Simmons, Mr. and Mrs. B. J. Dodge, Mr. and Mrs. W. F. Abbot, Mr. and Mrs. J. C. Otis, Mr. and Mrs. E. B. Crane, Mr. and Mrs. E. I. Comins, Mr. and Mrs. A. S. Roe, Mr. and Mrs. Nathaniel Paine, Mr. and Mrs. Augustus Stone, Mr. and Mrs. C. C. Baldwin, Hon. and Mrs. Clark Jillson, Mr. and Mrs. R. N. Meriam, Mr. and Mrs. W. H. Sawyer, Mr. and Mrs. Addison Palmer, Mr. and Mrs. M. A. Maynard, Mr. and Mrs. J. C. Crane, Mr. and Mrs. J. A. Howland, Mr. B. B. Holmes, Mr. J. E. Lynch, Mr. J. L. Estey, Mr. T. A. Dickinson, Mr. Julius Gunther, Mr. F. W. Southwick, Mr. C. G. Harrington, Mr. C. G. Wood, Mr. Joseph Lovell, Maj. F. G. Stiles, Mr. Stephen Salisbury, Mr. C. A. Chase, Mr. E. M. Wood, Mr. George Sumner, Mr. G. D. Gifford, Mr. E. R. Lawrence, Mr. Herbert Wesby, Mr. Walter Davidson, Mr. W. F. Brooks, Mr. H. W. Hubbard, Mr. J. A. Smith, Mr. F. M. Marble, Mr. W. L. Clark, Mr. George Maynard, Mr. S. E. Staples, Mr. Addison Prentice, Mr. Ephraim Tucker, Mr. C. A. Wall, Mr. A. K. Gould, Mrs. M. J. C. Throop, Mrs. S. J. Gould, Miss Mary Jillson, Miss Katharine T. Baldwin, Miss Maud E. Chase, Miss Grace I. Dickinson, Mr. A. A. Lovell of Medfield, Mr. F. E. Blake and Mr. H. D. Woods of Boston, Mr. C. C. Denny of Leicester, Hon. Velorous Taft of Upton.

Leaving Worcester at 7.50 A. M., in two special cars, they were carried over the Nashua road to Oakdale, whence they proceeded over the Massachusetts Central road to North Cambridge Junction, and from that place direct to their destination, via the Lexington and Arlington branch.

Arriving at Lexington station at about 11 o'clock, they were received by the Committee of the Lexington Historical Society, consisting of Rev. Carlton A. Staples, historian of the Society; M. H. Merriam, the president; G. O. Davis, F. O. Vaille, Mrs. G. O. Whitney, Mrs. C. C. Goodwin, Miss Sarah Robinson and Miss Elizabeth Harrington, by whom they were escorted to the Town Hall, where President Merriam, in behalf of the Lexington Society, in a brief address, welcomed them as guests of the Society. He then introduced Rev. Carlton A. Staples, Vice-President of the Society, and a native of Worcester County, who gave a graphic and interesting sketch of the principal events and places of historic note in this famous town; and in closing called the attention of the visitors to the magnificent painting of the Battle of Lexington, by the artist Henry Sandham, which now adorns the walls of the Hall. At the close of his remarks, President E. B. Crane, of the Worcester Society, returned thanks for the hearty welcome which had been extended to them.

The party under guidance of several of the citizens of the town, then made a visit to the historic Common, where the first blood of the Revolution was shed. Upon this lovely green, shaded by ancient elms of remarkable beauty, and bright with the fresh verdure of early summer, they were shown the site of the first three meeting-houses of the town, built respectively in 1692, 1713, and 1794, and now marked by a neat granite monument. In front of the church which was standing here on the day of the battle, the British regulars were drawn up on the memorable morning of April 19th, 1775, while near the northerly end of the Common the line of the Minute Men is marked by a huge granite boulder, on one side of which are inscribed the words addressed on that spot by Captain John Parker to his men, while waiting the approach of the enemy: "Stand your ground. Don't fire

unless fired upon. But if they mean to have a war, let it begin here." At the opposite side of this end of the Common stands the monument erected to the memory of those who fell on that eventful day.

Just opposite the Common stands a venerable house, the ancient "Buckman Tavern," built, according to an inscription on its walls, in 1690. This house, which was used at the time of the battle as a rendezvous of the Minute Men, and yet retains in its walls bullets fired by the British on their retreat, is now occupied by Mrs. Stetson and her sister, Miss Merriam, who kindly gave their visitors every facility for examining the historic building.

Opposite the northerly end of the Common a wooden tablet marks the "House of Jonathan Harrington, who, wounded on the Common, April 19, 1775, dragged himself to the door, and died at his wife's feet."

The party next visited the Old Cemetery where rest the remains of the first settlers of the town, including many well-remembered names.

At about one o'clock, an excellent dinner was served in the vestry of the Unitarian Church, the divine blessing being asked by its pastor, Rev. C. A. Staples. The local Committee of Arrangements deserve much praise for their efforts to entertain their guests, which were fully appreciated. After having done full justice to the good things found here, the party, either in carriages or on foot, visited other places of interest in the vicinity. They first stopped at the Rev. Jonas Clarke house, where John Hancock and Samuel Adams passed the night prior to the battle, and from which they fled at the approach of the British. The house is substantially the same to-day as it was in 1775, and the visitors were shown the very room where the patriots slept.

Thence the party proceeded to the extensive and beautiful grounds of Mrs. F. B. Hayes, whose fine mansion, lying on an eminence just across the way, attracted much attention. Here, under a huge canopy 180 by 80 feet, they were shown the famous collection of *Rhododendrons*, the most magnificent in New England, then in their glory, and whose marvellous beauty must be seen to be appreciated,—no words can describe it.

After rambling over the grounds as much as they pleased, the visitors returned to town, and while some preferred to spend the remainder of the time in examining objects of interest there, others paid a visit to the Munroe Tavern, made famous at the time of the battle by its occupation by Earl Percy as his headquarters and hospital ; and also as the place where Washington once stopped over night. This house, erected in 1695, and still in excellent preservation, is at present owned and occupied by William H. Munroe, a grandson of the Colonel of revolutionary fame. The visitors here received a cordial welcome from a well-remembered lady, formerly of Worcester, and were shown all the points of interest. It was at this point that the British on their retreat received the reinforcements which saved them from total destruction at the hands of the patriot farmers of Middlesex, burning to avenge the blood spilled that morning on Lexington Common ; and between this place and the town lie the two eminences, one on either side of the road, upon which the British commander planted his two field-pieces, to command the village, and cover his retreat. These sites are both marked, the one by a tablet, and the other by a full-size model in granite of a cannon, and suitably inscribed. Not far distant was noticed the house once occupied by Benjamin Merriam, one of the Lexington Minute Men, and which was set on fire by the retreating foe.

The place last visited was the Carey Library, and the rooms occupied by the Lexington Historical Society, which contain a rich collection of relics of the battle, and many other things of interest. Here are carefully preserved the pistols owned by Major Pitcairn, one of which he fired at the Lexington fight ; they were afterwards the property of General Israel Putnam. There are also exhibited a cannon-ball fired from one of Earl Percy's field-pieces, Captain John Parker's musket, and many other relics of the past.

Before leaving the Library Hall, President Crane called the company to order, and Mr. A. S. Roe, in behalf of The Worcester Society of Antiquity, moved a cordial and hearty vote of thanks to the Lexington Historical Society, and to the citizens of the town, for the manner in which they had received and enter-

tained their guests. This motion was seconded by Mr. B. J. Dodge, and unanimously adopted with applause. Mr. Staples responded in behalf of the Lexington Society, by thanking the excursionists for their visit, and expressing the hope that it might be repeated.

Leaving Lexington at 4.45, the party returned over the same route by which they had come, arriving home safely at 7.30. This Field-Day, one of the most pleasant and successful in the history of the Society, will be long remembered by all who participated in its pleasures, and will leave in every heart lasting memories of the kindness and courtesy of the good people of Lexington.

---

### 191st Meeting.

Tuesday evening, July 3d.

Present: Messrs. Crane, Dickinson, Gould, Jillson, G. Maynard, O'Flynn, Prentiss, F. P. Rice, Meriam, Staples, J. A. Smith, J. G. Smith, and three visitors.—15.

F. P. Rice was appointed Secretary of the meeting.

Eben. W. Hoxie and Walter Davidson were admitted as active members.

The President, for the Committee on the Lexington excursion, reported a balance of \$19.60 in the hands of the Committee.

The Librarian reported 39 volumes, 20 pamphlets, 21 papers and 8 articles for the Museum, added to the collections during the month. He read a letter from Dr. Pliny Earle accompanying the gift of two bound volumes of his Reports as Superintendent of the Northampton Lunatic Hospital. A letter from Ray Greene Huling, Esq., of New Bedford, commending the work of the Society, was also read.

Franklin P. Rice spoke of the presence of the four original members of the Association—Messrs. Staples, O'Flynn, J. G. Smith, and himself—as something that had occurred but once before at a meeting since the Society had occupied its present quarters—a period of eleven years. He gave some personal reminiscences of the first years of the Society, and of its struggle to gain a foundation. To Mr. Staples belonged the credit of originating and organizing the Institution, and but for his courage and perseverance it would have failed. Mr. Rice then read the following paper on the Seal of the Society :

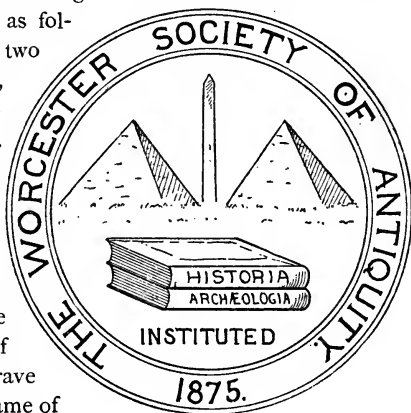


## HISTORY OF THE SEAL.

BY FRANKLIN P. RICE.

At the annual meeting of The Worcester Society of Antiquity, January 2d, 1877, held at the residence of the President, Mr. S. E. Staples, Hon. Clark Jillson was appointed a committee of one to take necessary action for the incorporation of the Society; and, at the same time, the Secretary was instructed to procure a design for a Seal to be submitted to the members at the next meeting. On the third Tuesday of the month the Society met at the house of Mr. E. B. Crane, and Mr. Seagrave submitted the result of his efforts and investigations in form for a Seal as follows:

“Within a circle two pyramids and an obelisk, emblematical of the ancient Eastern civilization. In the foreground two volumes, inscribed ‘*Historia Archæologia*,’ and below these the word and date, ‘Instituted 1875.’ Around the circle ‘The Worcester Society of Antiquity.’” Mr. Seagrave also proposed that the name of the Society should be rendered in Latin. He offered this design with the suggestion and request

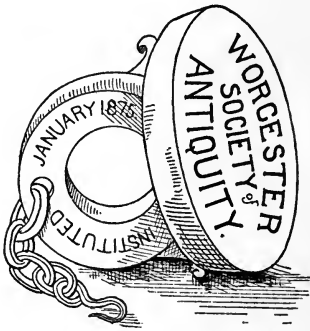


I. MR. SEAGRAVE'S DESIGN.

that each member of the Society should be invited to prepare a design for a Seal, so that by comparison or combination, the best result might be obtained. Accordingly a vote to this effect was passed.

It appears that seven members responded to this invitation, contributing nine designs in addition to the one prepared by the Secretary. Mr. S. P. R. Triscott, the well-known water-color artist, who made the final drawing from which our Seal was engraved, also offered two designs, making twelve in all, numbered, beginning with Mr. Seagrave's, already described, from one to twelve. Several of these were exhibited at the meeting held in February at the residence of Mr. James A. Smith, and others were produced later.

Of these designs, No. 2, prepared by Rev. Albert Tyler, represented a seal ring, with the legend on the face, "Worcester Society of Antiquity." and the date "1875" within the ring. This was essentially the same as No. 11, which was elaborated by another hand.

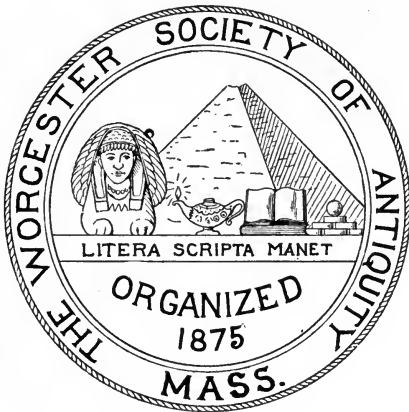


11. MR. TYLER'S DESIGN.

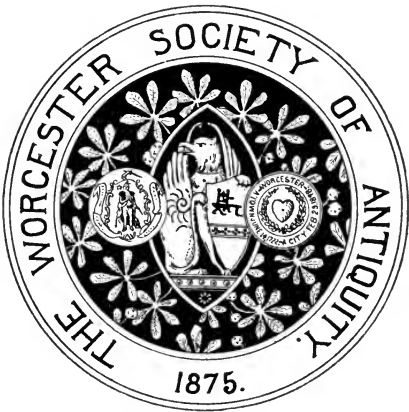
No. 3 was offered by Mr. E. B. Crane, and taken as a whole, was perhaps the best of those originally submitted. It comprised the pyramid, sphinx, book and lamp, the Latin inscription, *Litera scripta manet*, with the name of the Society and the date.

Mr. Dwight A. Davis exhibited a striking emblem, finely drawn, representing a Griffon bearing a shield on which appeared an ancient printing press. Incorporated with these were the State and City seals in small circles. The whole on an elaborate background of conventional leaf-work, and around this the name of the Society and date.

Nos. 5 and 7, essentially the same, were contributed by Mr. J. G. Smith. An ancient temple, a pillar and globe, pyramids and books, contained within a circle, in the center of which appeared the City seal. Name of the Society around the whole. These designs bore too close a resemblance to the seal of the American Antiquarian Society, and this rendered them inappropriate for our use.



3. MR. CRANE'S DESIGN.



4. MR. DAVIS'S DESIGN.



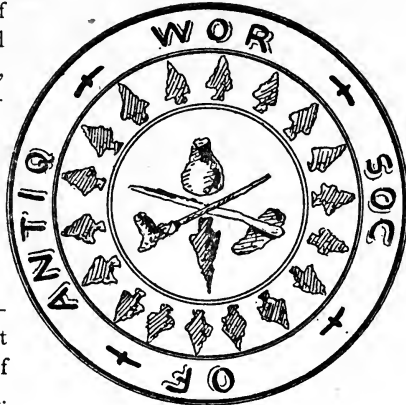
No. 6 was a simple Sphinx head, the contributor unknown. No. 8, by Mr. Triscott, was a combination of Indian arrow points and implements in a circle, surrounded by the abbreviated title of the Society; and No. 9, also by Mr. Triscott, had an Indian wigwam in the center.

Mr. E. H. Marshall offered in No. 10, a representation of an ancient hip-roof house, a view of which he found in a book.

Mr. Henry Phelps presented a design of an open book surrounded by

rays of light, on one page a heart, on the other the motto, *Finis coronat opus*. Name of the Society around the whole. He also offered the motto, *Litera scripta manet*.

But the grand crowning triumph of our Seal as it stands to-day—the center-piece, the ancient vase or pot—was proposed by Mr. Edward R. Lawrence; and to him belongs the credit of suggesting the most effective and original feature in its make-up. It will be noticed that the Seal combines parts of Mr. Seagrave's



8. MR. TRISCOTT'S DESIGN.



10. MR. MARSHALL'S DESIGN.

and Mr. Crane's designs, with Mr. Lawrence's vase as a nucleus.

At the meeting held at the residence of Mr. J. A. Smith, on the 6th of February, the President and Vice-Presidents were appointed a Committee to select a design from those presented, or to make such combination of any two or more, as they might think best; and cause a Seal to be engraved therefrom.

The report of this Committee, presented at the meeting held March 6th, at the residence of Mr. E. I. Comins, was as follows :

"The Committee appointed to select a design and procure a Seal for The Worcester Society of Antiquity, have attended to the duty assigned them, and submit the following Report :

"At the annual meeting of the Society, held January 2d, Daniel Seagrave was appointed a Committee to prepare a design for a Seal, and in the performance of that duty, he presented one for inspection at the adjourned meeting held January 16th. At this meeting, upon his request, it was voted that



9. MR. TRISCOTT'S DESIGN.



5. MR. SMITH'S DESIGN.

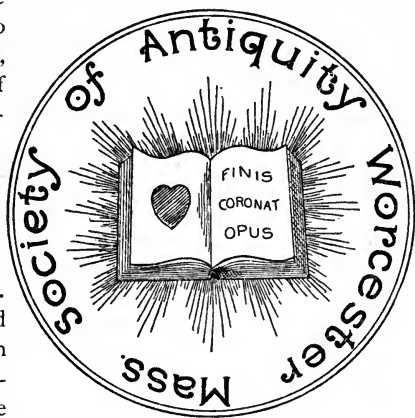
the other members of the Society be requested to prepare and present designs at the following meeting. Ellery B. Crane, Dwight A. Davis, Albert Tyler, and Daniel Seagrave, responded to the invitation.

"Subsequently, in accordance with a vote of the Society, requesting all the members to prepare and bring in designs for examination at the office of the Secretary, E. R. Lawrence, E. H. Marshall, John G. Smith, and Henry Phelps, complied with the request, which, together with those before presented, made a total number of twelve. Any one of these was well conceived, truly suggestive, and in some respects, well adapted to the purpose proposed. But as there

were various designs, so as a matter of course, there was a difference of opinion as to which design was best suited to our purpose. It was therefore voted, that the whole matter be referred to a Committee consisting of Samuel E. Staples, Clark Jillson and Ellery B. Crane, with authority to make a selection and procure the engraving of a Seal, after the members should have an opportunity to pass

judgment upon the designs presented and express their choice in the matter. This opportunity was given them on February 10th, at the office of the Secretary, when the last designs were presented in accordance with the vote of the Society.

"The Committee in the performance of the duty assigned them, after a careful consideration of the various designs presented, and in accordance with the suggestion of a number of members of the



12. MR. PHELPS'S DESIGN.

Society, thought it best to make a combination of ideas contained in a number of the designs, thus securing a more perfect embodiment of thought than was manifest in any one of those submitted to them.

“The Society has a very wide and extensive range for its inquiries and researches, as its name indicates, and in this may be seen the fitness of the emblems adopted. The Committee will not attempt to give a full description of the Seal which they present as the result of their labors, but will only explain a few of the leading thoughts which they think it aptly presents to the consideration of the intelligent student of history. The prominent figure in the foreground, and that which first attracts the attention, is a representation of a vase found in one of the mounds of the State of Ohio. This indicates earlier civilizations and settlements of this Continent than, till within a few years, had been supposed probable. But late researches have established the fact beyond a reasonable doubt, of a settlement here, and an advanced state of civilization, that was not known by the early writers and historians of this land. Ancient implements of war are also grouped together, and beneath them all are the volumes of archæological science exemplifying the legend upon the scroll, ‘*Litera scripta manet*,’—‘the written letter remains.’ The distant perspective presents the Pyramids, the Sphinx, and Cleopatra’s Needle, all indicating the early civilization of Egypt, the seat of ancient learning.

“The Committee would have been glad to have incorporated with these emblems something especially suggestive of New England history, but it was found difficult to select a suitable emblem that has not already been used by some other kindred society.

“We would hereby express our thanks to each and all of the gentlemen who have in any way assisted us in this matter, and submit as the result of our completed, though somewhat difficult task, the accompanying Seal, which we hope may be acceptable to all who are now or may hereafter become members of The WORCESTER SOCIETY OF ANTIQUITY.”

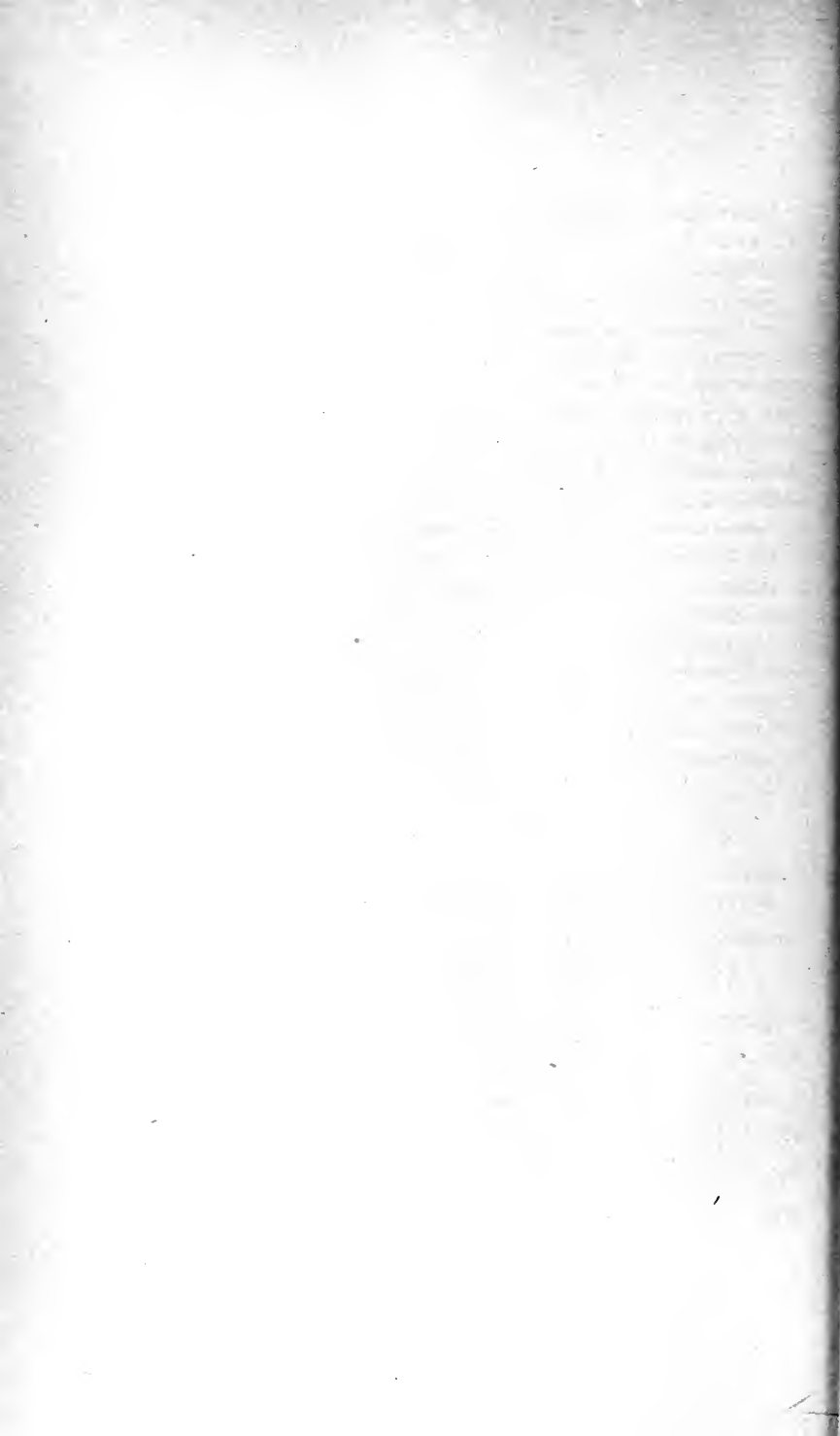




THE FIRST DRAWING.



THE FINAL RESULT.



This Report was signed by Samuel E. Staples, Clark Jillson, and Ellery B. Crane, and it was by vote adopted, and the design submitted established as the Seal of the Society.

The result of the Committee's selection is creditable, and has proved eminently satisfactory to the Society. We have a beautiful, appropriate and unique emblem, and one which at once attracts the eye and engages the attention. It is true that it has been adversely criticised in that pedantic and querulous spirit which has met the Society's work in some quarters; but it has also received the highest praise from those whose opinion is valuable, and whose judgment cannot be called in question. On the whole, I do not think we could have done better.

Mr. President: I have hastily brought together these few facts concerning what, it seems to me, was an interesting episode in the early history of our organization; and I was impelled to this by an examination of the original designs which, fortunately, are still in the possession of the Society, though once they barely missed being committed to the waste-basket. I would suggest that these designs be reproduced in plates, and that impressions be incorporated in the next volume of Proceedings.

---

Interesting reminiscences of the first years of the Society were given by Mr. Samuel E. Staples, the first President; Mr. John G. Smith, one of the original members, but not now connected with the Society; and Mr. Richard O'Flynn, also an original member. These gentlemen were followed by Hon. Clark Jillson, President Crane, and Mr. James A. Smith, all of whom became members in the early days.

It was then voted, in accordance with the suggestion of Mr. Rice, that the designs for a Seal should be reproduced, and printed in the next volume of Proceedings; and the matter was committed into his hands to carry out.

The meeting was then adjourned.

---

### 192d Meeting.

Tuesday evening, September 4th.

Present : Messrs. Abbot, Crane, Davidson, Dickinson, Hosmer, Hoxie, G. Maynard, Meriam, Otis, F. P. Rice, J. A. Smith, Staples, Stedman, and one visitor.—14.

The Librarian reported 180 additions since the last meeting.

Mr. Staples presented to the Society a short-hand sermon written in 1770 by Rev. Solomon Williams, of Northampton, which was given to the donor by the late Professor C. O. Thompson.

The following paper was read :

## THE EARLY HISTORY OF SCHOOLS AND SCHOOL BOOKS.

BY RUFUS N. MERIAM.

It has generally been supposed that common schools originated in New England, but this is an error; they are derived from the parochial system of Scotland. There, amid her lovely hills and fertile vales, was cradled the infancy of a glorious free-school system, that is fast extending over the habitable world. John Knox and his associates first presented a petition to the proper authorities in behalf of common schools, which was granted, in 1560. In 1616 an act was passed more strongly enforcing the duties of parents in relation to the education of their children, which was in force till 1646. In 1660 it was repealed by Charles II., and revived again in 1696; after which nothing was done to improve the school system till 1806. In these schools the Bible and Westminster Shorter Catechism, which had to be subscribed to by the teacher, were taught in addition to the common elementary branches. In addition to a school-house the landed proprietors were obliged to furnish a house for the teacher. From Scotland the common school system extended into England, where it is principally supported by the British and Foreign, and National School Societies, originated and fostered by Messrs. Bell and Lancaster. In Ireland, as early as the reign of Henry VIII., a law was passed to encourage the study of the English language among the Irish, and in 1738 the Protestant Charter School was established.

Our fathers who landed at Plymouth, came over not only for their own benefit, but for the benefit of their children. They brought with them not only liberty of conscience, but the elements of a common school system of education; and they found here

not only freedom to worship God as they chose, but freedom to educate their children in the elements of their mother tongue. Stern and unyielding in what they considered right in religious matters, they laid deep the foundations of moral, social and intellectual happiness, and erected the substantial frame-work of a structure of intelligence and learning, to adorn, beautify and perfect which has been the pride of their descendants; and from its turrets, enriched with a halo of wisdom and goodness, shines forth a benign radiance over the whole land.

Some of their laws were rather severe, but doubtless tended to good results. Where any child was unable to read, the parents were fined 20s. In 1646 a law was enacted that children who should curse or smite their parents should be put to death, unless it should be proved that their parents had greatly neglected their education.

The first Free School was established in Boston April 13, 1635, a little less than five years after its settlement by the company under Winthrop, for the teaching of which £20 was contributed. Philemon Permont was the first teacher, and was succeeded by Daniel Maude. Let their names be remembered as the pioneers of American pedagogues. The same year a school was established at Plymouth, in which a Mr. Morton taught "to read, write and cast accounts." School teachers soon began to be in great demand. In 1645 divers free schools were established, one in Roxbury, Mass.; for the security of pay, for the support of which, "were bound some house or land"; and about the same time schools were established in Salem. In 1647 a general law for the support of common schools by taxation was enacted, embracing Massachusetts and New Hampshire, which from 1641 to 1690 were under the same government. At that time 90 out of 374 in New Hampshire could not write their names. The first law passed in New Hampshire in relation to common schools was in 1693. The New Haven code was enacted in 1656. The first school in Maine was established at Portland in 1729, and a law passed that every town containing fifty families should support a school-master, but not till 1733 was the first hired school-master employed. "In the early settlement of Vermont," once remarked

an able Professor and Doctor of Divinity, "schools were very much neglected, for two reasons: first, the State was new; second, they were under no government, except the government of the Almighty; never was such anarchy and confusion known." Confusion, I suppose, not from misgovernment, but from a neglect of common schools. The first law regulating common schools in Vermont was passed in 1782.

In the Middle, Southern and Western States common schools were not established near so early as in New England. In New York the schools were in a most deplorable condition till about the middle of the last century, since which time they have been much improved. "The principles of the Quakers," says a distinguished historian, "do not favor general education." William Penn published his preface to his "Frame of Government" in 1682, and the State Constitution was adopted in 1790, but very little was done for the support of common schools till 1831. In Delaware, as early as 1796, the Legislature passed an act to appropriate the money received from licenses "for marriages and taverns," for the support of common schools. In Virginia education was not an object of concern at all during her colonial state. Sixty-four years after the settlement of Jamestown, Governor Berkeley wrote a letter to England, in which he says: "I thank God there are here no free-schools nor printing presses, and I pray God there may not be these hundred years." After the Declaration of Independence more attention was given to education. In 1779 Jefferson presented a petition to the Legislature in behalf of schools, and in 1796 that part of it relating to elementary schools was adopted. In South Carolina the first free-school was established at Charleston in 1712, thirty-two years after its settlement; but not till 1811 was the first legislative act passed for their support. The pioneer of education in Tennessee was Moses Fiske, who graduated at Dartmouth College in 1786. He married at the age of fifty and had nine children. He was born in Grafton, Mass., in 1759, and died at Hilham, Tenn., in 1843, aged eighty-three. He was the author of an English grammar. In Kentucky schools have been most shamefully

neglected. So late as 1830 there was not a single school in Morgan County, and out of 893 children not one of them attended school. During the early settlement of the remaining States, more or less attention was given to common schools according to the character of the settlers, or the whims of individuals or of legislatures.

During the last half-century throughout the country, but especially in New England, much has been done for the cause of popular education, though much remains to be done ; and doubtless in no other country has the system of common schools been brought to so high a degree of perfection. No true patriot can feel indifferent to the cause of education. It is the bulwark of our civil and political institutions. No confederate, democratic republic can long exist where popular ignorance prevails to any great extent ; and on the other hand no aristocratic or monarchical government can survive unless the mass of the people are kept in deplorable ignorance. Just compare notes with England. Out of 121,083 couples married in England in 1839, 33 per cent. of the males, and 49 per cent. of the females could not read and write. In fifteen counties in England and Wales more than forty per cent. of the population, and in nineteen counties more than half the females could not read and write. In the United States, including all our foreign population, in 1840 only one in every sixty-three of the inhabitants could not read and write ; in the slave States one in eighteen ; in the free States one in one hundred and eighty ; and in New England one in two hundred and twenty-two. New Hampshire stood first and North Carolina last in this estimate. Common schools ought, and in New England are fast coming to be, what the best good of the individuals, and of the Commonwealth requires.

Under the general head of Academies may be included schools which hold an intermediate station between common schools and colleges, in a part of which the classics are taught, a part the higher branches of English, and a part both. A part are especially for males, a part for females, and a part for both. Grammar schools were first established. In 1647 one of these schools was established by law in every town of one hundred inhabitants in



Massachusetts and New Hampshire, similar to those of England and Wales. In 1650 they were adopted by the Connecticut code of laws, and in 1671 another law was made in New Hampshire, and a similar one in Massachusetts and Connecticut, extending them to parishes of one hundred families. Elijah Cornet and Ezekiel Cheever were the first teachers of grammar schools in this country. Cornet was educated at Oxford in 1626, and came to this country in 1644. He removed to Cambridge, Mass., where he taught between forty and fifty years, and died in 1687, in the 77th year of his age. He had the tuition of the Indians educated at the College. Cheever was born in 1615, and came to this country in 1637. After teaching in several other places in the country, he taught the school which was afterwards the Boston Latin School. He died in 1708, in the 94th year of his age, having been a teacher seventy years. He was the author of the first grammar published in this country, entitled "Latin Accidence." "He wore a long white beard terminating in a point, and when he stroked his beard to the point, it was a sign for the boys to stand back." His salary was only from £20 to £40 per year. James Gough (or Grough) was the first individual who undertook to teach the English language grammatically in Pennsylvania, in 1740.

For a century and a half after the settlement of the country, no other intermediate institutions were established. Phillips Academy at Andover, Mass., established in 1778, was the first Academy proper. The second, at Exeter, N. H., was incorporated in 1781. In Massachusetts, next in age to Phillips, rank Dummer and Leicester. William Dummer by his will set apart his dwelling house and farm in Newbury for the establishment of a grammar school. This was opened under care of three trustees March 1st, 1763. In 1782, as the trusteeship seemed insufficient, it was deemed best to incorporate the school, and the name was changed to "Dummer Academy." Samuel Moody was master and preceptor of this institution for thirty years.

The next academy incorporated was at Plainfield, Conn., in 1783. The four oldest academic institutions in Maine were established, two in 1791, one in 1792, and one in 1794, at Hallo-

well and Portland, Fryeburg and South Berwick. In New Hampshire the oldest academies are at Exeter and Plainfield. Moore's Charity School, at Hanover, from which sprung Dartmouth College, chartered December 13th, 1769, did not receive a separate act of incorporation till 1807, and the two were still under the same board of trust, though in a different capacity. In Vermont but two academies were established previous to 1800. Previous to 1789 there was a celebrated academy at Newport, R. I., and about seventy-five years ago the Friends' Boarding School was established at Providence. Gov. Edward Hopkins, of Connecticut, bequeathed £1324 for "training up hopeful youth" in that State. Before 1789 there were but four academies in Connecticut, when Dr. Dwight established one at Greenfield Hill, in the town of Fairfield. At that time they had sixty or seventy scholars each. In New York, before 1789 there were but two academies; in 1843 there were 142, besides 386 other institutions. There was a rain-gauge and a thermometer in every school, and the teachers were obliged to keep an account of the weather, and the quantity of rain and snow that fell. Before 1789 there were several academies in New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Maryland, Virginia, and North and South Carolina. There were only six academies in Georgia in 1801, but ten years later "an enthusiasm arose and institutions sprung up in great abundance." In the remaining States more recently admitted to the Union, academies were not established as early as in those named above.

Academies are private institutions for public purposes. After they became multiplied grammar schools fell into disrepute. High schools were next established; the first was located at Northampton, Mass. They were aristocratical in their nature, and soon became unpopular. Next arose manual labor schools, and instead of proving, as they professed to be, *money-saving* institutions, they soon became *money-spending* institutions. No one of these ever sustained itself, though the Oneida institution made great efforts for this purpose; and the one at Worcester was no exception. Gymnasia were next established. These had reference to health. The dyspepsia prevailed a good deal at that time, and young men would be suddenly seized with the disorder,

and go right to the gymnasium to practise the athletic exercises. "Dr. Edward Beecher practised these exercises astonishingly for a number of years after he came to Boston." Next came lyceums. A Mr. Holbrook had much to do with these institutions, and travelled throughout the country as their advocate. Normal schools were first established in the old countries, and were transferred to this. The first in this country was established at Andover, Mass.\*

Till the latter part of the last century no regard was had to female education. Previous to 1789 boys only were taught in the public schools of Boston. More has been done in this direction during the present century than in the whole time previous. There have, indeed, in all ages, been some few distinguished females, especially in Europe during the 16th and 17th centuries, when some of the higher ranks studied the ancient languages, but at the beginning of the 18th century the modern languages took the place of the ancient, and females of the middle and lower ranks began to study them. The oldest female seminary in this country was established at Bethlehem, Penn., in 1787, by the Moravians, who arose in Bohemia in 1456, and were introduced into this country by Count Zinzendorf in 1741, and settled at Bethlehem; but before this time there was a girls' school at the same place. In 1843 the Moravians had two other schools in this country. Dr. Morse, author of the first geography published in this country, taught a young ladies' school at New Haven in 1784. In 1785 Mr. Bingham established the first school for "ladies" in Boston, and on account of the scarcity of books, published his "Young Ladies' Accidence." In 1790 Mr. Woodbridge, father of the author of Woodbridge's Geography, taught a female school, and styled himself the "Columbus of Female Education."

The young ladies' academy at Philadelphia, of which Mr. Poor was principal, was the first *incorporated* institution of the kind in this country. The Misses Patten, granddaughters of President Wheelock of Dartmouth College, taught a school at Hartford,

\* I think this to be correct, though I am aware that the school established by Mr. Hall at Concord, Vt., in March, 1823, is claimed to be the first.

Conn., at the close of the last century. They taught reading, writing, arithmetic, embroidery, drawing and music. They usually read in some newspaper or pamphlet, passed around while they were at work on embroidery. About this time a Mrs. Pierce taught a school at Litchfield, Conn., and a Miss Hinsdale at Pittsfield, Mass. Mrs. Emma Willard established her "Seminary" at Troy, N. Y., in 1821, which became a very flourishing institution. She began to teach in 1804, at the age of sixteen, and taught more than forty years; was the author of several books, and assisted Mr. Woodbridge in the publication of his geography. At Waterford, N. Y., she taught a school which she called a "Female Academy," where she introduced Euclid, and was probably the first who taught geometry from the blackboard. In the establishment of her "Seminary" at Troy, she was greatly opposed, both by literary gentlemen and the Legislature of New York. She hit upon the name "Seminary" six years before its establishment, in the following manner. She could get none of the clergy to pray for her "Academy," but one sabbath the minister at Middlebury, Vt., at which place she had formerly taught, in praying for her "Academy" at Waterford, that he might not offend anyone, called it the female *Seminary* instead of academy or college.

About 1825, Miss L. English began to teach a female school in Georgetown, D. C., which she continued over twenty years, and it was well attended. A female school was established at Bradford, Mass., in 1803, and was incorporated in 1804, from which many have gone out as foreign missionaries. Many other institutions of the kind, of various merit, have been ushered into existence in different parts of the country, some of which were short-lived, while others still retain an enviable popularity; among which may be mentioned the Ipswich Female Seminary, which has a three years' course; and that at South Hadley, for many years under the care of the late and much lamented Miss Lyon.

With the history of education is intimately connected that of school-books. For a number of years after our fathers came to

this country the only spelling-book in use was the "New England Primer." The edition of 1775, published in Rhode Island, contained the portrait of George III., and that of 1777 the portrait of Samuel Adams. The Psalter was the succeeding book, and the Bible the reading book for the first class. These were the only books used for nearly one hundred years after the settlement of the country. "All that the law required was ability to read." In 1720 the "Youth's Instructor," of 144 pages was published, divided into three parts, in which was a word of fourteen syllables. Dilworth's Spelling-Book was published in England in 1740, and introduced into this country between 1750 and 1760, an edition of which was published in 1768, and the third, Portsmouth edition in 1769. William Perry's Spelling-Book was published in Scotland in 1760, and was soon after introduced into this country. In 1782 Noah Webster compiled his book at Goshen, N. Y. He introduced a new mode of dividing syllables, and of pronunciation. At the suggestion of another he reduced the terminations *tion* and *sion* into one syllable. It was published at Hartford in 1783, entitled "The First Part of a Grammatical Institute." Only two individuals, John Trumbull and Joel Barlow, encouraged him in the publication. An old teacher in New York greatly opposed its publication, and wrote against it over the signature of "Dilworth's Ghost," an ancestor, doubtless, of the ghosts who have since so much criticised his dictionary.

In the years 1789 and 1795 three foreign works were introduced, but not much used; and Caleb Alexander published a Spelling-Book soon after. After Walker's Dictionary became the standard of pronunciation, several undertook to make a spelling-book to accord with his plan. Cummings'—not the "New National" in general use some years ago—was formed on different principles, on the pronunciation of Walker and Johnson. Previous to 1843 between fifty and sixty spelling-books, of various merit, had been published in the United States.

Witt's "Commonwealth" Reading-Book was published in London in 1722. In 1786 Dr. Webster published his "Third Part," which was in general use for twenty years. Caleb Bingham next published a work, entitled the "Rhetorical Preceptor," and

afterwards another, called the "Columbian Orator." In 1795 another English book was published in this country. Several others of different merit followed, among which were Scott's, Adams's, Emerson's, Pierpont's and Parker's "The State and United States Constitutions, which were regarded by our fathers as next in importance to the Bible, were formerly read in all our public schools, and the children became as familiar with them as with the holy Book itself; but recently,—to the shame of their descendants be it spoken,—these venerable documents have been almost or quite excluded from our schools. Who will see them again restored?"

In 1647 a law was passed for the establishment of town schools where writing was especially taught. Quills, ink and paper were scarce, and many a son of the Pilgrims learned the art by practising on birch bark.

Arithmetic was first taught without the aid of books, the teacher writing the examples on the slate. This mode continued till about 1780 or '90. The first work was published about the beginning of the seventeenth century. Cocker's Arithmetic was published in 1678, and passed through more than fifty editions. It is the most celebrated of all arithmetics. "According to Cocker" has become a proverb. Ward's in 1706; Daniel Fenning's was next. An edition of George Fisher's was published in 1794. Dilworth's was used more these, the second edition of which was published in London in 1789, and it continued in use till 1820. It was the first one used by pupils in this country, and not Bonycastle's, as some have thought, which was first published in 1780. Nicholas Pike's was published in 1788, and passed through several editions. Many have thought it the best ever published. He was a native of New Hampshire. James Noyes's "Federal Arithmetick" was published in 1797. Many others have since been published, among the most celebrated of which are those of Daniel Adams, first published in 1801; Dr. Judson's in 1808; President Webber's, and Welch's, in 1812; Warren Colburn's, which exhibited great ingenuity and originality; Michael Walch's "Mercantile Arithmetic"; Smith's; Tracy's; Frederick Emerson's; Benjamin Greenleaf's, which every teacher ought to study;

Davie's, which is of real value ; and Charles T. Burnham's, of which there are said to be but fifty or sixty copies in the country. The oldest and best arithmetics have been prepared by natives of New Hampshire.

Before the present century only twenty-nine grammars were published in England, and seven in this country, but since then several hundred have appeared. About 380 years ago the first attempts were made to form an English grammar, which was done in connection with the Latin. So late as the eighteenth century the study of the Latin was thought necessary to the study of the English. The first celebrated grammar in England was published in 1513 by William Tilley, containing two parts, one Latin and one English, which was the only one in general use for 250 years. Ben : Johnson published one in 1630 ; Dr. John Wallace one in 1653 ; John Weefe in 1710 ; James Gough in 1750 ; Dr. Joseph Priestly in 1762 ; Dr. Robert Lowth in 1765 ; and John Ash in 1793. Dilworth's was the first published in this country. Lowth's which has been the text-book of Harvard University, was reprinted in this country in 1775. Dr. Webster's was published in 1784 ; Moses Fiske's in 1792 ; Jonathan Bird's in 1795 ; and Dr. Daniel Adams's in 1802. Murray's, published in 1795, was not an original work ; the grammar was compiled from Lowth, the rhetoric from Dr. Blair, and the prosody from Sheridan's "Art of Reading." Wallace and Lowth were considered the best writers on English grammar before Mr. Murray. This subject received but little attention till the close of the last century.

Before the Revolution we were dependent on England for our geographies, and none were republished in this country till 1784, when Dr. Morse's was printed at New Haven, and more than 300,000 copies have been issued. Besides Morse's there were Bingham's ; Nathaniel Dwight's, published in 1790 ; Judge Hubbard's ; Mrs. Rowson's, in 1806 ; Woodbridge's, Worcester's, Olney's, and several others.

For several years past, school-books of all kinds have been pretty thoroughly overhauled, and changes are constantly taking place, some for the better, some for the worse, but there still re-

mains a chance for great improvement. The more experience we have in training the youthful mind, the better acquainted do we become with the best mode, and the best means for accomplishing that object.

In regard to school-houses, as much advance has been made in their construction and convenience the past few years, as in books and the methods of teaching. Those who have arrived at their three-score, or three-score and ten years, can remember the low-studded room of the little one-story buildings, often situated in an isolated locality, where they obtained the rudiments, if not the whole, of their education. In the single room where I was privileged to attend, upon a raised platform a single desk extended upon the two sides and one end, with a narrow bench, without back, behind it, upon which sat the elder scholars facing the hollow square called the "floor." As late as the winter of 1842-3, in a neighboring town, I taught in a similar one, with the exception that the scholars when seated faced the walls of the house, with their backs to the floor, and of course to the teacher. These buildings were often suffered to become dilapidated, and uncomfortable to both teacher and pupils. Even that celebrated "Free-school of Roxbury," in which some members of our neighboring Society have lately taken a deep interest, was a martyr to this kind of neglect; for in 1681, one of the teachers in a letter to one of the trustees, says: "Of inconveniences, I shall instance no other, but that of the school house the confused and shattered and nastie posture that it is in, not fitting for to reside in, the glass broken and thereupon very raw and cold, the floor very much broken and torn up to kindle fires, the hearth spoiled, the seats some burnt and others out of kilter, that one had as well nigh as goods keep school in a hog stie as in it."

Mr. Meriam also offered the following remarks and original documents:



In my paper on the Meriam Family, which I read before this Society, and which was published in its Proceedings in 1887, I alluded to Henry Burnet as voting to confine Rev. Lemuel Hedge, and to Asa Conant as opposed to it. The matter to which I referred is further illustrated by the following action of the town of Warwick, in accordance with the recommendation of the several Committees of Correspondence, followed by the accompanying appeal of Mr. Hedge to Dr. Joseph Warren, President of the Provincial Congress.

Rev. Lemuel Hedge, father of Prof. Levi Hedge of Harvard University, graduated from that institution in 1759, and was ordained over the church in Warwick Dec. 3, 1760, and died Oct. 15, 1777, two days before the surrender of Burgoyne, aged 44. The following incident shows to what fever heat the minds of the people had risen in regard to him. "A lawless company, forty or more, had taken him into custody, and brought him to Northampton, with a view to his imprisonment there; but their course being seen to be wholly without warrant, they were enforced to release him. The excitement and fatigue to which he was then subjected, were said to have occasioned the fever by which he was shortly carried off."

Several histories give the date of Burgoyne's surrender the 16th of October, but the date on the gold medal which Congress decreed to Gen. Gates for his part in the transaction is, "*Die XVII. Oct. MDCCLXXVII.*"

"To Doc<sup>r</sup> Joseph Warrin President of the provinciell Congress Sir the miseries and calamities into which our Country is fallen by Reason of our Political Disputes is the Reason of my troubling you with this Letter you are Plased at the head of our provinciell Council and must I presume Know what is the Sence of your Body in Respect to those persons who cannot think so favourably of the measures generally gone into by the ——— Country in order to obtain a Redress of Grievancies & therefore are Commonly Called Toryes however opprobrious that Name is become yet I must acknowldge my self to be one of that Denomination

which of Consequence has Rendered me obnoxious to my Country men and they are Ready to Suspect me of being an Enemy to my Country though a truer friend & well wisher I presume to say is not to be found in it a Resolve which is Pased your Body gave ocation for our Committee of Corispondence to take it upon them to Call to an accompt Certain Persons of the Best Carictors & I Readily think the truest friends to the Cause of Liberty amongst us a mong home I am one Cited to appear before them but finding they had nothing in particular to alledge against me & the measures they were takeing I thought subversive of peace & good order amongst us & apprehending that at their meeting there would be much wrangling & hard Reflections & if not blows & being as I thought not treated with that Respect which was Due to my Caractor I Declined going posably I may again be Called before their tribunal being Desirous to Know who are the persons the Congress Intends Should be Dealt with as Enemies to their Country and unfriendly to the Rights of mankind I thought I could apply no where for Satisfaction in that Important point better then to your Self whose known Candor & Liberal Sentiments & friendly Disposition to Geather with the acquaintance I have Haply had with you in times past assures me of Success I freely own Sir I am not a friend to the Measures presented I Never thought it was Best under our Disadvantagus Situation to take up armes against the parant State to fight against the King & the Conciquencies of Civel war filled my mind with Horror nor can I think that we Should be Succeeded in our attempt how ever I had never the Least thought of opposing these measures or doing any thing Contrary to what the generality of the people Judged Should be for the Best I have taken the Liberty & Still mean to use it of Speaking my Sentiments freely upon any of our Publick transactions as wisdom & prudence Shall Direct at the Same time observing the Rules of Candor Decency & Charity no Caus that is good I think Can Suffor by Such an examination but the goodness of it will Reather appear with the greater evidence one mans person & Property is as much Concerned in the measures that one taken as another & therefore all

have an Equiel Right to Speak there Sentiments which they think may be of Service & it is tiranical to abridge any one of that Right the Publick may be assured that I Shall do nothing to ade or assist the common Enemy or that is unfriendly or ungenerous to the Caus which as a people we are ingaged in To be any more perticular in giveing you my Political Cread I Sepose to be unnesesary & Sir if you think that aman of these Principles Disposition ought not to tary in the Country & that is the Sence of your Brethren in Congress that Community is unsafe to Harbour Such in her Bosom I will Redily take the advantage of your Resolve and Retire to Boston for I would do nothing that [is] Prejudicial to its Safty or Interest but if I may be allowed to Continue in peace among my people & enjoy the pleasures of Soiceal & Domestick Life I Shall esteem it a favour I have Honistly told you my mind pray Sir oblige me with an answer by Col<sup>l</sup> Williams the Barer there of when he Returnes thus wishing you the Divine Blessings guidance and Direction in all your Concerns Publick and Privet I Remain now & ever your Sencere friend & humble Servent

LEM<sup>l</sup>. HEDGE

“N B Coll Williams can give a more perticular account of my Sentements & of our affairs.

“for Doc<sup>t</sup> Joseph Warren”

---

“At a meeting of the Several Comittees of Correspondence from the Towns (viz) Northfield Athol & Warwick who met at Said Warwick June y<sup>e</sup> 12<sup>th</sup> 1775 upon the invitation of the Committee of Corrispondance of Said Warwick to inquire into the principals of Some persons Suspected to be unfriendly to the Rights of Amarica Satisfaction obtained from all preasent Except the Reverend m<sup>r</sup> Lemuel Hedge it appeared from his own hand wrighting exhibited & the best evidence that he owned the British Parliement had aright to tax the Collonies as much as they thought fit as to Said letter appeared So Contridictory & absurd we thought not worth while to inlarge on it.) But the Publick may depend

on having the Same inserted in the publick prints m<sup>r</sup> Hedge Said that he Could See that Late Parliamentary acts were oppressive & that the people Stood as fair a chance for Justice from a Jury appointed by the Sheriff as if Chosen by the People & that the Continental Congress were a percial of the hotheadast men that Could be pecked out any where in the Colonies that he Could not See into all the Dark works of the Continiental Congress & that Congresses in Some things were as arbetary as any thing Can be & Said that he Knew of no arbitrary Power amongst us but Provenciel Congresses and Committes Corrosspondance & further Saith these Committees of Inspection you have been a making is as arbitrary as Posably Can be from which Evidence we are of a Resolved opinion that the Sentiments Delivered from him Evidently tend to the Distruction of the Rights & Liberties of America in as Strong terms as these from Thomas Huchison &c & we can vew him in no other Light then a bitter Enemy to his Country's freedom agreeable to the advice of Congress we Recommend to the Inhabitants of this Town to Disarm & Confine him to y<sup>e</sup> Said Town of Warwick with out apermitt from the Committee of Corrosspondance of Said Warwick

“By order of the Committee Samuel Smith} Chairman”

---

“Att a meeting of the freeholders & other Inhabitants of the Town of Warwick Duly warned and Regularly assembled July the 13 1775 then Voted that the Inhabitants Does Concurr with the Resolve & Recommend of the Committees of Corrosspondance of Northfield Athol & Warwick to Disarm & Confine the Reve<sup>d</sup>. m<sup>r</sup> Lemuel Hedge to the Town of Warwick without a permitt from the Committee of Corrosspondance of Said Towns

“per Amos Marsh Town Clerk”

“The yeas & nays for Concurring & not Concurring to Confine & Disarm m<sup>r</sup> Hedge

## "the yeas for Concurring

"John Whie	Samuel Dana	Moses Fay
Robert Burnet	Elezer Lewis	John Goodel
Peter Delue	Ebenezer Bancraft	Richard Weeks
Henry Burnet	John Ramsdel	Amos Marsh
Samuel Lenard	William Pitcher	Andrew Burnet
William Burnet	Samuel How	Seth Lewes
James Lenard	Nathaniel Rich	Benjamin Simonds
David Buckman	Samuel Town	Juner
Stephen Buckman	Josiah Pomaroy	David Buckman
Ebenezer Fosgat	Daniel Gaile	Reuben Petty
Peter Ripley	Peter Fisk	Archabald Burnet
Isaac Burnet	Thomas Rich	Daniel Whitney
Jeduthan Morse	Thomas Barber	Seth Peck
James Chase	Bartholomew Car-	Joseph Goodel
Nicholas Watts	rel	Joseph Barber
John Alden	William Mills	Josiah Rawson
Jonathan Gale	Asa Lamson	Jacob Rich
Josiah Cobb	Amzi Doolittle	Ephraim Robbins
Jedediah Gould	Jonathan Smith	Elijah Whitney

## "the nays for not Concurring

"James Ball	Jedediah Woods	Joshua Dean
Doc' Pomeroy	Solomon Eager	John Whiting
Jonas Ball	Nathaniel Stevens	Edward Ward
Samuel Shearman	Samuel Ball	Abraham Burns
David Dunbar	Nathaniel Hastings	Hanniniah Temple
Peter Proctor	David Burton	Asa Conant
Deacon Town	Caleb Mayo	Daniel Cook
Robert Eaton	Ephraim Town	Benjamin Burton
Benoni Hemingway	Benjamin Conant	Martain Stevens
Deacon Woods	Moses Lenard	John Mallard
Joseph Densmore	Thomas Gould	John Ball
Nathaniel Stearns	Isaac Kent	Moses Cheeney
Benjamin Tuel	Mark More	Asa Town
Joseph Mayo	Jonathan Moore	Asa Burton
Ezra Conant	Benjamin Conant	Benjamin Mayo"

Remarks upon the subject of Mr. Meriam's paper were made by Messrs. Crane, Staples, Abbot and Rice. Some specimens of early school-books from the Downes Collection were exhibited, among which were Humphrey Baker's "Well-Spring of Science," and Cocker's Arithmetic.

The meeting was then adjourned.

---

### 193d Meeting.

Tuesday evening, October 2d.

Present: Messrs. Abbot, Bartlett, Crane, Davidson, Dickinson, Gould, Hosmer, Houghton, Jillson, Lynch, G. Maynard, Meriam, Otis, Paine, Peabody, C. E. Simmons, J. A. Smith, Staples, Stearns, Tucker, and three visitors.—23.

Albert H. Waite, Rev. Austin S. Garver, and Paul A. Davis, all of Worcester, were admitted as active members.

The Librarian reported 52 additions, including a library case from Mrs. William Dickinson. He gave a short account of the Abbé Deguerry, a portrait of whom had been received from Mrs. Elnathan Davis; and concluded with an extract from the writings of Victor Hugo.

The President read the following paper :

## THE EARLY MILITIA SYSTEM OF MASSACHUSETTS.

BY ELLERY B. CRANE.

On Saturday morning, April 19th, 1783, the people of Lexington, Massachusetts, were in a state of high glee at the prospect of a speedy disappearance of that terrible war-cloud, which for many long years had hung so heavily over the North American colonies. It was the eighth anniversary of that fatal morning when eight of their friends and fellow-townsmen were brutally shot down on the public square by British hirelings, sent across the water for the purpose of coercing an intelligent and free, thinking people against what they conceived to be common sense, justice, and in accordance with equal rights. It was a day the inhabitants of Lexington would commemorate by tenderly recalling those fearful events still fresh in their minds, and by honoring with affectionate remembrance the persons whose lives were so early sacrificed for the principle of liberty. At this celebration joy and thanksgiving were also to have a prominent place among the orders of the day, for one success after another had crowned the efforts of the American troops, until peace seemed just at hand.

As early as four o'clock in the morning the companies of militia, together with the inhabitants of the town, met at Captain Brown's (Buckman's) tavern, adjoining the Common, where an hour was passed in extending congratulations on the happy return of peace, the official announcement of which was then on its way from Philadelphia to Boston. A few minutes after five o'clock eight cannon were fired in memory of the eight men who fell, the

first sacrifice to British ambition, at that time just eight years before. At sunrise the flag of the United States was unfurled on Brown's tavern, and saluted with thirteen guns. At noon the Governor—John Hancock—arrived, and a salute was fired in his honor. The presence of so prominent a witness of that bloody tragedy of eight years before added greatly to the interest in the transactions of the day.

At three in the afternoon the militia marched to the house of Rev. Jonas Clarke, where had assembled some sixty of the prominent gentlemen of the town, with a few visitors ; and a procession having been formed, they were escorted to the Church amid the booming of cannon, thirteen guns being fired by the artillery under the command of Captain Brown. Rev. Zabdiel Adams of Lunenburg delivered an able and eloquent discourse to a very large audience, the Church being crowded. At the conclusion of the sermon the procession was re-formed, and returned to the house of Rev. Mr. Clarke, where three volleys were fired by the militia, who, on retiring from the house, joined the artillery at the Common, when the public exercises of the day were concluded by the discharge of thirteen cannon and thirteen platoons. The day proved one of great rejoicing, and was pronounced by the people a time of complete satisfaction.

The Wednesday following this celebration, April 23d, Governor Hancock received by express from the Honorable Minister of Foreign Affairs at Philadelphia, a package containing a copy of the proclamation for the cessation of hostilities issued by Congress, the same having been read at the headquarters of the army on the 19th of April, the day of the celebration just referred to. By order of the Governor, Joseph Henderson, Esq., Sheriff of the County of Suffolk, announced the proclamation from the balcony of the State House at one o'clock, before a vast throng of people, who responded with three rousing cheers, which was followed by the firing of thirteen guns from the fortress at the Castle, and thirteen more from Fort Hill.

Peace seemed now assured, and henceforth the American Colonies might be free to enact their own laws for self-government. What a time indeed must that have been for thanksgiving!



National independence had been secured by force of arms, and now that independence must be upheld and perpetuated. That this must be done by that same agency by which independence had been gained, was the most natural conclusion to be arrived at. From the first inception of the American Colonies, through force of circumstances, the settlers had been compelled to be on the alert, and to hold themselves constantly in readiness to repel a foe ; and during a period of nearly two hundred years subsequent to the early settlement in New England, little time was given the settlers to rest from the preparation for, or the conduct of war. Although to them that early training in the art of warfare, may have seemed, as no doubt it was, a severe hardship, yet it developed a sturdy, self-reliant, brave and patriotic people second to no other on the face of the globe. From the early records of Massachusetts we learn that all the inhabitants except magistrates and ministers, were obliged to furnish themselves with good and sufficient arms, as might be acceptable to the captains or other officers, and also to supply themselves (each man) with one pound of good powder, twenty bullets, and two fathoms of match. Each captain was ordered by the Court of Assistants to train his company on Saturday of every week ; and these companies were styled Training Bands. It was also ordered that a general training should be held on the first Thursday of each month, beginning at one o'clock in the afternoon ; and special instructions were given, that some of the companies train in near proximity to the Indian wigwams, which act, of course, had its significance. It will be noticed that about one-sixth of the time was given to military training, and it was no wonder that after a few years such proficiency had been acquired in the handling of arms, and the disciplining of men, that the frequent company drills were discontinued, and once a month was found sufficient for the companies to meet.

In November, 1637, it was ordered that magistrates, elders and deacons be freed from training ; and two years later ship carpenters, millers and fishermen were also relieved of that duty. Captains, lieutenants and ensigns, acting officers of the training bands, received their commissions through the Governor and Council.

The captains were to be maintained by their several companies (with the exception of the year 1634, when they were maintained from the treasury). The disposition of all military affairs, such as giving command for managing and ordering for any war that might befall the Colony, was in 1634 given into the hands of a commission, styled "Commissioners for Martial Discipline." They received their authority from the General Court, and could ordain or remove all officers, dispose of all companies, make rules for their management, command them forth on any occasion, and direct the colors. They were elected to serve for the term of one year, and were to take the prescribed oath of fidelity to the best interests of the Colony, as did also clerks of companies and all commissioned officers. There were also chosen overseers of fortifications, as well as overseers of powder and shot; and all other ammunition throughout the several plantations, and they were also sworn to their several duties, as were all the commissioned officers.\* June 2d, 1641, John Humphrey, Esq., who had served as Deputy-Governor and Assistant, was elected Sergeant Major General of the Colony. Whether the honors of the position, or the grave responsibilities attending it, proved too severe a strain upon the General's physique, does not appear; but by the record we learn that on the arrival of the following month of October, he returned to England, where he died some twenty years later, to be honored as the first of that rank to have served the Massachusetts Colony.

In the year 1692 the Plymouth Colony was incorporated into the Massachusetts Bay Colony, and the following year the enactments relating to the management and control of the militia received attention. Previous to the year 1693, the citizen soldiers

\* March 13th, 1638-9, permission was granted by the Governor and Council, and confirmed by the General Court, to Robert Keayne, Nathaniel Duncan, Robert Sedgwick and William Spencer, to form a company under the title of the Military Company of the Massachusetts Bay. The company was empowered to choose its own officers, and make such rules for its self-government as was thought best. This was the origin of what is now known as the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, the first independent military company organized in New England.

were equipped mainly as convenience and necessity demanded. they had no regulation uniform or stand of arms, although it was expected that each soldier in the line would provide himself with a good firearm or musket, a bandoleer and rest. But from this time forward the equipment was to be more thorough and complete.

The Clerks of companies in the various towns were required to make a list four times a year of all the male portion of the inhabitants in their respective districts from sixteen to sixty years of age ; and all such persons, not exempt by law, were required to furnish themselves with one well-fixed firelock musket, with a barrel not less than  $3\frac{1}{2}$  feet long, or other good firearm, a knapsack, a collar with twelve bandoleers or cartouch box, one pound of good powder, twenty bullets fitted to his gun, twelve flints, one good sword or cutlass, one worm and priming wire fit for his gun. The penalty for failure to comply with the law was a fine of 6/ on arms and 2/ on each of the other items, the same amount being levied every four weeks upon the soldier until he was properly equipped, the parent to pay for his sons if under age, and masters for their servants. Troopers were to provide themselves with one good horse fourteen hands high, valued at £5, a good saddle, bit, bridle, holsters, pictoral and crupper, a carbine with barrel not less than  $2\frac{1}{2}$  feet in length, with belt and swivel, case of good pistols, sword or cutlass, a flask or cartouch box, one pound of good powder, three pounds of sizable bullets, twenty flints, with a good pair of boots and spurs. Penalty for non-compliance of the trooper was 12/ on the horse and 3/ on each of the other items, the same to be repeated every six weeks so long as any deficiency should exist. No trooper could dispose of his horse without consent of his chief officer on penalty of £5, the value of the horse. All companies were required to drill four days in each year. Outside of Boston regimental musters were to be held once in three years. Fines for absence from drill were fixed at 10/ for each day.

When a soldier without an estate was absent on training day, a constable was procured, and with warrant in hand sent after the delinquent, who if found was punished by being made to ride the

wooden horse, or forced to lie neck and heels with some other offender.

Persons who were exempt from training at this time were members of the Council and House of Representatives for the time being, Secretary, Justices, President and Fellows, students and servants of Harvard College (made exempt by the College charter), Masters of Arts, Ministers, Elders and Deacons of the Churches, Sheriffs, allowed physicians and surgeons, professed schoolmasters, all such as had held commissions and sword as field officers or captains, lieutenants or ensigns, coroners, treasurers, Attorney-General, deputy-sheriffs, clerks of courts, constables, constant ferrymen, one miller to each grist-mill, officers employed in and about Her Majesty's revenues, all masters of vessels of thirty tons burden and upwards usually employed beyond the seas, constant herdsmen, lame persons, or those otherwise disabled in body producing surgeons' certificates, Indians and negroes. The large increase in population gave opportunity to extend the list of persons to be excused from joining the training bands, and still leave a military force of sufficient strength to guard the interests of the Province.

Under the new regime, drummers were to be paid 20/ a year provided they found their own drum, and 10/ when the captain found it. Trumpeters were to receive 40/ per year if they furnished their trumpets, and half that sum if the captains provided them. The fines when collected were used if needed for the purchase of drums, halberds or company colors, and the balance remaining over was passed to the town to be invested in powder and ball. Each town's stock was to consist of one barrel of good powder, two hundred pounds of bullets, and three hundred flints for every sixty listed soldiers. Every town failing to so provide the required stock, was to pay a fine of £5 to the Commonwealth. Sergeants and corporals were appointed by the captains and commissioned officers of each company.

January 26th, 1758, some slight changes were made in the laws governing the militia, by which foot companies were required to drill six days in each year for two years, the days to be observed being the second and third Mondays in April, first Monday in

May, first Tuesday in June, last Monday in October, and the Tuesday following that Monday; and all persons from sixteen to sixty years of age not exempt by law were obliged to train or pay a fine of 9/. Each troop of horse was to exercise four days in each year, the second and third Mondays in April, last Monday in October and the Tuesday following. Each member of the troop of horse was furnished arms by the Commonwealth, and for non-appearance at drill was fined 10/. All other soldiers were expected to furnish themselves each with one or more powder horns containing one pound of powder, and forty bullets "fit for his gun"; and might be excused from carrying a sword if he came with a good hatchet. Each soldier was obliged to carry his arms and ammunition when attending church, or while in the field at work, whenever the chief officer of the regiment should so order; any failure to comply with the order was met with a fine of 6/ for each offence. Each member of the alarm list, or reserve force of the militia, must train on the first Monday in May, and also present his arms for inspection on the last training day of the year, or pay a fine of 15/.

Before the year 1770 had been ushered in, it seemed to many of the prominent and leading citizens of Massachusetts that a political convulsion was about to attack the American colonies. Especially were the symptoms prevalent in and about Boston. Josiah Quincy, Jr., Thomas Cushing, James Otis, John Hancock, John and Samuel Adams, by their bold and manly utterances in defence of liberty and equal rights, had gained the attention and confidence of the people to such an extent that the crown officers felt compelled to call to their aid a detachment of the King's troops to overawe his independent thinking and speaking subjects. The course thus pursued had the effect of incensing rather than curbing the feelings and expressions of the people in opposition to the ordinances established by King George and his Parliament. With masterly foresight and consummate wisdom, the people began to turn their attention to the militia of the Province; and, November 19th, 1770, Samuel Adams was chosen to prepare a message to His Honor Lieutenant-Governor Thomas Hutchinson,

Governor Francis Bernard having, on account of his acquired unpopularity among the people, returned to England, leaving the Lieutenant-Governor in charge of the Province.

In that message Mr. Adams called attention to the deplorable condition of that arm of the Government, some of the regiments, he says, being destitute of field officers, while many were without captains or subalterns ; and the militia as a body was seriously deficient in arms and discipline, having been too much neglected ; and he asked that some measures might be taken to increase the strength and availability of that department for if need be the defence of the Province.

Very little, if anything, was accomplished at that time ; and January 16th, 1773, a committee was appointed to report a bill for the better regulating and equipping the militia. Twelve days later the committee presented a bill providing for the supplying of cannon, and the erection of gun-houses ; it was amended, and enacted February 10th, but failed to receive the consent of the Governor, Thomas Hutchinson. On the fifth day of the following month, another committee made a report recommending that twelve field pieces be distributed among some of the militia companies located near the sea. But no special progress was made in perfecting any laws that might strengthen the militia of the Province until after Thomas Gage, the successor of Governor Hutchinson, had tried his scheme for forcing the inhabitants of the Province into compliance with the oppressive and obnoxious acts of the British Parliament. The people however were not disposed to tamely submit to measures so detrimental to their interests, and palpably wrong. Men throughout Massachusetts, and in fact throughout the American dependencies, began with one accord to arm themselves, reorganize the old companies, and form new ones. They were styled "Minute-Men," and held themselves in readiness to march at a moment's warning, for the protection of their property and their legal rights. In the autumn of 1774, Gage, finding that he could not control the acts of the General Court, purposely absented himself from a session of the Assembly, after having officially called the meeting to be held at Salem.

The vigilant and foresighted leaders of the people did not fail to improve this golden opportunity. They organized themselves into a Provincial Congress, and immediately appointed a Committee of Safety, to whom they granted the power to call out the militia of the Province. An appropriation of sixty thousand dollars was made for the purpose of supplying ammunition and military stores, and a committee appointed to superintend the purchase of the same. The ordering of things was now in the hands of the patriots, and officers were chosen to organize the militia. Late in the month of November, 1774, twelve thousand minute-men were authorized to be enrolled, and within five months the war with Great Britain began. Such was the condition of the laws of Massachusetts relating to her militia at the breaking out of the Revolutionary War. But on the 22d day of January, 1776, the General Court passed the following: "Whereas it is not only the interest but the duty of all nations to defend their lives, liberties and properties in that land which the Supreme Ruler of the Universe has bestowed on them, against the unlawful attacks and depredations of all enemys whatever, especially those who are moved by a spirit of avarice or despotism, and whereas the Honorable American Congress have recommended to the United Colonies to put their militia into a proper state for the defence of America, and whereas the laws now in force respecting the regulation of the militia have been found insufficient for the purpose aforesaid. It is therefore enacted by the Council and House of Representatives in General Court assembled and by the authority of the same, That part of the militia of the Colony called the training band shall be constituted of all the able bodied male persons therein from 16 to 50 years of age, excepting members of the American Congress, Council and House of Representatives for the time being, Secretary of the Colony, all civil officers that have been or shall be appointed by the General Court or either branch of it, officers and students of Harvard College, ministers of the gospel, elders and deacons of churches, church wardens, grammar school masters, masters of arts, the denomination called Quakers, Selectmen for time being,

those who have by commission under any government or congress or by election in pursuance of the vote of any congress of the Continent or of this or any other Colony held the post of subaltern or higher office, persons while actually employed as masters of vessels of more than 30 tons burden other than fishing vessels and vessels coasting in this Colony and to and from this Colony to the other New England governments, Constables, Deputy Sheriffs, negroes, Indians, mulattoes, and shall be under the command of such officers as shall be chosen, empowered, and commissioned over them as is by this act provided, and the selectmen or the major part of them of each town shall be and hereby are empowered, by writing under their hands, to excuse from time to time such Physicians, Surgeons, ferrymen and millers in their respective towns from common and ordinary trainings as they shall judge it necessary to excuse. And the Council aforesaid shall from time to time as may appear to them necessary divide the militia of each County into Regiments, and alter and to divide such Regiments from time to time as they shall judge expedient, after having taken the opinion of such members of the house, as belong to the County where the division or alteration is to be made."

Three Major-Generals were to be chosen in concurrence by ballot in Council and House of Representatives of the Colony. They were to rank first, second and third over the whole militia, and receive commissions expressing their rank from the major part of the Council. One Brigadier was to be chosen and commissioned in the same way for each County having more than one regiment; where but one regiment existed, that regiment was to be united to the brigade of some other County. These Brigadiers were to have the same command over their respective brigades that the Major-Generals had over all the militia. There were to be chosen one Colonel, one Lieutenant-Colonel, and two Majors over each regiment in the Colony; said Field Officers to divide and set off the respective regiments into companies, to consist, as near as they could be conveniently arranged, of sixty-eight privates. No soldier was to be compelled to join a company away from his home if thirty soldiers, including officers,



could be raised in the town where he lived. But the inhabitants of a town unincorporated were obliged to train wherever the Field Officers might direct. Persons in the Continental army were also considered as militia. Each company was to choose a Captain and two Lieutenants, who were also to be commissioned by the major portion of the Council, these officers to have complete command of their companies. Captains, Colonel, Brigadier, Major-General, and Adjutant, were on recommendation of the Field Officers of each regiment elected by a concurrent vote of the two branches of Government and commissioned by the majority of the Council. Each company, including the alarm list, were to be called together by the Captain or commanding officer, for the purpose of choosing a clerk, four sergeants, four corporals, one drummer and one fifer.

Each soldier was to equip himself with a good firearm having a steel or iron ramrod and spring to retain the same, a worm, priming wire and brush, bayonet fitted to his gun, a scabbard with belt therefor, a cutting sword or a tomahawk or a hatchet, a pouch containing a cartridge box to hold at least fifteen rounds of cartridges, one hundred buck-shot, a jack-knife, tow for wadding, six flints, one pound of powder, forty leaden balls fitted to his gun, a knapsack and blanket, canteen or wooden bottle sufficient to hold one quart. Minors and servants were to be equipped by their parents, guardians or masters. In some instances the town provided arms, and in such cases the town remained the owner of the property. No treating with victuals or drink was to be allowed by any company officer.

The exemptions from the training band embraced so large a proportion of the inhabitants, that another list was made, known as the "Alarm List in the Colony." This was made up of all the male persons in the Colony from sixteen to sixty-five years of age not included in the training band, excepting members of the Council, House of Representatives, and American Congress for the time being; Secretary of the Colony, Ministers of the Gospel, Quakers, Selectmen for the time being, negroes, Indians and mulattoes. Each member of the alarm list was also obliged to

furnish his own equipments. Authority was given Selectmen of a town to excuse, when judged necessary, persons over sixty years of age, millers and ferrymen from marching beyond the limits of the town in which they might reside. Judges, Justices and Sheriffs, commissioned and qualified, could not be called to serve outside the confines of their own towns except by a Colonel or his superiors. And when members of the alarm list were called into service outside the towns in which they lived, they were to serve in companies by themselves, and be under the command of a Field Officer, or no officer of inferior rank. The Clerk of each company was required to keep a list of persons belonging to the training band, also a list of those who belonged to the alarm list and served in his company. These lists were to be returned by the Captains and other officers for the purpose of showing the strength of the militia.

The signal for calling together all persons capable of bearing arms was the firing of three guns, or a beacon, with drums beating an alarm. Companies belonging to the training band were to be mustered eight times during each year, and those of the alarm list but twice a year. Brigade review was also to occur twice each year. Fines for non-appearance of non-commissioned officers, 20/, privates, 5/. For disorderly conduct or disobedience, from 1/ to 20/, in proportion to the gravity of the offence.

The militia of Massachusetts could be called out on an alarm for the defence of this or any other of the United Colonies of America, in which case each soldier was to provide himself with provision for three days, and the Selectmen of each town were to follow up their companies with carriages laden with provision sufficient to supply them until such time as the commissary could make other arrangements by which they could be provided, a deputy commissary being appointed for every brigade.

Each town was to keep on hand one barrel containing one hundred pounds of powder, three hundred pounds of leaden balls of various sizes and buckshot, three hundred flints for every sixty soldiers. Each Brigadier was required to keep constantly on hand two field pieces, to carry a shot not more than six pounds or less than two pounds, and to be mounted on good substan-

tial traveling carriages with harness, rammers, ladles, sponges, powder horns, &c., forty pounds of iron shot, forty cases of iron or leaden ball, and eighty pounds of powder with cartridges for the same ; and was to cause a company of matrosses to be enlisted in his brigade for each field piece, each company, including officers, to consist of thirty-six men, and to be chosen from two separate regiments, and from one town in each regiment, as the Brigadier should direct. These companies were to choose their Captains and other officers, and be subject to the Field Officers of their respective regiments under the general militia laws.\* Two years later it was found necessary in order to draw out the militia on an alarm, or to reënforce the Continental army with more promptness, to adopt the following : "When members of the training band or alarm list shall be detached for any purpose, they must march within twenty-four hours or pay a fine of £10, or furnish a substitute, or be treated as a soldier of such detachment."† Should any member of the militia refuse to equip himself, he was to be fined £3 every sixty days until the equipments were supplied, one third of this money to go to the use of the Clerk of the company, and two-thirds to the Captain to provide drums, fifes and colors when needed, or the Selectmen of the town for the purchase of arms and ammunition. Each Major-General was to nominate to the Council two aides-de-camp with rank of major. Each Brigadier-General one brigade major, making one for each brigade in the State. The Council were also empowered to appoint an Adjutant-General to make return of the state of the militia, and a Quartermaster to be appointed to provide tents, barracks, &c. Captains commanding companies of matrosses were to rank as majors, and the lieutenants as captains. Fines were also provided for disobedience of orders, or disorderly conduct.

Previous to May 3d, 1776, there were three companies of horse in Worcester County, and they were known as the Lancaster, Brookfield, and Sturbridge Troopers. On the date last mentioned

\* See Chapter X. of the Province Laws of Massachusetts.

† Chapter XXIV. of the Province Laws.

it was ordered that a regiment or troop of horse, to consist of not more than eight companies of fifty men each, exclusive of the commissioned officers, should be raised in this County; all the able-bodied men in the three companies of horse just named were to be accepted as volunteers in the new regiment, and the remainder were to come from the training bands and alarm lists in the various towns, but not more than twelve could be taken from one company, nor more than fifty from one regiment.

On the 26th of September, 1774, a meeting was held of all the male inhabitants of Worcester from sixteen to seventy years of age. They formed themselves into companies, elected their officers, and arranged that one-third of their number should hold themselves in readiness to march to the front on the receipt of the first alarm. These companies of minute-men were called upon to drill one half-day in each week, and each man was paid by the town one shilling per half-day for his time; and each man was to forfeit one shilling to the town as often as he should miss a drill. On the 19th of April, 1775, when the alarm came, they at once rallied on the Common, and headed by Captain Timothy Bigelow and Captain Benjamin Flagg, took up their line of march towards Boston. On that eventful day 107 of these minute-men left Worcester to join that sturdy band of patriots ready to strike a blow for independence, 76 of them in Captain Bigelow's company, and 31 in Captain Flagg's.

Out of a total population of about 1900, Worcester sent to the war 400 soldiers, some of whom were engaged in the conflict at Bunker's Hill, Quebec, on Long Island, along the banks of the Hudson, at Saratoga, Valley Forge, Monmouth, Yorktown, and in fact nearly every field where any considerable body of troops was brought into action during the great Revolutionary Struggle.

All credit should be given to those courageous men who were ready to do, and to sacrifice so much. But there were some skulkers and deserters, even in those days of uncompromising patriotism. Comparatively few, however, are reported from the vicinity of Worcester, where in 1782 the militia-master, Captain E. Thorpe, was stationed to look after that branch of the service,

and May 21st, offered eight dollars reward for the return of James Dobb, who enlisted for three years from the town of Sutton. Very soon after he published a reward of six dollars for the return of John Anderson Varnum, who enlisted for Barre, and was to serve three years; soon the same reward appears for the return of James Baker, a shoemaker by trade, who deserted on the march to camp. He had enlisted for Westborough. In July Captain Thorpe requested John Salisbury and James Randle, who had enlisted for Westminster, John Johnson for Barre, Jonathan Bean for Newbury, William White for Newburyport, Edward Munson for Douglas, James King for Mendon, Thomas Turner, Joseph Miller, John Harvey, Robert Felton and Richard Burk, the last two for Middleton, to report at their respective regiments at once, and Captain Moses Stone would be held responsible after eleven days for the absence of Felton and Burk. It appears that some of the above named persons had been given furloughs, and their time having expired, the militia-master was calling them in.

But the weather-beaten and war-worn soldier was soon to be released from the irksome duties of the camp and field, to return to his home, there to receive from his family and friends their everlasting gratitude for the services rendered. For a time public attention was given almost exclusively to perfecting a government for and by the people. Through a natural sense of right, as well as courtesy, special political favors were accorded to the veterans of the war, and prominent positions in social and political life were assigned them. But the most popular calling or occupation for an ex-commissioned officer was that of a tavern-keeper. They were the popular landlords, and many an extra mile of travel would be covered to gain the privilege of putting up with Colonel A, Major B, or Captain C; for it was under their roofs that solid comforts were provided, the best of rum or prime flip dispensed, and where old experiences could be rehearsed in story and in song.

By the adoption of the State and National Constitutions some changes were wrought in laws relating to the militia. Captains and subalterns were to be elected by written votes of the train

band and alarm list of their respective companies, but those under twenty-one years of age were not allowed to vote. The Field Officers were in like manner to elect the Brigadiers, each so elected were to be commissioned by the Governor, who should fix their rank. Commanding officers of regiments should appoint their adjutants and quartermasters, the Brigadiers their brigade-majors, and the Major-Generals their aides. The Governor to appoint the Adjutant-General, and with the advice of the Council, to appoint all officers of the Continental Army that the Confederation of the United States provided the Commonwealth should appoint.

The ages of those to be enrolled were to range from eighteen to forty-five years, and each commanding officer of a company was required to parade his company on the first Tuesday of May annually, at one of the clock in the afternoon, for the purpose of inspecting and taking an exact account of their equipments, noting delinquencies of appearance and deficiencies of equipment, and correcting his company roll, in order that a thorough inspection of each company in the Commonwealth might be made. It was at this May training day that the Inspection Roll was to be filled out. It was to contain every man's name belonging to the company, and on the day of inspection, if absent, a mark was made in the margin against the name indicating the absence. It was also to show every article of equipment of those who appeared in line on inspection day. It was the duty of the Clerk of the Company to prepare the roll, after which it must be carefully examined by the commanding officer of the company, who must hold it in readiness to present to the inspecting officer when called for.

It was not long after the sound of war had died away before it became apparent that the militia was being neglected. It was not strange that the people should desire, what they really merited, a substantial relaxation and rest from military evolutions, after eight long years of exciting warfare. Many of those who had seen long service, had dropped out of the line, and their places were occupied by younger men, with perhaps less pride and ambition to acquit themselves like true soldiers.

In the month of October, 1803, *The Massachusetts Spy* contained the following: "ATTENTION! A New Militia Company in the town of Worcester. The militia of a country is the security of its liberties. As to our own town, the militia, except the Artillery, which seems like a burning and shining light amid spreading darkness, is lost in comparative insignificance. We appeal to our young and enterprising men to form a new company.

"Brethren: Throw then aside your rusty muskets, your guns without locks, your dress without uniformity, your appearance without discipline, and assume for yourselves the respectable and dignified character of a citizen soldier. Papers containing the following articles of agreement already have upwards of 30 subscribers for a new company. These papers have been left at the Post Office and the store of Stickney and Dodge.

"Agreement, 1st. Personally to become members of a new militia company to be formed in Worcester.

"2d. To uniform themselves as a majority may direct and within the means of all.

"3d. To equip themselves in a suitable and soldierlike manner. When a sufficient number shall have subscribed a meeting shall be called for the purpose of choosing officers and to petition the Governor to commission such officers."

On the 7th of October, only two days later than the date of the above, a notice appeared calling for a meeting of the subscribers, to be held on Monday, October 17th, at six o'clock, P. M., for the purposes above named. This was the origin of the company known as the Worcester Light Infantry; for on September 26th, 1804, notice was given by Captain Levi Thaxter, that the "members of the Worcester Light Infantry will celebrate the first anniversary of the Association, Friday, October 5th, 1804. The Company will parade by the North Meeting House precisely at 2 P. M. in full uniform, completely equipped and with 12 rounds of blank cartridges." Levi Thaxter, the first captain of the Company, was also at that time the first cashier of the Worcester Bank.

Previous to the 5th day of October, 1803, there were two companies of infantry in Worcester, doubtless the same that were

subsequently known as the North and South Companies of Militia, the Light Infantry being the third, and an independent company.

The Artillery with their two field pieces, referred to as "a bright and shining light," had kept up its organization, which dated back to about the revolutionary period. Its early and popular commander, Major William Treadwell, went from Worcester as a private in Captain Bigelow's company of minute-men, on the first alarm. He afterwards acted as second lieutenant in a company of artillery under Captain Edward Crafts, and in Colonel Thomas Crafts' regiment. After having served through the war, he returned to Worcester, and in 1783 was elected Captain of the Worcester Company of Artillery, and died April 19th, 1795.

While some of the old veterans were not over vivacious at the idea of playing soldier, a sufficient number of the younger population stood ready to fill up the ranks in the militia, and don the favorite armor made memorable through its many associations in connection with service in the French and Indian war, as well as the fight for national independence.

The enjoyment of comparative peace and tranquility throughout the confines of the Commonwealth, soon gave rise to a cessation in the number of meetings for training the militia, and in place of being mustered eight times a year, the companies were paraded on the first Tuesday in May for their annual inspection, and for the purpose of choosing officers and perfecting the militia rolls. Then in September or October the brigade or general musters were held. These fall parades became famous for their varied attractions, the public flocking from far and near to see the many sights incident to a general muster, and to feast on the popular rations of gingerbread and cider. Very little information can be obtained from the newspapers issued seventy-five or a hundred years ago, regarding the operations of our militia; either it was not considered of sufficient importance to note, or the space was over-crowded with tidings from foreign parts, leaving scarcely any room for notes of a local nature. Under date of October 10th, 1804, we learn that "last week 2500 men of the 2d Middlesex Brigade appeared in uniform under the command of Gen. Hull;" that they made a very fine appearance, and that



there was a great crowd of people out to see them. This General Hull, it will be remembered, was a native of Derby, Conn. He studied law and was admitted to the bar in 1775, but at once joined the army as Captain in Webb's regiment, and served throughout the war, receiving several promotions and recognitions for meritorious service. After the declaration of peace he settled in Newton, Massachusetts, and acquired an ample fortune through the practice of his profession. In 1796 he was appointed Major-General of the militia; and from 1805 to 1814 he held the office of Governor of Michigan Territory. As commander of the Northwest Army, he surrendered Detroit August 16th, 1812, to General Brock, for which act he was condemned by court martial for cowardice, and sentenced to be shot. But he was pardoned by President Madison on account of his age, and valuable services rendered during the Revolutionary war. He died at Newton November 29th, 1825. The late Rev. James Freeman Clarke, a grandson of General Hull, claimed, after a careful investigation of the case, that the charge of cowardice was incredible and absurd.

It was the custom to hold these annual inspections at various places, and the sham fight was then, as it is now, quite frequently one of the events of the day. Thursday, September 19th, 1805, there was an inspection of the militia at the town of Northborough. Aside from the infantry present under the command of Lieut. Davis, there was a company of cavalry from Southborough under Capt. Taylor. After the formalities of the day were over, a skirmish took place between a party of Indians, supported by a party of infantry, and the company of cavalry also supported by a company of infantry. The Indians, we presume, were brought out for the occasion, they being the drawing card of the exhibition. The result of the fight was not given in the report, but we are quite sure that the Indians were beaten off and forced to make a hasty retreat; for we are told that the cavalry and infantry behaved *well*, and made a fine appearance.

In October, 1806, Lieut. Levi Lincoln, son of Levi Lincoln, senior, was appointed and commissioned Judge Advocate for the Seventh Division of the Massachusetts Militia, a division that always held a high rank in the militia of the State. On the 22d

day of September, 1807, a notice was issued from Oxford, then the headquarters of this division, by Major-General Davis, announcing that a meeting of the commissioned officers of every grade would be held at Worcester, Wednesday, October 21st, and all the chaplains in the division were invited to be present. An address strictly on military principles was to be delivered by Major Levi Lincoln, Jr., Judge Advocate. The procession was to form and march to the Old South Meeting House, where the exercises were to be held. The notice was signed by John Spurr, Jr., aide-de-camp.

On the day appointed, at least three hundred officers made their appearance in Worcester, and at precisely twelve o'clock, noon, a grand military procession, composed of chaplains with past and present military officers and their guests, was formed at Coolidge's tavern, and marched down Main street as far as Court Hill, then counter-marching to the Old South Meeting House. Brigade Majors Fisher and Bastow acted as marshals. All the officers appeared in uniform, and with side-arms, making a very fine display. Salutes were fired in the morning and throughout the day by the Artillery under the command of Capt. Samuel Curtis, the father of our respected fellow-citizen, Albert Curtis; while escort duty was performed by the Worcester Light Infantry, under command of Capt. Enoch Flagg, their second commander. The First Brigade Band was in attendance, and furnished music to the great satisfaction of everyone present. The programme of the exercises at the Church was as follows :

1. March.—Battle of Prague. First Brigade Band.
2. Prayer by Rev. Mr. Sumner, of Shrewsbury.
3. Prussian March. Band.
4. Address: Importance of discipline and subordination in the militia. Major Levi Lincoln, Jr.
5. Washington's Grand March. Band.

The address was pronounced elegant and animated. After the exercises at the Meeting House, a banquet was enjoyed at Coolidge's tavern. The usual popular list of toasts was disposed of,

and among the speakers were Brigadier-General Holman, Brigadier-General Caleb Burbank, and Major Levi Lincoln, Jr.

The State militia, and especially the Seventh Division, seems to have been composed in 1807 of active, energetic men, who felt an interest in the citizen soldiery of the Commonwealth, and were willing to contribute both time and means to the success of their respective organizations. The 26th of September, 1808, Estes Howe, aide-de-camp, issued from the headquarters of the Seventh Division at Oxford, the compliments of the Major-General to the men composing his command, who "without public aid, merely from motives of duty, and love of country," contribute so manfully to the welfare of the militia; adding that no display upon any previous occasion had been equal to the one just given, showing to what a high state of proficiency in arms the citizen soldiery had attained. But material progress made in one direction frequently calls forth a corresponding advance in some other direction, and it became necessary to frame a new militia law, which was entitled "An Act for regulating, governing and training the Militia of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts," passed March 6th, 1810. The people at this time seemed thoroughly alive to the building up of an army. Nine different works on military subjects were on sale at the bookstore of Mr. Thomas in Worcester.

September 10th, 1810, the Fourth Regiment, First Brigade, of the Seventh Division, was inspected at Dudley. Lieut. Isaac Rider, adjutant of the regiment, paid the men a high compliment for their conduct and appearance, Captains Woodbury and Dunbar of Charlton receiving special notice. Two days later, on September 12th, the First Regiment of the Seventh Division paraded in Worcester under the command of Colonel John Brigham. The men were given the credit of making a very good appearance. But human nature was very much the same then as now; and there were the same honest rivalry and petty jealousies arising between companies and regiments as occasionally may be found to exist among companies and regiments at the present time. For a reason not given a number of the men refused to parade at the direction of the commanding officer, and in con-

sequence, at the time of the parade on the following year, two entire companies and part of another refused to appear under the order of Colonel William Watson, who they claimed had been disobedient to instructions at the previous review. An account of the proceedings may be gathered from the following :

“Saturday last, October 5th, 1811, a battalion of Col. Watson’s regiment paraded for inspection and review in Worcester. Two entire companies and part of a third, refused to appear under the orders of a man who is elevated to a command of a regiment in consequence of his own disobedience of similar orders at last year’s regimental review. He must have a precocious title to the respect and obedience of his own men, who by his own conduct has renounced the duty of subordination. The officers of the disaffected companies have too honorable a sense of their duty to be contaminated by any unmilitary example, and they regret its influence among those under their command.”

Before the time came for another regimental review, the *second* war for American independence had been declared, and for a time the attention of the militia was occupied by that conflict. With a brief statement regarding the composition and strength of the Seventh Division, I will relieve your patience until some future meeting, when special notice will be given some of the Worcester companies and the men who composed them.

The Seventh Division of the Massachusetts Militia was composed of two brigades, the first embracing six, and the second five regiments, together with several companies of artillery and cavalry. September 15th, 1813, the several regiments composing this division were ordered to parade for review and inspection as follows :

#### Second Brigade.

3d Regiment,	October 4,	at ten o'clock	A. M.		
5th	“	“	5,	“	“
4th	“	“	6,	“	“
1st	“	“	7,	“	“
2d	“	“	8,	“	“

## First Brigade.

6th Regiment, October 11, at ten o'clock A. M.

1st	“	“	12,	“	“	“
3d	“	“	13,	“	“	“
4th	“	“	14,	“	“	“
5th	“	“	15,	“	“	“
2d	“	“	16,	“	“	“

The several companies of artillery and cavalry will parade with the regiments of infantry in which they are located.

Per order Caleb Burbank, Major-General Seventh Division.  
Gardner Burbank, aide-de-camp.

It is to be presumed that there were not less than four companies to a regiment, making at least forty-four companies of infantry with fifty privates to a company, which together with the officers and various companies of cavalry and artillery, must have swelled the number of men in the division to upwards of 2,500.

---

Remarks upon the subject of the paper were made by Messrs. Paine, Simmons, Hosmer, Otis and Dickinson.

The meeting was then adjourned.

---

### 194th Meeting.

Tuesday evening, November 6th.

Present: Messrs. Abbot, Ball, Crane, Dickinson, Estey, Meriam, Otis, F. P. Rice, Roe, Staples; and Rev. Alfred Connett, of McLeansville, N. C.—11.

103 additions were reported by the Librarian.

Rev. Mr. Connett, on being invited to speak, gave some interesting information in regard to the celebration at Guilford Court House, North Carolina, last spring.

Mr. Roe continued the subject, and also spoke of the desirability of marking by monuments places where historical events have occurred.

The meeting was adjourned for two weeks.

---

### 195th Meeting.

Tuesday evening, November 20th.

Present: Messrs. Abbot, T. H. Bartlett, Crane, Davidson, Dickinson, Estey, Hosmer, Hubbard, Jillson, Lynch, G. Maynard, Meriam, Otis, Paine, F. P. Rice, Roe, Simmons, Stedman, Stiles; and three visitors.—22.

The following paper was read by Mr. Roe; and at its close remarks were made by Messrs. Paine, Simmons, Abbot, Estey, Otis, Crane and Stiles; after which the meeting was adjourned.

## DOROTHEA LYNDE DIX.

BY ALFRED S. ROE.

Though resident in Worcester for something more than twelve years, my only claim to any propriety in attempting this sketch, save the interest that all Americans, and especially those who served in the army, have in Miss Dix, is the fact that I began the second century of the Republic as a dweller in the street named after her paternal grandfather, and have resided there constantly since. My home at No. 5 was made without any knowledge of the distinguished origin of the street's name. If I gave the thought any consideration at all, it probably was with the conclusion that it was in some way connected with him who said, "If any man attempts to haul down the American Flag, shoot him on the spot!" Coming but recently from the Empire State, it was only natural that John A. rather than Elijah Dix, should be foremost in my mind. Certainly, the pronunciation never suggested any such orthography as some of my letters have borne, viz., "Dick's," thus reminding one of that character of kite-flying propensities in David Copperfield, or of some other Richard, not Roe, whose christian appellation, nicknamed, we have here in the possessive case.

When, as it came about finally, I learned that the street was thus called for an ancestor of the lady whose fame was equal to that of almost any officer in the Civil War, I was not a little pleased, and would not have exchanged the name for that of Elm, Harvard, Lincoln, nor any of those supposed to indicate wealth and social position.

The casual reader would suppose that the name of Dorothea Dix, and the main incidents of her life, would be found readily

in the current magazines and books ; but should he search, disappointment will be his lot. Poole, in his Index to magazine literature, up almost to date (I include the late supplement), has her name only once, and that refers to a very unsatisfactory article in the *Galaxy*, years since, by L. J. Bigelow. Turn if you will to almost any history of the Rebellion, and you will find only the general order with reference to her gratuitous services. Hospital sketches, individual reminiscences, regimental histories, several accounts even of woman's special part in the strife, are, all, alike silent as to the career of this remarkable being. Go back to the war period itself, and turn the files of the newspapers, and you will fare no better. When, finally, the end came, and all that was mortal of her who organized the hospital nurse system of the war was borne to the grave, what did those greedy gatherers, the papers, collect for the information of the public? Not one word save the main facts in a meagre sketch in Johnson's Cyclopædia. Even the *Woman's Journal*, so ready to praise those of the sex who have done well, is hardly better than silent. Why this indifference? Did no one care for her history? In America, her efforts in behalf of certain unfortunates, were as zealous, I may say, as effectual, as were those of John Howard, beyond the seas ; and, though her work during the war she was inclined to consider merely an episode in her life, yet it stands out as prominently as that of many a man whose name now ornaments the back of portly octavos. Did no one seek her to gain from her own lips the story of her life? Was she not importuned to tell newspaper men what she recalled of her long and eventful career? Undoubtedly. In fact, I am told that among her numerous papers may be found many letters, asking for just such facts as I have alluded to, and these letters are invariably viséed in her exceedingly systematic manner, "Refused." What was the secret of this? What mystery overhung her life? Why should her place and time of birth cause the biographer so much inquiry? So much indeed, that even now there is a debate between two places ; and as to time, it ranges over a period of six years.



That she was born in Worcester, the majority of aged people in this city agree ; but to fortify myself, I wrote to Dr. John W. Ward, superintendent of the Asylum for the Insane at Trenton, New Jersey, where she died, and the reply is as follows :

NEW JERSEY STATE LUNATIC ASYLUM,  
*Trenton, N. J., Apr. 20, 1888.*

Alfred S. Roe, Esq.,

*Dear Sir :*

Your favor rec'ed, and in reply I would state that Miss Dix was born in Worcester, Mass. She has repeatedly made this statement to me personally. On one occasion I asked her when her birth-day occurred, and she replied : "The fourth hour of the fourth day of the fourth month." She was always somewhat secretive in regard to her age—at least she never told it, even to her most intimate friends. From the best data which I have been able to secure, she was in her 93rd year when she died—i. e. was 92 in April, and she died in July. This may or may not be correct. A lady who was a pupil of hers, and who was past 70 years of age, informed me that Miss Dix was about 87—possibly 88—not more. Several statements—different—have appeared in the newspapers in regard to the date of her death. She died about 6 o'clock on the evening of July 18, /87. Her remains were buried in the Mt. Auburn Cemetery at or near Boston, Mass. She was under my professional care for nearly five years. Her mind was clear and vigorous to within a few hours prior to her decease.

Very truly yours,

JOHN W. WARD.

It is well known that her grandfather moved to Boston before the end of the century ; but he continued to hold his old residence in Worcester, and with so many relations here it is not in the least improbable that the family was here a large part of the time. As to the date, it is not so easy to settle that. A search for the records of the Old South Church is fruitless, for those pertaining to this part of its history were borrowed some years

ago, and thereafter mysteriously disappeared. A word from the philanthropist herself would have saved much research and discussion; but this she would not speak. What was the reason? Certainly she could have had none of the proverbial vanity that prompts womankind to pass for an age much younger than the reality. No; I am convinced that her reticence was the result of intense pride and fear lest certain disagreeable facts connected with her birth should become known. To avoid reference to her parentage, she studiously refrained from uttering a word which might have led a listener to remark: "Why, your father was very young when you were born"; or some equally disagreeable expression. Knowing the date of the father's birth, and suspecting that of his daughter, I remarked to Dr. Francis Tiffany, of West Newton, who is now preparing an extended biography of our subject, that the father's youth, or some such fact, was a reasonable cause for her dislike of allusion to it.

To Dr. Tiffany I am indebted for the following facts. Mary Bigelow, Miss Dix's mother, was christened May 4th, 1760, in Sudbury, I believe, so there she, doubtless, was born in that year. Joseph Dix, whom she eventually married, was not born till March 26th, 1778. If, as Dr. Ward states, Miss Dix was in her 93d year at death in 1887, her father must have been considerably under twenty when she was born. Though the mother's name was Bigelow, possibly a relative of the distinguished Col. Timothy Bigelow, of Worcester, yet it seems probable that all the remarkable traits of our heroine date back at least a generation. Her father was an invalid and died early, though he rated as a merchant in Boston; and of the mother unpleasant stories were told of excesses which would be inexcusable in the eyes of her more than puritanic daughter. To me, these statements seem to suggest family complications that to so proud a woman as Miss Dix, would have been intolerable if publicly discussed or even referred to.

"Blood will tell" is an adage of unknown antiquity, and there must have been indications of the future woman which caused the old grandmother, Dorothy Lynde, wife of Elijah Dix, to select this granddaughter as the companion of her declining years, and

as the one to whom the bulk of her property was left. The names of Lynde and Dix were long identified with Worcester and Leicester history, and to-day the most of the water which sustains the inhabitants of this city, comes from Lynde brook in Leicester ; thus named for one of the families, and in which, it is said, one of the name lost his life on account of too great an abstinence from internal use of the liquid whose external application proved fatal.

Dr. Elijah Dix brought with him to early Worcester from Waltham, an indomitable will, and an imperative nature, which he transmitted, to some extent, to the second generation after him. The four Lynde sisters as Mistresses Duncan, Dix, Wheeler and Bangs, became among the most reputable and worthy of the ladies who made up Worcester society at the end of the last century. Dr. Dix's possessions extended westward from Main street, beyond Harvard ; and possibly Dix street may mark pretty nearly the southern line of the estate. His house was erected before the Revolution, and to this he probably took his young bride Dorothy. Its site was exactly that of the residence of Francis H. Dewey, Esq., well remembered by modern people, for it is only about ten years ago that Harrison Bliss, Mr. Dewey's father-in-law, took it away from its century-old recollections and surroundings to its present location. It seemed a pity to tear the old house from the society of the guardian elms, planted so many years before by the hand of him who also erected the edifice, and whose memory has been preserved for fully a century in the beautiful trees only recently removed from our Main street. Of the old doctor himself there are many stories extant, some of them pointing to a choleric disposition, and other idiosyncrasies not tending to make him over popular with his neighbors. Here is a sample :

One night, plans were made to ride him on a rail, or backward on some old horse or mule ; a man appeared at his house late, to get him to visit a patient some miles out. For some reason suspecting trouble, he directed his servant in a terrible voice to clean and load his pistols, to bring round his horse with saddlebags and pistols attached, and to unchain his dog and feed him

a large piece of raw meat. The man who was to ride with the doctor, and to give the signal for the onset, rode, but dared not speak ; so the doctor returned safe.

He was a pharmacist as well as doctor, having learned his art from Dr. Thomas Green, one of the family so long identified medically with the old towns of Worcester and Leicester. Having made extensive investments in Maine, where the names of Dixmont and Dixfield still commemorate him, he was obliged to be much in their vicinity ; and in Dixmont he died and was buried in 1809. One daughter, Mary, became the wife of Thaddeus Mason Harris, for two years Librarian of Harvard College, but long the minister in Dorchester, and thereby the mother of the pleasant old gentleman who only recently walked our streets, Mr. Clarendon Harris.

Till her biographer supplies the story, we must remain in ignorance of the schools that Dorothea Dix attended, and of the means employed to make her the well-informed woman that she became. Certain, however, it is, that she was not strong as a girl, and that foreign travel was had as a means not only of mental but of physical improvement. She had two brothers, but of them we know little, and they do not pertain at all to our inquiries. It is possible that her very weakness in early youth may have contributed to her long life, she having early learned the need of excessive care of herself. Old Mr. Dunbar, of Leicester, who lived beyond his one hundredth birth-day, told me that when twenty-one, his friends thought him in great danger of dying from consumption, and that he made a horseback trip to Saratoga for his health. Many long-lived people can tell similar stories. At one time when abroad, in her early life, she was sick for eighteen months ; and her recovery seemed little less than miraculous.

It was probably in 1816 that Dorothea Dix came to Worcester to teach school. Her great-aunt, Sarah, wife of William Duncan, was living in a house standing further up the hill than the present Bliss mansion. There was no State street then. Mrs. Duncan's only daughter was the wife of Dr. Oliver Fiske, a man very prominent in Worcester affairs in those and earlier days. Mrs. Duncan was a woman of great determination, and often boasted

that her daughter, Mrs. Fiske, had pieced a bed-quilt before she was three years old. "Yes, mother, I did, but I believe I got a blow for every stitch in it," Mrs. Fiske has been heard to reply. Certainly with such vigorous home instruction there could be little necessity for the teaching of sewing in the schools of those days. It was in this home, with her relatives, that the young teacher boarded. Her schoolhouse was one of a line of buildings situated near the street, and possibly a little south of the present residence of Col. John W. Wetherell. The room itself, I am told, had been a printing office, perhaps that of the *National Ægis*. Afterwards it was a barber's shop, and for a time it was the place of business of W. & A. Brown, tailors. Near by, in a larger building, was the bookstore of George A. Trumbull. Every vestige of these buildings long since disappeared.

If some one possessed of a notion of the future greatness and fame of the young schoolma'am, had only sketched fully the room and occupants, what a delightful picture we of this later day might have had for our delectation and profit! It was a school for small children, and I am informed that there may have been, at the most, twenty pupils in it at one time. The studies were only the beginnings, with such other instruction as to manners and sewing as the customs of the day demanded. One lady, well advanced towards eighty years of age, exhibits a sampler worked by her under Miss Dix's direction in 1818.

It is probable that the school began in 1816, and continued three years. For a part of the time it was held in an otherwise unoccupied room of the public schoolhouse on Main street, near the head of Central. We can readily imagine what a pleasant assemblage of the youthful bearers of well-ordered Worcester names the school must have gathered. Among them were Levi and William Lincoln, children of the subsequent Governor. There was a son of Francis Blake, Chandler, afterward changed to Francis; and a daughter Elizabeth, now Mrs. George T. Rice. William Eaton sent his son Joseph; the Wheelers were represented by two daughters, Frances and Nancy; and Dr. Bancroft's daughter and youngest child, Ann, who afterwards became Mrs. Dr. Charles Ingalls, of Jackson College, Louisiana, also was a

pupil. Miss Lucy Green, now of Green Hill, but long a teacher in New York, can look back to instruction received from Miss Dix ; while another branch of the Green family was represented in the person of Elizabeth, now Mrs. Benjamin F. Heywood ; and Meltiah Green, lately deceased. Of course, there were many others, but there are no records from which to draw names ; and those that we have come from the recollections of the aged reciters. From certain incidents recounted, it is possible that one or both of her brothers were in the school.

The memorialist who should seek to establish Miss Dix's fame on her school-teaching record in Worcester, would get little for his pains. She believed, implicitly, in the wisdom of Solomon, and she apparently feared lest some Worcester children might be spoiled through her sparing the rod. One of her little boys, whom she regularly punished each day, grew up to be a brave soldier and general. "No," says General William Lincoln, "I don't know that she had any special grudge against me, but it was her nature to use the whip, and use it she did." I must, however, in justice to the woman state, that one informant says, "The future general was never still, and a whipping a day seemed a sort of necessity." She didn't whip the girls so much ; but she devised all sorts of schemes to mortify them. One little miss had to go through the streets in Court Week with a large placard on her back, bearing the words : "A very bad girl indeed." How indignant the parents were ! To her own brother she was very severe, he being obliged "to eat, drink, sleep and wink" at her direction. One little girl was sent by her brother to writing school, but was not allowed to use what was there learned, but was compelled to follow Miss Dix's own copy, which we may hope was much better than her subsequent penmanship. That, during the war period, was almost illegible. All the children had to learn and recite a whole chapter from the Bible, Monday mornings, standing with toes on a line, hands folded, and with eyes upturned, like cherubs in the pictures.

In 1818 she left Worcester again, to reside with her grandmother, whose property she inherited in 1837, when the latter

died at the advanced age of ninety-one. Some one will ask, whether in all these years, there were not affairs of the heart. She was young, and surely not ill looking when she wielded the birch in our town. Here is the opinion of one who knew her : "As a young girl, she was tall, erect, slight, good-looking ; neither very light, nor very dark ; with a round face. She is described later as still slender, well enough looking, but of very stern, decided expression. She seems to have been of good principles and great business capacity, but overbearing and dictatorial toward all ; in fact, just like her old grandfather, Dr. Dix."

In the matter of looks, however, I must add that one who frequently experienced the weight of her hand, cannot remember that she was especially good-looking. It is fair, however, to state that a tear-blinded boy is not likely to recall the face of his schoolma'am most affectionately and admiringly. In fact, under such circumstances, one of the Graces might readily appear to have a head like that of Medusa.

If she were ever smitten with the tender passion when in this town, its manifestations were not very pronounced, though they do say that she was said to look with favor upon her mother's first cousin, Edward D. Bangs, the man who was so long Secretary of the Commonwealth. She frequently called at the house of Bangs senior, as she certainly had a cousinly right ; but after all, the talking was so long ago, and so very moderate even then, that it is hardly worth the while to awaken Mrs. Grundy.

So ends her residence in the town of her birth. When here, noted for the strictness of her adherence to the doctrines of John Calvin, her family having been close attendants at the Old South, she afterwards came under the influence of William Ellery Channing, and fully embraced his milder creed. This must have happened when she was between twenty and thirty. For a time she taught a school for young ladies in Boston. It is probable that she was past thirty before she began the labors in behalf of the insane on which her permanent reputation rests. In her capacity, official or otherwise, of a visitor at lunatic hospitals, she visited Worcester repeatedly. Her first coming, in perhaps 1840, Dr. Woodward did not look forward to with much pleasure,

being disposed to look upon a woman thus acting as something of an interloper. She came, however, and the doctor grew to regard her with the utmost respect.

Her visits were very brief; she is said to have "inspected" an insane asylum at Brattleborough, Vermont, by walking through the wards at evening, and directing one thing and another to be done; and early in the morning was off. Dr. George Chandler, of this city, retains very pleasant memories of her in this connection. He says: "I rode with her to Westborough. In some way I gave to her \$1,50. In or near the station she saw some apparently poor people, and saying, 'are not these needy poor?' gave to them the money just received. Having an income of about \$3000. per year, she appeared determined to amass no fortune, but to use all her means in charity. She generally traveled alone, assigning as a reason that she could go thus cheaper, more comfortably, and was not bothered by having a man around.

"I once called her 'Dolly,' but on her saying, 'my friends call me Dorothy,' I concluded that I was not so well acquainted as I had thought. She was rather tall, say five feet eight inches; and might be called handsome. Never in robust health, she always maintained excellent care of herself, one reason, perhaps, for her long life. Her voice was low but distinct, and authoritative."

But of her many and invaluable labors in this direction, it is no part of mine to write. They are already written in great asylums, and in the statute law of many States of the Union, not to mention foreign lands where her ministrations availed. 1861 found her a woman well along in life; a period when most women would have thought rather of rest. Her quick, comprehensive mind caught the situation at once; and following hard after the shedding of Massachusetts blood in the streets of Baltimore, was the proposition from this Massachusetts woman to the Government at Washington, to make herself useful in the Hospital Service. She was well known in the Capital of the Nation, where in the thirties she had been received by John Quincy Adams, whom she had interested in her plans for aiding the insane. Again in the next decade, she was active in Washington for Government aid; and in the fifties was specially active in the same quest. So



she was no stranger to the American law-makers when she sent in her proffer to do for the sick and wounded soldier. On the very day of the assault in Baltimore, she was in Washington ; and like other people of the Bay State, she was ready. Her services must have been tendered at once, for only four days later, on the 23d of April, Secretary Cameron issued a special order, accepting the gratuitous services of Miss Dix, and giving to her very wide discretion in the care of hospitals, and in the selection of female nurses, though the special appointment as Superintendent of Nurses did not come till June 10th of the same year. This position she filled till July 31st, 1865. It does not appear that her duties brought her directly in contact with the inmates of the hospitals. In fact, in all my experience, I have yet to find the first man who has any personal recollection of her in connection with his army life. She was a power behind the throne ; the persons whom the soldiers saw, the beings whom she directed. That she was authoritative, peremptory, and dictatorial, goes without saying. Had she been less so, she had not succeeded so well. There are people living in Washington with whom she was intimate in this war period, and from one of them, on inquiry, I received the following letter. As usual, Miss Dix's reticence is conspicuous.

WASHINGTON, *May 4th, 1888.*

Alfred S. Roe, Esq.,

*Dear Sir :*

In reply to your note making certain inquiries about Miss Dix, my aunt, Mrs. Johnson, who, owing to her defective eyesight, is not able to write you herself, wishes me to say, that she cannot give you exact and certain information with regard to Miss Dix's age, or birthplace. She *thinks* she was born in Boston in April, 1804 ; but Miss Dix so rarely spoke of herself or her family affairs, that my aunt respected her reticence about things which were entirely personal, especially as she knew that Miss Dix was not pleased when mention was made of her private life in connection with her philanthropic work. Her

constant wish was to accomplish her work, whether for the sick soldiers or for the insane, and to efface herself.

She was my aunt's guest very frequently during the war, as she had been before when in Washington pressing legislation for the amelioration of the poor insane.

I believe that she has left in the charge of her executor materials for such a memoir as she wished to have written after her death, and, I think, designated her biographer.

Very respectfully,

MARY I. STROUD.

Failing so utterly among my associates in securing memorabilia of our subject, I turned to those who had served under her as nurses during the war. Mrs. Elizabeth Gird of our city, a sister of the Misses Wheeler who went to Miss Dix's school, and mother of that stirring soldier, Joseph W. Gird, slain at the Wilderness, was for some time in the Government employ, and, while she gives the famous woman unmeasured praise for her work and devotion, still finds a little opportunity to censure her exceedingly arbitrary ways. Another, Miss A. T. Perry, formerly of Worcester, writes as follows :

Near HAMBURG, IOWA, *April 27, '88.*

Mr. Roe,

*Dear Sir :*

Your note of the 20th has just reached me. I wish I could have a chat with you about Miss Dix. There are two ladies in Worcester, Mrs. Elizabeth Gird and Mrs. Woodbury Smith, who could tell you quite as much of her as I can, but your letter recalling her peculiar personality is a temptation to epistolary talk which I cannot resist.

I saw a great deal of her during my hospital service. A little old lady past sixty-five, but singularly youthful in her movements, looks, and especially in her voice, which was always so daintily modulated to fix its exact weight upon her every word, and yet, as far as I knew her, so invariably potent in holding her listener at arm's length, it especially impressed me as a feature of her very marked individuality. In dress she was the perfection of

neatness. You know there was an army of competitors for the position of Superintendent of Women Nurses, and her appointment was the signal for an outburst of carping criticism; but I do not believe there was a woman in the country who could have filled that post more ably, or discharged its duties more faithfully. She was perpetually on duty, and so thoroughly did she give herself, heart and soul, to her work, she seemed to know no weariness; and her tact in keeping herself informed of the doings and capabilities of every one of her subordinates, we used to set down as actually superhuman. She never came to our hospital and interviewed the nurses first. We would come upon her moving about the wards, the patients, to appearances, finding comfort in her presence. Indeed, in one sense, they lionized her. There was a legend—whether true or not I never knew; it was told me unnumbered times—that once visiting Hampton, and spying about as was her habit, she came upon three convalescents who, for some offence, were enduring punishment by that torture soldiers know about—hanging up by the thumbs. “Who has ordered this?” was her imperious inquiry. In answer she was told, “The surgeon in charge.” Straightway Miss Dix sought him out, and ordered that proceeding stopped. The officer was in a rage. That was his business; he would tolerate no interference; and she, especially, a woman, he felt must be made to respect his authority. Miss Dix tarried for no words. She went direct to the Department Commander—General Butler—at that time, and begged to know which of the two, she or the Surgeon in Charge, in that branch of the service, outranked the other. The answer was, “Miss Dix, of course.” That settled it; the men were set free and the officer disgraced.

She never left the building without giving each of us private audiences—individual audiences. Miss Shaffer, for instance, a strong, whole-hearted Pennsylvanian, unequalled as a cook as she was in the cheering magnetism of her personal presence, she encouraged to give her invaluable abilities full play. Mrs. Bird’s presence was soothing to the very sick. Miss Dix wrought with her on her own ground, etc. She brought no delicacies to our hospital as we had abundant supplies, but whenever she found us

enjoying luxuries not obtainable at some other points, she carried away supplies to be bestowed where needed. Quantities of beautiful things, pictures and the like, for the cheering of the sick rooms, had been entrusted to me from generous Massachusetts hands. On these she hesitated not to draw for the comfort of those who had been less favored. Now I think of it, I recall the capacity of that voice of hers to drop its silvery intonations and come forth sharp enough to turn her sweetness to gall. I chanced to fall under her displeasure once, and in my next private interview my ears were made witness of her ability in that line.

I suppose her shortcomings were neglect of maintaining her records, and a habit of drawing conclusions without duly weighing the circumstances ; for, clear-headed and rapid as she was in her decisions, she was not always just. The last letter I received from her was written in answer to an application of mine in connection with my appeal for a nurse's pension. It indicated a broken mind, and, I am grieved to say, a soured temper. She was at that time bedridden. It was, I think, some two years before her death. I am sorry to have made this so long, but accept it as respectfully submitted by yours,

A. T. PERRY.

In this connection, a story heard by me at a Camp Fire is not inappropriate. At a certain hospital, not a thousand miles from Washington, complaints had been made that delicacies intended for the inmates, did not reach their destination. Apparently, doctors and attendants were having, in army parlance, a "soft time," while the suffering patients could get only such satisfaction as that word afforded. One day a woman of commanding presence appeared on the scene. Without introducing herself, by her very majesty of voice and manner, she secured from the surgeon in charge an inspection of the wards. Repeatedly she suggested this and that change, while the surprise and indignation of the officer waxed greater every moment. Finally, unable longer to contain himself, he exclaimed : "Madam, who are you, that you thus presume to invade my domain, and thus to dictate

to me, the officer in charge?" Rising to her full height, and in that unequalled voice, she said: "I am Dorothea L. Dix, Superintendent of Nurses, in the employ of the United States Government." With much the expression of countenance that Delaplace must have worn when Ethan Allen summoned him to surrender Ticonderoga in the name of the Great Jehovah and the Continental Congress, the discomfited officer, on her departure, sought information from an associate as to who and what this Miss Dix was, that she spoke with so much authority. "Why man alive, don't you know her? Why, she has the rank, pay, honors and emoluments of a major-general of volunteers, and if you have got her down on you, you might as well have all h—l after you!"

However valuable to the army her services were, she never ceased to regard the period as little more than a hiatus in her career. This peculiarity of hers reminds me of the German colonel, who, when the Franco-Prussian war was ended, and he took his shattered and depleted regiment back to their old quarters, said, "Now, my children, having had our diversion of war, we are ready to resume the true end and aim of a soldier's life. Drill will begin to-morrow morning at eight o'clock." Performing work never done by woman before; instant in and out of season for four terrible years; an angel of light to the sick and wounded; by her unceasing care and vigils repairing the carnage of the field; yet all this was only an episode in her life of labor for the insane. She once said to a friend: "I am no enthusiast; what I have done is only from a determined will, and because I think it is my duty." Call it what we may, her's was the disposition that accomplishes.

Of all the historians of the war, Lossing says the most of her, and he lauds her devotion, saying: "The amount of happiness that resulted from the labors of this woman of delicate frame can never be estimated." Brockett, in his "Woman's Work in the Civil War," devotes a chapter to her life and work; and Mrs. Livermore, in her recent book, mentions her, though she gives place to the old slander, that a middle-aged, homely applicant for a nurse's place stood a better chance of getting it than one who was young and blooming.

The war ended, there followed a time of closing up accounts in Washington ; a residence for a while in Albany, trying to secure changes in the laws of New York with reference to the care of the insane ; and then that last period of all when she retired to Trenton, New Jersey.

As we have heard from her physician's letter, there never came to her, in spite of her many years, those days when "sans everything," existence ceases to be life. To the end, she was herself, and we honor her for it.

Some one who wrote to her to apply for a nurse's pension, unfortunately directed the letter in care of some doctor, and thereby drew down on herself a very sharp reply. About this she was quite sensitive, wishing to have all letters sent to her box in the post office during her residence at Trenton, and not in care of anyone at the hospital.

So quiet had been her later years, so retired her stay in Trenton, that when she died, half of the papers noting the event did not get the date right. For a week following her death I searched the Boston papers for mention of her burial, but without avail. I then wrote to the keeper of Mt. Auburn, and received the following reply :

OFFICE OF SUPERINTENDENT MT. AUBURN CEMETERY,  
CAMBRIDGE, *April 25th, 1888.*

Alfred S. Roe, Esq., Worcester,

*Dear Sir :*

Your note is received. Miss Dorothea L. Dix died at Trenton, N. J., July 18, 1887, aged 90 years, and was buried in this cemetery in lot No. 4731, Spruce avenue, July 21, 1887. Respectfully yours,

J. W. LOVERING, *Supt.*

In her will she remembered the causes that had been cherished in her life. A drinking fountain near the Custom House in Boston will be, in perpetuum, a reminder of her beneficence.

“GIFT OF THE LATE DOROTHEA L. DIX.

“Among the bequests made by *Dorothea L. Dix* was one of \$500 to the Massachusetts Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals, for the purpose of erecting a drinking fountain for animals. The society obtained the assistance of Mr. E. R. Jones, whose experience in work of this character made his advice of special value. After careful consideration it was decided that a drinking fountain for horses near the Custom House would be of great benefit to the large number of horses used by teamsters in that vicinity. A site was selected in Custom House Square, south of the Government building, and the City Government authorized the erection.

“Several designs were submitted by M. M. Tidd, and one was accepted, and the work done by F. J. Fuller & Sons, the Quincy Granite Company. The fountain is a substantial structure, circular in shape, five feet and eight inches in diameter at the base, and after curving inward, swells out again to the width of six feet at the top of the basin, *which is four feet above the surface of the ground—a convenient height for horses.* On one side of the basin is a polished panel, in which is cut ‘*Gift of Dorothea L. Dix.*’ On the opposite side is a polished panel with the inscription, ‘*Erected by the Mass. Society P. C. Animals, 1888.*’ From the centre of the basin rises a lamppost, which will support a large gas burner; and within the post is the arrangement for automatically regulating the supply of water. The fountain was set in place to-day, and it is expected that water will be turned on to-morrow.”  
—*Boston Transcript*, Oct. 1, 1888.

“This fountain is thronged with thirsty horses at all hours of the day. It is a pleasure to stand near and see them drink. We were fortunate in obtaining the kind assistance of Mr. Jones to take the entire charge of its planning and erection. In acknowledgement of his zeal and success, our directors at their October meeting elected Mr. Jones one of the honorary vice-presidents of our Society.”—*EDITOR Our Dumb Animals.*

The flags and other articles, tokens of the Rebellion, were sent by her request to Harvard College, while her other bequests pretty nearly, if not quite, disposed of the property whose income during her long living, had been the means of so much good and happiness.

This, then, is the end of earth to Dorothea Lynde Dix. Never was the good Greek name "God's gift" better bestowed. We, of this good city, may cherish a just pride that she was once an active part in Worcester's populace; that she here first saw the light of day. But may we not take a greater pride in thinking that her fame and her goodly works extended so far beyond our modest bounds! So far indeed, that in the beautiful language of Senator Anthony of Rhode Island, when he came to Massachusetts with the remains of Charles Sumner, we say that they include the Country, mankind, freedom, civilization, humanity.



**196th Meeting.**

Annual Meeting, Tuesday evening, December 4th, 1888.

Present : Messrs. Abbot, Bartlett, Barrows, Crane, Dickinson, Estey, Garver, Gould, Hoxie, Hubbard, C. R. Johnson, Lynch, G. and M. A. Maynard, Meriam, Otis, Perkins, F. P. Rice, Roe, J. A. Smith, Staples, Stearns, Stedman, Sumner, Tolman, Tucker, Wesby, and two visitors.—29.

Francis P. McKeon was admitted to active membership.

The Librarian reported 111 additions since the last meeting.

On motion of C. R. Johnson a Committee of five, of which the President was to be chairman, was appointed to consider the propriety of having an exhibition or a course of lectures for the purpose of raising funds for the Society. The President named as his associates Messrs. Johnson, Roe, Otis and Abbot.

The Treasurer and Librarian presented their Annual Reports as follows :

## TREASURER'S REPORT.

To the Officers and Members of

The Worcester Society of Antiquity :

GENTLEMEN :—In accordance with the requirements of the By-Laws of this Society, I herewith present this Annual Report, showing the receipts and expenditures of the Society from Dec. 6, 1887 to Dec. 4, 1888, as follows :

<i>CASH RECEIVED.</i>		<i>CASH PAID.</i>	
1888.	Dr.	1888.	Cr.
Assessments,	\$ 376 00	Rent,	\$ 175 00
Admissions,	24 00	Gas,	6 30
	<hr/>	Water,	2 00
	\$ 400 00	Printing Proceedings,	90 10
Balance from 1887,	21 40	Librarian,	35 46
		Insurance,	36 00
		Collecting,	30 00
		Printing Notices,	4 40
			<hr/>
			\$ 379 26
		Balance on hand,	42 14
			<hr/>
	\$ 421 40		\$ 421 40

There are admission fees and assessments due the Society to the amount of \$ 172.

Respectfully submitted,

HENRY F. STEDMAN, *Treasurer.*

## LIBRARIAN'S REPORT.

The whole number of additions to our Library and Museum during the past year is 1100, classified as follows:—241 bound volumes, 536 pamphlets, 247 papers, 6 maps, 5 photographs, 8 pictures, 57 relics and other articles. Number of donors, 165. A full list of gifts to the Society forms a part of this Report.

The most notable single donation comes from Mrs. Charlotte Downes of Washington—an addition of 108 volumes and 11 pamphlets to the collection of her late husband's books already in the possession of the Society. This gift comprises many works in the special sciences, and others, which much increase the value of those before given by making certain departments more full and complete.

Several genealogies, memorials, and privately printed books have been received, among which the following deserve special mention: Ralph Earle and his Descendants, from Dr. Pliny Earle; Memorials of Rev. Joseph Sumner, D. D., from George Sumner; Wood Genealogy, from Prof. W. S. Wood; Hartwell Genealogy, from Isaac B. Hartwell; Tuckerman Memorial, from Stephen Salisbury; Dodd Genealogy, from B. L. Dodd; and the Marsh Genealogy, from Lucius Marsh. The publishers of the several newspapers and periodicals heretofore received have continued their favors; and the usual number of society publications and exchanges have come to hand. A useful and timely gift was a fine black walnut bookcase from Mrs. William Dickinson.

While the accessions have not been as many as in some former years, the quality and value has assumed a higher grade, and more interest has been manifested in our collection. Enough, however, have been received to seriously tax the ingenuity of your Librarian in arranging and disposing of them, as they came into our rooms. Hydraulic force could hardly accomplish a closer compression than the present condition of our shelves. In this situation anything like an intelligent or convenient arrangement of the

books is impossible. All that I have attempted to do in this way during the past two or three years is to keep the genealogical works, town histories, books of reference, and others most used in shape so that they are practically and readily available. As to even an imperfect classification of the books in the general collection, I have failed utterly, and given up in despair. The Allen and the Downes books are kept by themselves, and a considerable portion of them are easily at hand; yet it often happens, especially with the former collection, closely and much of it high shelved as it is, that some particular work is involved in the mass and cannot be found until the occasion for its use has passed by. This is mortifying to the Librarian, especially in the presence of strangers; but this ill-condition exists through no fault of his. I have tried to make the most of what we have, and to do the best I could under the circumstances.

Forced by necessity, I removed, during the past summer, a large number of books which have been little used by our members, from one section of shelving, to make room for more valuable and useful material which is constantly coming in, and is often called for. The books removed were largely Government and State reports and the like; and twelve cases of these have been stored in the attic of this building, where will be found, when the Society comes to move, several cart-loads of its belongings, forced from their legitimate place by the pressure of other accumulations. How long this state is to continue must be determined by a higher power than that belonging to the custodian of these rooms. I can still wish and implore, though I may have long since ceased to hope.

We have, in other directions, gratifying evidences of the success and usefulness of our Society in its particular line of work, notwithstanding the disadvantages before spoken of. The number of visitors to the Library and Museum during the year has been large; and the Library has been used more than ever before. Members and others have freely availed themselves of the advantages given for research in the special lines of the Society's work. On several occasions articles from the Museum have been

loaned to teachers in the public schools to illustrate subjects before their classes.

The volume of Proceedings for 1887—No. XXVI.—has been issued since my last report, and copies have been distributed to members, and societies in exchange. This number, which completes the seventh volume of "Collections," contains 240 pages, and, with one exception, is the largest single publication of the Society.

THOMAS A. DICKINSON, *Librarian.*

---

#### GIFTS TO THE LIBRARY AND MUSEUM.

- ABBOT, W. F. 42 pamphlets, 37 papers; "The Cambridge Daily" of Aug. 18, 1888.
- ALDEN, E. A. 1 paper.
- ALDEN, Rev. JOHN. 1 paper.
- ALDEN, JOHN B., New York. 2 pamphlets.
- ALLEN, JAMES L. 1 Sermon.
- AMERICAN ANTIQUARIAN SOCIETY. Proceedings as issued and Index.
- AMERICAN GEOGRAPHICAL SOCIETY. Bulletin as issued.
- AMERICAN HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION. 1 paper.
- AMERICAN MUSEUM OF NATURAL HISTORY, New York. Annual Report.
- AMERICAN PUBLISHING Co., Hartford. 1 paper.
- APPLETON & Co., New York. 2 papers.
- ARBER, E., London. Catalogue and circular.
- ARNOLD, JAMES N. Narragansett Register as issued.
- BALLARD, CHARLES H. 1 volume.
- BARROWS BROS. Catalogue and circular.
- BARTON, E. M. Programmes.
- BENCHLEY, A. E. 2 ancient safe keys.
- BENJAMIN, W. R., New York. 1 pamphlet.
- BENJAMIN, W. E., New York. 3 pamphlets, 1 paper.
- BILL, LEDYARD, Paxton. Independent Ledger, Sept. 14, 1778.
- BLANCHARD, F. S. & Co. Practical Mechanic for the year.
- BOURKE, JOHN G. 1 pamphlet.
- BROOKLYN LIBRARY. Bulletin.

- BUFFALO HISTORICAL SOCIETY. Annual Report.
- BUREAU OF EDUCATION, Washington. Report for 1885-6.
- BYSON, JOSEPH. Framed picture.
- CALIFORNIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY. Transactions.
- CALIFORNIA, UNIVERSITY OF. 6 pamphlets.
- CANADIAN INSTITUTE, Toronto. Proceedings and Annual Report.
- CENTRAL SCHOOL SUPPLY AGENCY, Topeka, Kan. 3 papers.
- CHANDLER, DR. GEORGE. 1 volume, 22 pamphlets.
- CITY OF WORCESTER. 1 volume.
- CLAFLIN, C. R. B. Photograph.
- CLARK, A. S. Catalogues.
- CLARK, Rev. GEORGE S., Hubbardston. 1 volume.
- CLARK, ROBERT. Catalogues.
- CLEMENCE, H. M. 4 volumes, 5 pamphlets; map and papers; relics.
- COMMISSIONER OF EDUCATION. 2 pamphlets.
- CONNETT, Rev. ALFRED, McLeansville, N. C. 1 pamphlet.
- CRANE, E. B. 2 volumes, 23 pamphlets.
- CROUSE, F. M., Indianapolis. Catalogue.
- CURRIER, A. N. 5 volumes, 15 pamphlets.
- DAVIS, Mrs. MARY A. Framed portrait of the Abbe Deguerry.
- DEDHAM HISTORICAL SOCIETY. 1 volume, 1 pamphlet.
- DEPARTMENT OF STATE. 2 volumes, 11 pamphlets.
- DICKINSON, T. A. 10 old singing books.
- DICKINSON, Mrs. WILLIAM. Library case.
- DODD, B. L. Genealogy of the Dodd Family.
- DODD, MEAD & CO. Book catalogues.
- DOWNES, Mrs. CHARLOTTE, Washington. 108 volumes, 11 pamphlets.
- DUTTON, Mrs. H. 2 pamphlets, broadside, map, relics and souvenirs.
- EARLE, Dr. PLINY. His "Ralph Earle and his descendants"; Reports as Superintendent of the Northampton Lunatic Hospital in 2 bound vols.
- ELWELL, PICKARD & Co. 1 paper.
- ESSEX INSTITUTE, Salem. Bulletin as issued.
- ESTES & LAURIAT, Boston. Catalogues.
- GARFIELD, J. F. D., Fitchburg. 1 pamphlet.
- GREEN, J. K. 1 pamphlet.
- GREEN, Hon. SAMUEL A., Boston. His Groton Historical Series and other pamphlets.
- GUNN & Co. Catalogue.
- HALE, Rev. Dr. E. E. 2 pamphlets.
- HARPER & BROS., New York. Catalogue.
- HARRASOWITZ, OTTO, Leipsic. 3 catalogues.
- HARTWELL, ISAAC B. Hartwell Genealogy.
- HARVARD UNIVERSITY. Bulletin as issued.

- HENRY, J. BUCHANAN. Messages of President Buchanan.
- HIERSEMANN, CARL W., Leipsic. Catalogue.
- HILL, Hon. A. G., Mayor of Northampton. Northampton Illustrated.
- HOSMER, Rev. S. D., Auburn. 2 pamphlets.
- HOWARD, JOSEPH JACKSON, LL. D., London. *Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica* for the year.
- HOWLAND, HENRY J. 1 pamphlet.
- HOWLAND, JOSEPH A. 1 volume, 3 pamphlets,
- HULING, RAY GREENE. His "Samuel Hubbard of Newport"; 1 pamphlet.
- INDUSTRIAL EDUCATIONAL ASSOCIATION. 1 pamphlet.
- IOWA STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY. 4 pamphlets.
- JACKSON, JOSEPH. *Botanical Harmony*, 1797.
- JILLSON, Hon. CLARK. *Granite Monthly* for the year; 47 pamphlets.
- JOHNS HOPKINS UNIVERSITY, Baltimore. Publications as issued.
- KANE, M. J. Ancient transom window.
- KANSAS STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY. 1 paper.
- LEE, PARDON A. Photograph.
- LE FRANCAIS. 1 pamphlet.
- LEICESTER TOWN LIBRARY. Annual Report.
- LEONARD, B. A., Southbridge. Ancient watch; clock reel.
- LIBBIE, C. F. & Co., Boston. 9 sale catalogues.
- LIBRARY BUREAU, Boston. 3 pamphlets.
- LINCOLN, EDWARD WINSLOW. 2 pamphlets.
- LIST & FRANCHE, Leipsic. Catalogue.
- LITTLE, BROWN & Co., Boston. 2 catalogues, 1 paper.
- LONGMANS, GREEN & Co., London. 3 pamphlets.
- MANITOBA HISTORICAL SOCIETY. Publications as issued.
- MARBLE, A. P. 1 pamphlet.
- MARSH, Col. LUCIUS B. Genealogy of John Marsh.
- MASSACHUSETTS SOCIETY FOR PROMOTING GOOD CITIZENSHIP. 1 pamphlet.
- MAY, Rev. SAMUEL, Leicester. 12 pamphlets.
- MAYNARD, M. A. Specimen of fused steel saw-dust.
- MARCUS, WARD & Co., New York. 1 paper.
- MERIAM, R. N. 20 volumes, 79 pamphlets, 94 papers; pictures, relics, &c.
- MILLS, EDWARD, St. Louis. 2 pamphlets.
- MINNESOTA HISTORICAL SOCIETY. Printed Catalogue of Library in 2 vols.
- MORTON, J. P. & Co. Paper.
- MOULTON, WINBORNE & Co., Buffalo. 1 pamphlet.
- MUSEO NACIONAL, Costa Rica. 3 volumes.
- MUSEO NACIONAL, Rio de Janeiro. 1 volume.
- MYER, ISAAC, Philadelphia. 2 papers.
- N. E. HIST.-GEN. SOCIETY. Genealogical Register for the year; Proceedings at annual meeting.

- NEWBURY LIBRARY, Chicago. 1 pamphlet.  
 NEW JERSEY HISTORICAL SOCIETY. Transactions.  
 N. Y. MAGAZINE AND BOOK UNION. 1 paper.  
 O'FLYNN, RICHARD. 2 pamphlets, 1 paper; relics; Indian implement.  
 ONEIDA HISTORICAL SOCIETY. 4 pamphlets.  
 OTIS, JOHN C. Old English Monckey wrench.  
 OXFORD, UNIVERSITY OF, England. "Alumni Oxonienses," 1715-1886.  
 PEABODY, DR. CHARLES A. 1 pamphlet.  
 PEABODY MUSEUM, Cambridge. 1 pamphlet.  
 PENNSYLVANIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY. Pennsylvania Magazine for the year.  
 POTTER, CHARLES E. 1 paper.  
 PRINCE, LUCIAN, Chicago. 3 pamphlets, 9 papers; admission ticket to the  
 Republican National Convention of 1888.  
 PROVIDENCE ATHENÆUM. 2 pamphlets.  
 PROVIDENCE PUBLIC LIBRARY. 1 pamphlet.  
 PUTNAM, C. P. SONS, New York. 1 pamphlet.  
 PUTNAM, DAVIS & CO. 5 volumes, 95 pamphlets, 13 papers; 1 picture.  
 RANDOLPH, A. D. F., Philadelphia. 1 pamphlet.  
 RECORD COMMISSION, Boston. 2 volumes.  
 RHODE ISLAND HISTORICAL SOCIETY. 5 pamphlets.  
 RICE, FRANKLIN P. 1 pamphlet.  
 RINGWALT, J. S., Philadelphia. 1 paper.  
 ROE, ALFRED S. 2 volumes, 6 pamphlets, 5 papers, 1 picture.  
 ROWSELL & HUTCHINSON, Toronto. 1 paper.  
 SALISBURY, STEPHEN. 1 volume.  
 SAUNDERS, W. B., Philadelphia. 1 pamphlet.  
 SCRANTON, S. S. & CO., Hartford. 1 paper.  
 SCHERBLES, J., Stuttgart. 1 pamphlet.  
 SCRIBNER & SONS, N. Y. 3 pamphlets, 2 papers.  
 SCRIBNER & WELFORD, N. Y. 7 pamphlets, 1 paper.  
 SEAGRAVE, DANIEL. 4 volumes, 1 paper; U. S. military buttons.  
 SECRETARY OF THE COMMONWEALTH, Boston. 11 volumes and 2 pamphlets,  
 Massachusetts State documents.  
 SELIGSBURG, B., Bayreuth. 1 pamphlet.  
 SIGNAL OFFICE, War Department, Washington. 1 pamphlet.  
 SMITH, JAMES A. 7 pamphlets.  
 SMITHSONIAN INSTITUTION, Washington. 2 volumes.  
 STAPLES, SAMUEL E. 2 volumes, 16 pamphlets, 17 papers; view of the town  
 of Dedham, 1817; Lincoln envelope; MS. sermon.  
 STATE NORMAL SCHOOL, Worcester. 1 pamphlet.  
 STEPHENS, B. F., London. 4 papers.  
 STERLING PUBLIC LIBRARY. 1 pamphlet.  
 STONE, F. D., Philadelphia. 1 pamphlet.



- SUMNER, GEORGE. Memorials of Rev. Joseph Sumner, D. D.; 28 volumes, 4 pamphlets, 4 papers; photographs, relics, &c.
- TUCKERMAN, JOSEPH, Newport. Memorial of Rev. Joseph Tuckerman.
- TWIETMEYER, A., Leipsic. 1 pamphlet.
- TYLER, ALBERT, Oxford. Oxford Mid-Weekly for the year; bound volumes of the American Traveller, 1829-30; package of war envelopes.
- VAN EVEREN, P. F., New York. 1 paper.
- WALL, CALEB A. 1 volume.
- WATSON, S. M., Portland. 1 pamphlet.
- WEEKS, STEPHEN B., Chapel Hill, N. C. 2 pamphlets.
- WESTERN RESERVE AND NORTHERN OHIO HISTORICAL SOCIETY. 1 pamphlet.
- WILDER, HARVEY B. 1 pamphlet.
- WISCONSIN STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY. 3 volumes, 1 pamphlet.
- WOOD, Prof. WILLIAM S., Seymour, Ind. Wood Genealogy.
- WOODWARD, CHARLES L., New York. 2 pamphlets, 1 paper.
- YALE COLLEGE LIBRARY. 2 pamphlets.

---

The reports of the Treasurer and Librarian were accepted and placed on file.

The Society then proceeded to ballot for the choice of officers for 1889, and the following were elected :

- President* : ELLERY B. CRANE.
- 1st Vice-President* : ALBERT TOLMAN.
- 2d Vice-President* : GEORGE SUMNER.
- Secretary* : WILLIAM F. ABBOT.
- Treasurer* : HENRY F. STEDMAN.
- Librarian* : THOMAS A. DICKINSON.

Alfred S. Roe was elected a member of the Standing Committee on Nominations, to serve three years.

Messrs. Crane, Staples and Rice were re-elected to serve as the Committee on Publications for 1889.

The annual assessment for 1889 was fixed at four dollars.

The Chairmen of the several Departments were authorized to present their reports in print.

The meeting was then adjourned.

This closes the record of 1888.

## DEPARTMENT REPORTS.

---

### ARCHÆOLOGY AND GENERAL HISTORY.

Another year is ended, and under the rules another report is required from this Department. As usual, no active work can be recorded on the part of our own Society. The rich and easily accessible field of local history bids fair to demand all the energies of our organization for a long time to come. It is gratifying, however, to know that our associate, Edward H. Thompson, United States Consul to Yucatan, is still pursuing his investigations among the ruins of that mysterious region ; and though we have not from him this year, as last, a written narrative of his doings, we are assured on private authority, that he has recently made some very valuable discoveries, an account of which will at no distant day be laid before the Society.

The good work has been pushed forward with vigor and success in various parts of our own country. The mounds of the Mississippi valley have received their due share of attention. Many of these structures hitherto untouched, have been opened, with results in most instances very satisfactory to the investigators. Ample evidence of this is found in the increased collections in the museums and cabinets of the historical societies in the localities where the excavations have been made.

The Hemenway expedition to Arizona, sent out some two years ago, to study the ancient civilization of the Southwest, has been making encouraging progress. The expedition is under the direction of Frank H. Cushing, who has become famous for his residence among, and adoption into the Zuñi tribe of Indians. One of the party, Dr. Jacob L. Wortman of the United States Army Medical Museum, has returned and made a sort of preliminary report. By this it appears that there have been discovered the ruins of many great communal houses in different parts of the Territory. Groupings of these houses are denominated cities. The houses contain from two hundred to five hundred rooms each, and were built mostly on the banks of irrigating canals; their former existence is now only indicated by irregular truncated mounds, thickly strewn with fragments of broken crockery. By excavating these mounds, the foundations or ground plan of buildings were discovered. Some of the buildings were very large, often several hundred feet square, and, according to Cushing's idea, rose to the height of four stories; they were usually constructed of adobe bricks. Each house is supposed to have been the residence of an entire clan. One of the cities, named by Mr. Cushing *Los Muertos* (the city of the dead), can be traced for three or four miles, and includes forty or fifty great communal structures that have been unearthed; it is expected that more than double the number will be found on systematic search. Each city so far discovered contains one ruin much larger than the others, which was originally surrounded by a strong wall. This Cushing considers the site of the temple and store-house, and also probably the dwelling of the ruler or chief priest. The return of the expedition, and Mr. Cushing's full report will be awaited with interest.

We have no reason to complain of lack of effort or interest in foreign lands. Evidence of the presence of cave dwellers in Scandinavia has for the first time been brought to light by the discovery of remains of that ancient people in a cave on a small island near Gottland. These remains consisted of the remains of the old fire-places, and the bones of various animals, pottery, flint, chips, and the like. Most of the bones had been broken

for the purpose of extracting the marrow. In the upper strata, the bones of pigs, horses, and such like animals prevailed, but in the lower strata those of seals prevailed. Thus we get an illustration of the gradual progress of man in that early day.

In 1881 an expedition was sent by the French Government to explore the remains of the ancient cities of Media and Persia. M. and Mme. Diculafoy were at the head of this expedition. The great work was continued through the years 1881, 1882, 1884, 1885 and 1886. Much opposition was met with from the native inhabitants of that region, due, of course, to fanaticism and superstition; but the energy and fortitude of M. Diculafoy overcame all obstacles, and his mission was a most successful one. The results have recently been made public. Limited space allows but a brief reference to them here. The palaces of Artaxerxes and of Darius have been excavated at Susa, and it is possible now to reconstruct the plans of these splendid edifices. The palace of Artaxerxes was a magnificent building standing on a platform sixty feet in height, protected by a wall, and accessible only on the south side by a noble staircase. A model of this edifice has been made and can now be seen at the Louvre in Paris, where are preserved the collections made by the expedition. The collections include bas-reliefs from the royal palace representing lions, and various beautifully ornamented pottery, inscribed cylinders, and ivory, bronze and clay objects of every description.

The instances here so briefly referred to may serve to show in an imperfect way the present state of progress of archæological study and discovery. That the tendency is distinctly forward, and that interest in the subject is largely on the increase, must be admitted by all intelligent observers. That this interest and this state of progress will continue till all the problems of antiquity have been solved is our earnest hope and confident belief.

CHARLES R. JOHNSON, *Chairman.*

## LOCAL HISTORY AND GENEALOGY.

## RECORD OF DEATHS FOR 1888.

A brief retrospect of the year now past and gone shows that the hand of death has been as busy as ever among the ranks of the living. Though not an especially eventful period in this respect, we may select from the list of those who have gone a few of the more noted names in our own country.

Prof. Asa Gray, the eminent botanist, died in Cambridge, Mass., Jan. 30, aged 87 years. He published numerous text-books on Botany, and he will long be remembered for the excellent work he did in his chosen line.

D. R. Locke, widely known under the *nom de plume* of "Petroleum V. Nasby," died in Toledo, Ohio, Feb. 15, aged 54 years. During the Civil War his writings were widely read, and had an extended influence on the public mind.

William Wilson Corcoran died in Washington Feb. 24, in the 90th year of his age.

Amos Bronson Alcott, the well-known philosopher and lecturer, died in Boston March 4, aged 88 years. Two days later, the world of letters was called to mourn the death of his daughter, Miss Louisa May Alcott, who died in Boston, aged 55 years. Miss Alcott served as a nurse in the hospitals at the South during the war, and her books; "Hospital Sketches," "Little Women," and others, have been read with interest by thousands.

Horace Fairbanks, ex-Governor of Vermont, died in New York, March 18, aged 68 years.

Morrison R. Waite, Chief Justice of the United States Supreme Court, died in Washington, D. C., March 25, aged 72 years.

Benjamin Harrison Brewster, ex-Attorney-General of the United States, died in Philadelphia April 4, aged 71 years.

Roscoe Conkling, ex-Senator of the United States, died in New York, April 18, aged 60 years.

Charles Stewart Boggs, Rear Admiral U. S. N., died in New Brunswick, N. J., April 22, aged 77 years. He commanded the *Varuna* at the capture of New Orleans.

E. H. Davis, an eminent archæologist, died in New York, May 15, aged 77 years.

Rev. Dr. James Freeman Clarke, the prominent Unitarian divine and writer, died June 8, in Jamaica Plain, Mass., aged 78 years.

Rev. Edward Payson Roe, the well-known author, died July 19, in Cornwall-on-the-Hudson, N. Y., in the 51st year of his age.

Philip Henry Sheridan, General of the Army of the United States, died at Nonquitt, Mass., Aug. 5, aged 57 years. His brilliant military record needs no special mention here. His fame is world-wide, and its splendor will not fade. He was a natural born soldier, and in him our country in its extremity found a brave defender and a sagacious leader.

George L. Perkins died in Norwich, Conn., Sept. 5, aged 100 years. Few men have left a record behind of physical and intellectual vigor so fully maintained to such advanced years. He was eminent as a man of business, and almost to the very last was regularly at his post; and on his centennial birthday received the congratulations of his friends and fellow-citizens with a youthful grace and geniality that showed slight traces of the weight of a hundred years.

John Lester Wallack, the noted theatrical actor, manager, and writer, died in Stamford, Conn., Sept. 6, aged 68 years.

Prof. Richard A. Proctor, the noted English astronomer, died in New York, Sept. 12, of yellow fever, aged 51. He will be deeply lamented, as much so in America as in the Old World, and his death will be an irreparable loss to science.

William Warren, the venerable actor, died in Boston, Sept. 21, in his 76th year.

Rear Admiral Charles H. Baldwin, U. S. N., who in 1862 commanded the steamer *Clifton*, of Farragut's fleet, died in New York, Nov. 18, aged 66 years.

Rear Admiral Edgar LeRoy, U. S. N., died in New York, Dec. 10, in his 71st year.

Gen. James C. Lane died in New York, Dec. 13, aged 65.

Gen. Charles G. Dahlgren died in Brooklyn, Dec. 18, aged 79 years.

Oliver Ditson, the well-known publisher of music, died in Boston, Dec. 21, aged 77 years.

In our own City we notice the following names of persons prominent in business, political, or other circles.

George H. Atwood, died Jan. 25. He was a partner in the firm of G. P. Cobb & Co, and a member of Morning Star Lodge, F. & A. M., and of Worcester R. A. Chapter. Born 1831.

Augustus Murray, one of the most widely known colored men in Massachusetts, and formerly an active worker in the anti-slavery cause, died Jan. 24, aged 89 years.

Benjamin Walker, one of Worcester's oldest business men, died Jan. 28, aged 79 years.

Sumner B. Nichols, aged 58 years.

Thomas R. Norcross, a widely-known fruit and produce dealer, and a member of the Worcester Horticultural Society, died Feb. 5, at the age of 76.

Feb. 10. Joseph B. Lawrence, aged 75.

March 2. Charles Nason, aged 77; and on the same day—

Charles C. D. Wilkinson, manager of the Worcester Theatre, aged 57 years.

Jacob Read, died March 9, aged 91. He was a native of Sudbury, Mass., but had resided in Worcester for more than 30 years.

Daniel Stevens, one of the oldest, most active and prosperous business men of Worcester, died March 10, aged 69.

Leonard S. Hudson, an old soldier, and prominent Grand Army man, died April 19, aged 49.

Samuel Smith died May 18, at the age of 81. Born in that part of Old Mendon, now Blackstone, he had, during his residence of 43 years in Worcester, occupied many positions of trust, both public and private. He was Assessor of Taxes from 1852 to 1866, with the exception of one year; and City Clerk from 1855 to 1877. He had also been Secretary of the Worcester County Mechanics' Association, and an officer of many other societies.

Mrs. Harriet Howe, died May 20, aged 93. She was the widow of Levi Howe, who, many years ago, worked with Elihu Burritt in the blacksmithing business, near Old Market street in this City.



Meltiah Bourne Green, son of the second Dr. John Green, died May 24, aged 81. He was born July 16, 1806, on the old parental homestead. In company with the late James L. Burbank, he carried on the apothecary business in Butman block from 1842 to 1860, when they removed to the Lincoln House block, where they continued the business for about 18 years till Mr. Green's retirement. He was a man of quiet disposition, but possessed of many genial qualities, and was universally respected.

Frank L. Howard, Sergeant in the Worcester Light Infantry, a graduate of the Worcester High School, and afterwards a teacher in our public schools, died June 7.

Abijah F. Burbank, died June 19. He was son of Col. John Burbank, formerly a successful merchant of Portland, Maine. Born at Bridgton, Me., Oct. 6, 1821, he learned the jewelry business in Manchester, N. H., and in 1843 set up for himself in Boston. In 1871 he came to Worcester, and the past six years has carried on business at the corner of Main and Exchange streets.

H. M. Hubbard, the veteran hackman, died June 20, aged 64.

John A. Hanson, popular musician, born in Sweden, died July 18.

Mrs. Emily Baker Paine, widow of the Maj. Gardiner Paine (son of Judge Nathaniel and Elizabeth (Chandler) Paine), died July 27, aged 79 years.

Hon. Adin Thayer, Judge of Probate and Insolvency for this County, died by his own hand on the morning of Aug. 4, while preparing to go on a journey for his health. He was a son of Caleb Thayer of Mendon, where he was born Dec. 5, 1828. He studied law with Hon. Henry Chapin, whom he succeeded as Judge of Probate; was admitted to the bar in 1854, but devoted himself particularly to politics and business enterprises. He was Collector of Internal Revenue during war-time; and afterwards a State Senator. He gained a reputation as a manager in local politics, and was for a time at the head of the Republican State Central Committee.

Mrs. Rebekah Goddard, widow of the late Isaac Goddard, was instantly killed by a fall, Aug. 10, at the age of 84.

Daniel H. Fellows, a worthy and respected citizen, died Sept. 12, aged 72.

Dr. Joseph Sargent, one of the oldest practising physicians of Worcester, and one who stood at the head of his profession, died Oct. 13, aged 72. He was born in Leicester in 1815, and graduated at Harvard in 1834. During his long practice of nearly half a century in Worcester, he had won the confidence and gratitude of thousands of patients, and will long be remembered as one of the foremost physicians of the State. A sagacious and methodical man of business, he had held many positions of honor and trust.

Edward S. Betterly, a veteran of Co. A, 15th Regiment, died Oct. 27, aged 56.

Mrs. Louisa D. Boyden, wife of Elbridge Boyden, the well-known architect, died Dec. 21, at the age of 81.

Henry W. Davis, aged 55 years, was accidentally killed by being thrown from his wagon, Dec. 24.

Samuel Woodward died Dec. 30, aged 63 years. Mr. Woodward was born in Weathersfield, Conn., and was a son of Samuel B. Woodward, the first Superintendent of the State Lunatic Asylum in this City, who came to Worcester in 1833. Having received an education in the public schools of Worcester, he became a clerk in the Post Office, and eventually went into the hardware store of Francis H. Kinnicutt, where he became a partner. He retired from business in 1877. He was a successful business man, and one of those who have given to Worcester its reputation for stability and business integrity. Prompt and decided in business matters, and with a natural bluntness of manner, under this there was a fund of good nature which constantly showed itself in his relations with friends and acquaintances, of whom he had a large circle who will sincerely mourn his loss. Mr. Woodward was at one time a director in the Central National Bank, and was formerly a trustee in the Mechanics Savings Bank. He also held many other positions of honor and trust.

During the year the following persons have died in Worcester County at the age of 85 years and upwards.

## JANUARY.

- Worcester. Leonard Higgins, 86.  
 Worcester. Mrs. A. W. Perry, 87. (while in Boston)  
 Worcester. Augustus Murray, 89.  
 Phillipston. Miss Amie Ward, 90.  
 Southbridge. Mrs. Patty Newell Kimball, 94.  
 Brookfield. Samuel Jennings, 96.  
 Mendon. Mrs. Martha W. Taft, 90.  
 Athol. Mrs. Maria E. Jones, 88.  
 Ashburnham. Zebulon Rice, 86. (while in Boston)  
 Lunenburg. Mrs. Susannah Houghton, 93.  
 Uxbridge. Mrs. Seth Southwick, 90.  
 Webster. Alpheus Prince, 88.  
 Athol. Elizabeth H. Flint, 85.  
 Dudley. Hannah Thompson, 87.  
 Blackstone. John O'Brine, 85.  
 Millbury. Mrs. Clarissa Twitchell, 89.

## FEBRUARY.

- Ashburnham. Miss Charlotte Davis, 90.  
 Barre. Mrs. Ann T. Holbrook, 93.  
 Barre. Timothy Bacon, 101 years, 2 months, 9 days.  
 Charlton. Eunice Fitts, 96.  
 Gardner. Silas Earle of Hubbardston, 90.  
 Blackstone. Mrs. Margaret Prebble, 88.  
 Webster. Mrs. Betsey Robinson, 89.  
 Fitchburg. Mrs. Betsey Hartwell, 92.  
 Petersham. Mrs. Joshua Sanderson, 85.  
 Leominster. William Sherwood, 87.

## MARCH.

- Worcester. Jacob Read, 90.  
 Worcester. Mrs. Olive P. Ball, 91.

- Millbury. Mrs. Lucy B. Barker, 85.  
 Leominster. Amos Lawrence, 90.  
 Harvard. Addison Edgerly, 91.  
 Westborough. Silas Parmenter, 85.  
 Westborough. Mrs. Catharine Smith (of Upton), 85.  
 Milford. Luther Crossman, 91.  
 West Boylston. Joel Mansfield, 85.

## APRIL.

- Worcester. Mrs. Sarah H. Newton, 89.  
 Worcester. Mrs. Harriet E. Cheney, 87.  
 Berlin. Mrs. Anna W. Rand, 89.  
 Westborough. Elijah Haskell, 91.  
 Milford. Isaac C. Haven, 85.  
 Milford. Ann Morey, 90.  
 Milford. Winnifred Kelley, 93.  
 Webster. Mrs. Polly Corbin, 93.  
 Westminster. Mrs. Tabitha Whitney Miller (while at Athol), 95.  
 Clinton. Henry Lewis, 90.  
 Barre. Mrs. Henry Conant, 91.  
 Fitchburg. Mrs. Lucy Kendall, 90.  
 Spencer. Mrs. Elizabeth Gibbs, 86.  
 Leominster. Capt. Leonard Burrage, 91.  
 Lancaster. Mrs. Lucy Emerson, 88.  
 Blackstone. Mrs. Mary Foley, 88.  
 Harvard. Mrs. Sally Ward Marshall, 94.  
 Athol. Jeremiah Kenniff, 89.

## MAY.

- Worcester. Julia Clark White, 89.  
 Worcester. Mrs. Louis Pierce, 87.  
 Worcester. Mrs. Harriet M. Howe, 93.  
 Millbury. Israel Everett, 92.  
 Athol. James Sullivan, 89.  
 Fitchburg. Andrew Coburn, 85.  
 Southbridge. Lucy McKinstry, 90.  
 Lunenburg. Jacob Proctor, 89.

## JUNE.

- Worcester. Benjamin Prentice, 87.  
 Milford. Martin O'Connell, 85.  
 Milford. Edward Gleason, 94.  
 Milford. Mrs. Charlotte H. Allen, 87.

## JULY.

- Worcester. Mehitabel Melcher, 90.  
 Worcester. Sophia H. White, 91.  
 Worcester. Honora D. Donnell, 90.  
 Leominster. Samuel Reynolds, 87.  
 Ashburnham. Dr. Abraham T. Lowe, 91.  
 Southbridge. Mrs. Sally R. Irving, 87.  
 Warren. Mrs. Elizabeth J. Steward, 85.

## AUGUST.

- Worcester. Mrs. Harriet E. Smith, 86 (late of Barre).  
 Worcester. James Goss, 87.  
 Worcester. Patrick Brown, 86.  
 Worcester. Mrs. Sarah W. Goddard, 88.  
 Fitchburg. Mrs. Harriet D. Bullard, 87.  
 Gardner. Hannah Conant, 86.  
 Ashburnham. Mrs. Melind B. Hastings, 88.  
 Clinton. Samuel Withington, 91.  
 Westborough. Mrs. Mary O' Shaugnessey, 86.  
 Shrewsbury. James Freeman, 90.

## SEPTEMBER.

- Worcester. Jemima Tompkins, 88.  
 Worcester. Moses Rand, 91.  
 Boylston. Abel Farwell, 97.  
 Petersham. Betsey F. Wilder, 100 years, 1 month, 20 days.  
 Fitchburg. Hon. Ebenezer Torrey, 87.  
 Rutland. Edward Henry, 87.  
 Millbury. Mrs. Harriet H. Putnam, 95.

## OCTOBER.

Worcester. Lucinda Drury, 85.  
 Harvard. Simon Asherton, 85.

## NOVEMBER.

Worcester. Mrs. Harriet Wheelock, 87.  
 Lancaster. Oliver Emerson, 87.  
 Lancaster. Isaac Whitney, 86.  
 Westborough. John Hassett, 86.  
 Fitchburg. Mrs. Eunice Bennett, 88.

## DECEMBER.

Holden. Mrs. Elizabeth Osborne, 92.  
 Southbridge. Mrs. Miranda P. Weld, 91.  
 Boylston. Mrs. Dolly Andrews, 85 (while visiting in Northboro').

GEORGE MAYNARD,

*For the Department.*

## ANCIENT MANUSCRIPTS, PUBLICATIONS AND ENGRAVINGS.

A large majority of the men and women of the present generation are apt to look with contempt upon whatever is ancient, and prefer to speculate on the result of to-morrow's ball game, rather than study the habits of the mound builders, the wanderings of the Northmen, or the rise and fall of empires.

The most charitable construction they are willing to put upon the efforts of a confirmed collector of old books is, to say that he is partially sane. This class of mortals determine the age of a book by the letter *s*. Any book containing the long *f* is catalogued as old, regardless of date; and in this way the term "Old Book" is frequently misapplied by those who never care to look back, but claim that if such service was required or expected, by

the Creator, that there would have been at least one eye placed in the back of the head.

Such persons call everything old, and comparatively worthless, that existed previous to 1889, and insist that the centuries add no value to that which survives the lapse of time ; consequently, old books have, for them, no special charm, and they rush into the foreground of criticism upon any simpleton who spends his time and money in obtaining such trash.

On the other hand, the admirers of old books would claim that a book printed since A. D. 1600 is modern and of no special value on account of its age ; always allowing that there may be scarce and valuable editions of modern books, the value of which consists only in their scarcity.

The collector of old books has to confine his researches to rather narrow limits, and deal with an enterprise inaugurated more than 400 years ago, upon which there has been very little improvement, except in methods and machinery. He has to gather up the handiwork of the skillful artizan who flourished long before America was discovered ; and this kind of labor involves not only considerable expense, but an inexhaustible stock of patience, and then indifferent success is quite likely to follow the most untiring industry.

The first editions of the earliest books were so small that their preservation for a period of 400 years has been attended with unusual care, and had the paper upon which they were printed been as near worthless as that of modern times, nothing would have been left but dust to represent the literature of bygone ages.

Book collectors well know that many early books are not only out of print, but out of existence. Of the works printed by Jensen, the earliest printer in Venice, only a few can now be found. The same is true of those printed by Master Adam Rot. Books bearing the imprint of John and Wendelin de Spira, also early printers in Venice, are extremely rare, and several editions known to have been printed by them cannot now be found. Books printed by the Elzevirs are held in high esteem, and collectors in this country, and in Europe, have been striving for

years to complete catalogues of these publications. The scramble for Elzevirs has, at times, been almost equal to the craze for Dutch tulips. A copy of the Elzevir Cicero sold for \$400. The value of these books did not consist in their great age, as many of these works were printed in the 17th century, but their general appearance, elegant binding, fineness and clearness of type, together with their small size, attracted universal attention among printers and readers.

A member of this Society has an Elzevir geography, a perfect gem,  $4\frac{5}{8}$  inches long and  $2\frac{1}{4}$  inches wide, clean and complete, bound in vellum, with maps and charts, containing 417 pages, several of which are devoted to America, printed in 1641.

While so much is being done to collect and preserve rare old European publications, by those who are looked upon as insane, would it not be commendable for some *sane* person to search for the early publications of our own country?

The great printer and publisher of the revolutionary period, the distinguished patriot and loyal American, Isaiah Thomas, boldly stood at the head of the book-making fraternity in the early days of the Republic, but no society or individual has anywhere near a complete set of his publications.

When we consider that his enterprise did more to make Worcester what it is to-day, more than that of any other man who ever lived in Worcester County, what better thing can this Society do than to make special effort to secure a copy of every book and pamphlet printed by our own distinguished countryman?

CLARK JILLSON, *Chairman.*



## RELICS, COINS AND CURIOSITIES.

The additions to the Museum department during the past twelve months have been few, and generally of little interest. Including pictures and photographs, 57 articles have been received. Many of these belong to the Indian and Revolutionary periods, and several illustrate the domestic customs of our forefathers.

Of the few gifts worthy of special mention are a curious and ingenious watch marked "Noe Hurt, London," once owned by Benjamin Maxie of Southbridge; and a unique clock-reel for winding yarn, used in the early days of the Republic. These were presented by Bernard A. Leonard, Esq., of Southbridge.

Through Mr. Isaac D. White, Mrs. Mary A. Davis presented to the Society a framed portrait of the Abbé Deguerry, which was given to her late husband, the Rev. Elnathan Davis, by the original, at the time of the World's Peace Congress in London in 1849. Mr. Davis was one of the American delegates to this Congress, and Victor Hugo and the Abbé Deguerry were the leaders of the French delegation. The Abbé preached in the Madeleine in Paris, and in 1871, with the Archbishop of Paris and others, was treacherously shot by the Commune.

Our Museum collection has attracted many visitors, especially school children, to the Room. At least four times the space now occupied is needed to properly display the Society's collection.

THOMAS A DICKINSON, *Custodian.*

# INDEX.

---

- Academies, 90.  
Ancient Manuscripts, Publications and Engravings, Dept. report, 168.  
Ancient and Honorable Artillery Co. origin of, 108.  
Annual Address of the President, 9.  
Archæology and General History, Dept. report, 157.  
Assessment for 1889, 156.  
Asbury, Bishop Francis, his visits to Worcester, 47.  
Attendance at meetings of the Society, average for years, 11.  
  
Bartlett, Theodore H., admitted a member of the Society, 25.  
Bay Psalm Book, 23.  
Beginnings of Methodism in Worcester, paper by A. S. Roe, 43-71.  
Brooks, Walter F., admitted a member of the Society, 12.  
Burgoyne's surrender, date of, 99.  
  
Cambridge Private Libraries, 21-22.  
Cambridge Reminiscences, paper by Rev. S. D. Hosmer, 15-24.  
Centenarians in Worcester County, 165, 167.  
Cocker's Arithmetic, 96, 104.  
Committees, list of, 5.  
Connett, Rev. Alfred, of N. C., remarks by, 128.  
Crane, Ellery B., President of the Society, Annual Address, 9-12; paper on Militia System of Mass., 105-127.  
Crane, John C., his sketch of Rev. Peter Whitney, 25-41.  
  
Davidson, Walter, admitted a member of the Society, 77.  
Davis, Mrs. Elnathan, gift from, 104.  
Davis, Paul A., admitted a member of the Society, 104.  
Deguerry, Abbe, portrait, 104, 171.  
Departments of Work, 4.  
Department Reports, 157-171.  
Dickinson, Mrs. Wm., gift from, 104.  
  
Earle, Dr. Pliny, gifts from, 78.  
Eliot's Indian Bible, 23.  
Emigration to N. W. Territory before Rufus Putnam, 42.  
Estey, J. L., recollections, 53, 54.  
Everett, Edward, recollections of, 18.  
Excursion balance, 77.  
Exhibition Committee, 147.  
  
Female Seminaries, 93.  
Field-Day in Lexington, 73-77.  
Field-Day Committee, 14.  
Free School, first, 88.  
  
Garretson, Freeborn, in Worcester, 45.  
Garver, Rev. A. S., admitted a member of the Society, 104.  
Geographies, 97.  
Gifts to the Society, 151-155.  
Grammars, 97.  
Gray, Asa, recollections of, 19.  
  
Hartwell, Isaac B., elected a corresponding member of the Society, 12.  
Harvard College reminiscences, 15.  
Hedge, Rev. Lemuel, of Hardwick, imprisoned as a tory, 99-103.

- Hildreth, Hon. Samuel E., admitted a member of the Society, 14.
- Hoar, Hon. George F., Gift from, 10.
- Hosmer, Rev. S. D., paper by, 15-24.
- Houghton, Rev. W. A., 38.
- Hoxie, Eben. W., admitted a member of the Society, 77.
- Huling, Ray Greene, letter from, 78.
- Jillson, Hon. Clark, remarks by, 85.
- Lexington Field-Day, 73-77.
- Librarian's Report, 149-155.
- Light Infantry of Worcester, 121.
- Local History and Genealogy, Dept. report, 160.
- Longfellow, recollections of, 19.
- Manual Labor Schools, 92.
- Maynard, George, report of Lexington Field-Day, 73-77.
- McKeon, F. P., admitted a member of the Society, 147.
- Members admitted in 1888, 6.
- Methodism in Worcester, paper by A. S. Roe, 43-71.
- New England Primer, 95.
- Normal Schools, 93.
- Officers of the Society for 1889, 3; election of, 155.
- Ordinance of 1787, 42.
- Peabody, Dr. C. A., admitted a member of the Society, 25.
- Phillips Academy, 91.
- Publication Committee, 156.
- Puffer, Rev. Reuben, correspondence with Rev. Peter Whitney, 38-41.
- Relics, Coins and Curiosities, Dept. report, 171.
- Reminiscences of Cambridge and Harvard College, paper by Rev. S. D. Hosmer, 15-24.
- Rhododendron exhibition, 75.
- Rice, Franklin P., remarks by, 12, 42, 78-85.
- Roe, Alfred S., papers by, 43-71; 129-146.
- Safes, ancient, 13.
- Schools and School-Books, paper by R. N. Meriam, 87-98.
- School-houses, 98.
- Scott, Rev. Orange, assault on, 61.
- Seal of the Society, history of, 79-85.
- Staples, Samuel E., originator of the Society, 78.
- Stearns, George E., admitted a member of the Society, 43.
- Taylor, Father, 65.
- Treasurer's Report, 148.
- Waite, A. H., admitted a member of the Society, 104.
- Wall, Caleb A., paper read by, 14.
- Ward, Gen. Artemas, 24.
- Washburn, Charles G., admitted a member of the Society, 43.
- Webster, Prof. J. W., 20.
- Well-Spring of Science by Humphry Baker, 104.
- Whitney, Rev. Peter, sketch of, by John C. Crane, 25-41.
- Whitefield in Worcester, 43.
- Willard, Mrs. Emma, 94.
- Woollett, the engraver, sketch of, read by F. P. Rice, 12.



# PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

## Worcester Society of Antiquity,

FOR THE YEAR

1889.

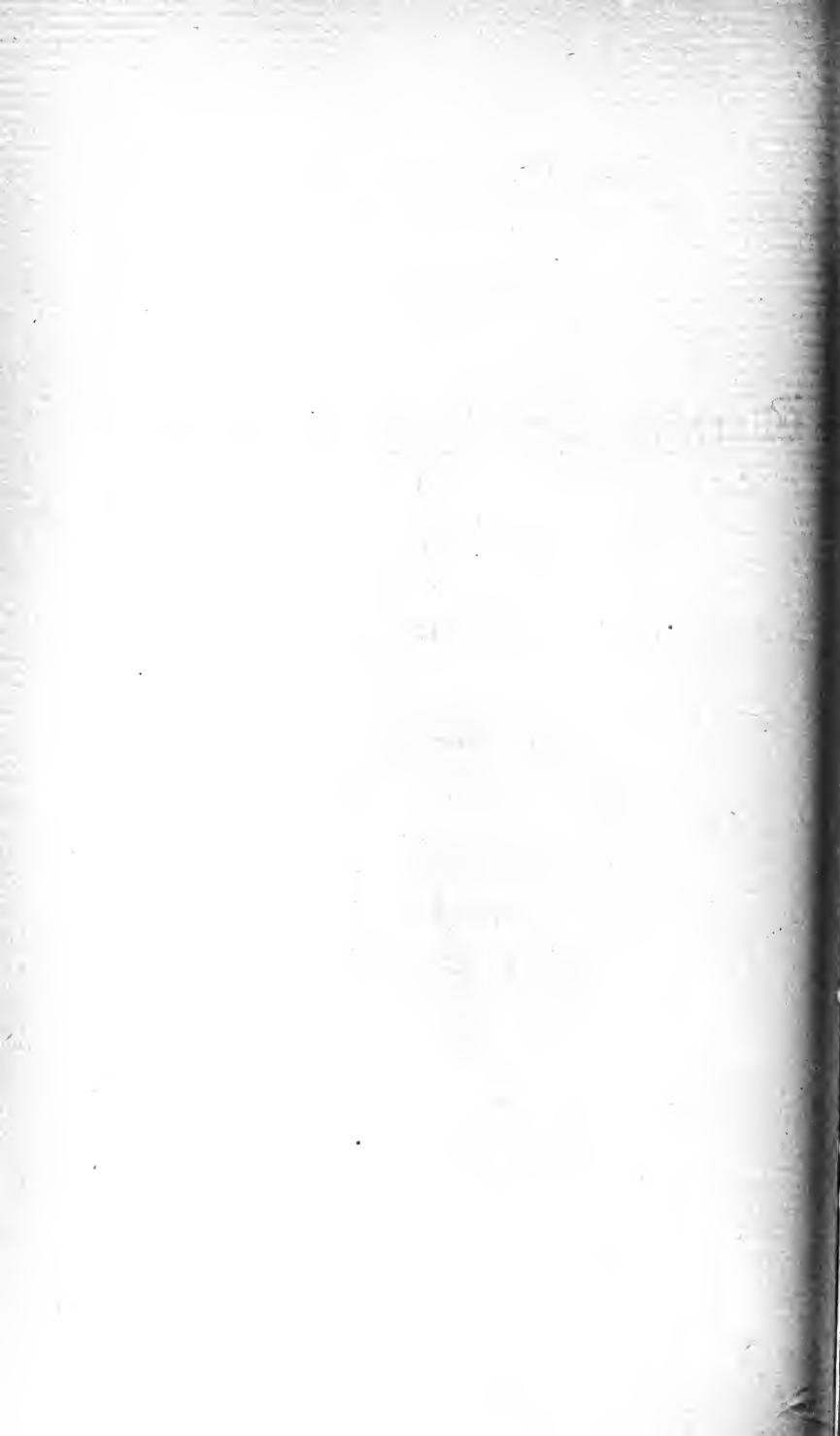


WORCESTER, MASS.:

PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY.

1890.

U. S. A. CXIV.



OFFICERS OF THE SOCIETY FOR 1890.

---

PRESIDENT,

ELLERY B. CRANE.

VICE-PRESIDENTS,

ALBERT TOLMAN,      GEORGE SUMNER.

SECRETARY,

WILLIAM F. ABBOT.

TREASURER,

HENRY F. STEDMAN.

LIBRARIAN,

THOMAS A. DICKINSON.

## DEPARTMENTS OF WORK.

---

ARCHÆOLOGY AND GENERAL HISTORY.

LOCAL HISTORY AND GENEALOGY.

ANCIENT MANUSCRIPTS, PUBLICATIONS, AND  
ENGRAVINGS.

RELICS, COINS, AND CURIOSITIES.

MILITARY HISTORY.



# COMMITTEES.

---

## EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE :

ELLERY B. CRANE,                      ALBERT TOLMAN,  
GEORGE SUMNER,                      WILLIAM F. ABBOT,  
HENRY F. STEDMAN.

## STANDING COMMITTEE ON NOMINATIONS :

DANIEL SEAGRAVE, FOR ONE YEAR ;  
ALFRED S. ROE, FOR TWO YEARS ;  
SAMUEL D. HOSMER, FOR THREE YEARS.

## COMMITTEE ON BIOGRAPHY :

ALBERT TYLER,                      ALFRED S. ROE,  
NATHANIEL PAINE,                      CLARK JILLSON,  
SAMUEL E. STAPLES.

## COMMITTEE ON PUBLICATIONS :

ELLERY B. CRANE,                      SAMUEL E. STAPLES,  
FRANKLIN P. RICE.

# MEMBERS OF THE SOCIETY,

Admitted in 1889.

---

## ACTIVE MEMBERS :

GEORGE WASHINGTON WILLIAMS,	. . .	Worcester.
Rev. CALVIN STEBBINS,	. . . . .	Worcester.
Dr. OLIVER FOLLETT HARRIS,	. . . . .	Worcester.
DAVID MANNING, JR.,	. . . . .	Worcester.
ARTHUR FREDERICK CURTISS,	. . . . .	Worcester.
CHARLES HUDSON CARPENTER,	. . . . .	Worcester.
CHARLES TAYLOR TATMAN,	. . . . .	Worcester.
THOMAS HOVEY GAGE, JR.,	. . . . .	Worcester.
HENRY FRANKLIN WING,	. . . . .	Grafton.

## CORRESPONDING MEMBER :

DON GLEASON HILL,	. . . . .	Dedham.
-------------------	-----------	---------

# PROCEEDINGS





# PROCEEDINGS

FOR 1889.

---

197th Meeting.

Tuesday evening, January 1st.

Present: Messrs. Abbot, Crane, Davidson, Dickinson, Estey, Gould, Harrington, Lynch, George Maynard, Otis, Perkins, F. P. Rice, Roe, Rockwood, Staples, Stearns, J. A. Howland, Wesby.—18.

President Crane delivered the following Address :

*Gentlemen of The Worcester Society of Antiquity :*

In deference to your expressed desire, I assume the duties as presiding officer for the ensuing year, and in returning thanks for the honor conferred, I also would extend to each member of the association the compliments of this New Year's day, and certainly hope that each one of you may live to enjoy many returns.

As the years come and go, how easy it is for those who

have an eye for such investigation, to note the progress made in the desire for historical study and research. All about us on every hand, we mark with pleasure this growing tendency among the American people, and especially among our New Englanders. The two hundred years that have intervened between the embarrassments endured by the American colonists, and the present time, have given a coloring to the picture that has at last attracted the attention, and interested the people who are now enjoying the benefits of those struggles and hard fought battles for existence. The notion is fast gaining a firm position in the minds of our people that *they have a history*, and one that is worth knowing. Judging from the signs of the times, the study of American history is becoming rather fashionable, and as our people have the reputation of following the fashions, we are encouraged to believe that the story of our Nation's inception, expansion and grandeur will in the near future be more universally known, and understood. Then the achievements of our primitive settlers will be given their proper place in the great scheme which terminated so grandly in our National liberty.

Perhaps one of the chief factors in stimulating this manifestly increasing desire for historical study, was the celebration of the first century of our national existence, held at the city of Philadelphia, in the year 1876. At that time the inhabitants of our entire Republic had their attention called in one way or another to this very subject, and from that date we can trace this welcome growth in the direction to which reference has been made.

Owing to the special and peculiar institutions of the United States of America, our history may be considered one of the most, if not the most important, among all the nations of the world. Up to the anniversary of our independence, our people had been listlessly drifting along, seemingly content with the making of history, little dreaming of the grandeur of the national structure they were

erecting. To the bulk of our population, the deeds of our forefathers did not seem sufficiently remote to have their charm ; our heroes and heroines seemed to come too near our own time ; we had not the prospective view needed to fully bring out their true greatness, but when the awakening came, and our people began to realize what had been accomplished by a Republic whose existence scarcely dates back to the birth of our grandfathers, they immediately fell to meditation, and as a result, began to contemplate the origin and the history of the various settlements early made in this land they now so thoroughly appreciate. The encounters, adventures and sacrifices experienced by our forefathers, seem to have a deeper meaning than ever before, while the addresses of Washington, Adams, Otis, Hancock and the rest, are more thoroughly enjoyed and comprehended ; sufficient time having now elapsed, to form a background on which their services to the country stand out in the few pictures drawn by the historian, in deeper and more abiding lines ; and we may be sure that in the years that are to come, the lives and services of Lincoln, Grant, Garfield, Sheridan, and that great company of patriotic souls, although now held in great reverence and esteem, will I venture to say, by the same inimitable hand of time, be made to stand out far more prominently on the pages of history than they do to-day.

While the desire to know something of the events which took place during the shaping and conduct of the American colonies with their final evolutions into a national government, is increasing at such a rapid pace, we must not overlook the fact that *family history* is also receiving its share of increasing attention. A few years since, genealogical work was considered to be confined to a limited number of superannuated and aged persons, who had reached years past real utility, and for want of better employment had undertaken to gather up the line of their ancestors, to merely gratify their personal ambitions or

family pride. Very few persons indeed, when importuned, could give the christian name of their grandfather, and much less the maiden name of their grandmother. But society has changed, and is still changing, and we trust it is for the better. Matters that formerly seemed to many unmeaning and useless, are, on better acquaintance, found to contain real merit; for the time being they were swallowed up and partially lost sight of in the great current of pressing needs while the battle for life was waging. But success and prosperity have done much to encourage and develop a fondness for family history. At the present time it is quite a common thing to find young men as well as the old and middle-aged, thoroughly interested in genealogical research. Nearly every person who makes the beginning, finds it sooner or later a most fascinating employment. Discouragements may come, but perseverance usually brings success; an unlimited stock of patience however, is always requisite to the best results. To obtain a complete genealogical record of any family, could hardly be hoped for, much less attained. If the main lines can be followed, it is worth the cost of the research, for the lateral branches may be left for a later effort or for other hands to supply. Throughout New England the records of both town and church, have been so faithfully and systematically written and preserved that they furnish great inducement to the family historian. In fact a large number of these town histories can be found in print, thereby greatly lightening the burden of the genealogist. Some record of the people who early came to our New England shores to establish homes, and rear families, can be traced at Plymouth, Boston, Charlestown, Cambridge, Roxbury, Watertown, Braintree, Dedham, Dorchester, Bridgewater, Weymouth, Rehoboth, Concord, Marlborough, Sudbury, Lancaster, Mendon, Brookfield, Northampton, Springfield, Woburn, Salem, Lynn, Malden, and Newbury, some twenty-five towns in Massachusetts. The early rec-



ords of a large proportion of these towns are in print ; the 19 reports of the Record Commissioners of Boston, together with the three volumes of Suffolk Deeds that have been published, supply an exceedingly valuable contribution to our stock of historical and genealogical literature, and we trust the good work of that Record Commission will be continued ; certainly until all the early records of Boston, down to a period as late as the beginning of the present century, or later, shall have been published. A multitude of people will applaud the action of that City Council in creating that Board of Commissioners and directing such valuable work for the benefit of posterity. It is to be hoped that our legislature may in the near future, be made to see the importance of taking some decided step towards publishing a considerable portion, if not all the valuable historical manuscript now stored in the State House, in Boston. To be sure much of this mass of papers has been arranged, after a fashion, into volumes, with partial indexes. But comparatively few can avail themselves of the opportunity to examine their contents, and with continual handling the records are liable to become injured, defaced and finally lost. If a beginning could be made and a few volumes published annually, the expense would not be felt, and after a few years these valuable records would be in a condition to be of more service and in a way to be better preserved.

Among this vast collection may be found volumes containing Muster Rolls, Wills, Pardons, Probate Records from 1761 to 1786, Petitions, Depositions ; information relating to Emigrants, French and Indian Wars from 1740 to 1760 ; two volumes relating to French Neutrals, five to Estates, nine to Muster Rolls from 1710 to 1774, fourteen to Military matters from 1643 to 1774 ; and nearly a hundred volumes of matter relating to the Revolutionary War, two of them referring especially to Worcester Rolls, while there are two more containing a mixed collection,—there being Worcester Rolls among them. There is a great

quantity of valuable material lying in a chaotic mass, that should be classified and published, that those interested may know the full story of the sorrows, trials and achievements of our forefathers, as well as the political agitations incident to the formation of our now famous Republic. It certainly seems that some definite action should be taken in this matter.

It has been discovered that no small amount of pilfering has been carried on ; nearly one hundred thefts have already been disclosed by consulting the lists of arranged manuscripts, and no one can tell how great the number that have been stolen from the unarranged documents in loose files, that have been stored in the dark corners throughout various portions of the State House.

While there has been some progress made in classifying this historical material, and preparing indexes that it may be consulted, still this does not insure its absolute safety from destruction, nor its abstraction by theft.

Before closing let me give you a brief outline of what has been going on within our own circle. We have enjoyed the privilege of listening to the reading of several carefully prepared and exceedingly valuable papers, touching upon subjects of history and biography. Most of them will in due time, appear in the Society's Proceedings for the year 1888. This document will contain about 160 octavo pages. We are sure you will find it one of the most valuable and instructive issues the Society has yet made. Including this number, we shall have published 3400 octavo pages,—rather an uncommon feat for a historical society to perform in less than 14 years time, with little pecuniary assistance, beyond the annual dues prescribed for its membership. The membership roll has been enlarged by the addition of 14 names. There have been received from 162 donors, 231 bound volumes, 535 pamphlets and 240 papers for our Library ; with 13 pictures and 57 relics for the museum, making a total for the Libra-

ry of 6348 bound volumes, 17,877 pamphlets, and 1,516 articles for the museum. Many of the contributions made during the past year deserve special mention here, but for want of time I must refer you to the Report of our worthy Librarian. I cannot however, overlook the *second* generous gift of Mrs. Charlotte Downes, of Washington. It consists of 108 volumes and 11 pamphlets, many of them quite rare; making a valuable increase to the Downes Collection, to which they have been consigned.

But the gifts to the Society have not been confined to curiosities and printed matter alone. Mrs. William Dickinson has kindly remembered us by the donation of a fine Library Book-case, a piece of furniture that adds much to the general appearance of our rooms, and at the same time furnishes the additional protection for a certain class of books which was very much needed. During the last year three additions have been made to our exchange list, making 39 kindred Societies and Institutions that receive our publications, giving theirs in return.

In prosecuting our work here, let us not lose sight of the fact, that it is the little things that need our greatest and most careful attention. The preservation of articles that have a market value is a common custom, and he that hath a well supplied purse from which to draw, can always secure such rarities. But the things that many times seem needless and commonplace, are frequently found suddenly to possess great value. It has truthfully been said, that there is no book however indifferent, but may, in one way or another, instruct the reader. That there is a material difference in books no one will deny; but in just what makes the difference, very few persons would agree. Some value them for their handsome bindings, others for their extreme age. The greater number however, prize them for the information or instruction they are capable of imparting to the reader. The subjects are of necessity, exceedingly numerous, in order to meet the needs of such an infinite variety

of personal endowments. The pen with which Abraham Lincoln wrote the Proclamation giving freedom to three millions of bondsmen, was nothing remarkable in itself; the paper bearing the original draft of that immortal proclamation, had in itself no special value, yet, these articles would be treasured as mementos of an act that exerted unbounded influence in shaping the destiny and history of this nation. The thesis which Martin Luther nailed to the gate of the Church at Wittenberg, would have in itself no special value, except for the influence it exerted in inaugurating and shaping the Reformation. Let us not forget to preserve articles that may for the time, seem trivial and unmeaning.

It is a source of great pleasure to the officers, and I trust to the various members of the Society, to notice the material growing interest that the public seem to be taking in the contents of these rooms. The number of callers for instruction and information has considerably increased during the past year, and it is encouraging to know, that we have been instrumental in furnishing the means by which some of our school children have been interested and instructed. Although we may feel cramped in our present quarters, and yearn for more commodious and convenient apartments, let us be patient in well-doing until our reward shall come.

---

Don Gleason Hill, Esq., of Dedham, was elected a corresponding member of the Society.

The Librarian reported 46 additions by gift to the Library and Museum since the last meeting.

Mr. Alfred S. Roe, in behalf of the Committee appointed at the December meeting to raise funds

for the Society, announced the decision to hold a loan exhibition sometime in March or April.

In the course of some remarks in reference to the early efforts of the Society in issuing its publications, Mr. F. P. Rice stated that the Records alone had cost \$4,300. Of this sum the City paid \$400, and something less than \$600 was received in subscriptions.

The meeting was then adjourned.

---

### 198th Meeting.

Tuesday evening, February 5th.

Present: Messrs. Abbot, T. H. Bartlett, G. F. Clark, Crane, Davidson, Dickinson, P. A. Davis, Estey, Gould, Harrington, Hosmer, G. Maynard, Meriam, J. A. Smith, Staples, Stearns, and two visitors.—18.

Mr. Dickinson, for the Committee having charge of the forthcoming Historical Exhibition, reported progress in the arrangements.

The Rev. George F. Clark, of Hubbardston, was then introduced, and read the following paper :

## MILITARY OPERATIONS AT CASTINE, MAINE.

BY REV. GEORGE F. CLARK.

If you take a map of New England and run your eye along the coast of Maine, you will find, about mid-way between New Hampshire and New Brunswick, on the easterly side and near the head of the Penobscot Bay, a little Peninsula, now known as Castine, which was incorporated in 1796. It was anciently known as Norumbeque, Pentagöet and Penobscot. It is one of the most romantic spots to be found in New England, and it has a history as romantic as the place itself. It possesses one of the best harbors in the State, being deep and almost entirely land-locked. The length of the Peninsula is a little more than a mile from East to West, with a mean width of about half a mile, rising up on both sides to a height of about one hundred and fifty feet. The westerly end is a steep bluff, while the easterly part slopes gradually to the water. It is formed by the Bay on one side, and by what is called the "Bagaduce" river on the other. This latter is simply an arm of the sea extending inland several miles, and terminating in what is known as the northern and southern Bay. From the earliest knowledge of the place by Europeans, it was considered a most important position, in a strategic point of view. And its later history justifies this estimation of it.

As early as 1525, Estevan Gomez, a Portuguese pilot, in the service of Spain, entered Penobscot Bay and explored it more thoroughly than any other part of the Maine coast. The Spanish voyager Ribero delineated the Bay on his rude chart in 1529. In 1556 Andre Thevet, a Frenchman, spent

several days in the Bay, and very minutely described Long Island, now the town of Isleboro', about mid-way of the Bay between Castine and Camden, and some miles distant from each. He said it was inhabited by some fishermen, and extended some seven or eight miles north and south, and was in the shape of a man's arm. And this is the exact form of it. The natives called it "*Aiagascon*," which means a man's arm. At the elbow it is almost cut in two by the sea. The upper end very much resembles a man's hand, and is now familiarly called "Turtle's Head." He affirmed that a French fort had formerly been erected near there, which was surrounded by fresh water, and was called the fort of Norumbegue. We have a strong impression that this fort was on the Peninsula of Castine, and occupied the very site of the old French fort of later years. Thevet remained on Long Island several days and had a friendly intercourse with the natives of the mainland. He declared it would be very easy to build a fortress on the Island, that would keep in check the whole surrounding country. This was strictly true.

We next find Champlain in that region in 1604. And in 1605, the Bay and river were thoroughly explored by James Rosier, whose name is still applied to the Cape forming the western end of Brooksville, just across the Bagaduce river from Castine. Capt. John Smith, of Virginia fame, reports finding a settlement at this place in 1614. The Indian word "Penobscot," given to that region, is said to mean "a rocky place," and this exactly describes it.

Isaac Allerton, as the agent of the Plymouth Colony of Massachusetts, in 1626, established on the Peninsula a trading house for the purchase of furs of various kinds from the Tarratine Indians. It was doubtless a sort of fort environed with a strong palisade. Quite a prosperous business was carried on until 1631, when a French vessel, commanded by Rosillon, entered the harbor and robbed the house of all its valuables, consisting of beaver skins, coats, rugs,

blankets, biscuits, &c., to the value of about five hundred pounds. The master of the house and a part of the company had gone to Massachusetts for supplies. The French pretended that their vessel was leaky and they wanted to make repairs, and thus gained entrance to the building. They then began to examine the guns that were in the racks around the room. Getting possession of these guns they demanded a surrender of the place, and compelled the inmates to assist in putting the goods aboard their vessel. And as they left they said "tell your master when he returns, that some of the Isle of Ré gentlemen had been there," alluding probably to the success of the French at the Isle of Ré in 1627. This is supposed to have been the first act of war at Penobscot.

By the treaty of St. Germain, concluded March 29, 1632, Charles First of England, conveyed to Louis Thirteenth, of France, the whole of the territory of New France, which had been captured from the French three years previously. Razillia was appointed commander of the Acadian country, having his head-quarters at La Have in Nova Scotia. A subordinate command eastward of the St. Croix River, he delegated to Charles St. Estienne de La Tour. And all the country westward of that river, as far as the French claimed, he put in charge of Charles de Menou d'Aulney de Charnissy. Pentagöet, or Penobscot, thus came under the jurisdiction of d'Aulney, for the French claimed the territory as far as Pemaquid, some miles to the west of Penobscot Bay. At the death of Razillia in 1635, La Tour and d'Aulney each claimed the supreme command, and the quarrel lasted many years. The controversy between these rival chiefs is full of interest and romance, but we cannot at this time give any account of it.

Monsieur d'Aulney, probably soon after the death of Razillia, determined to assert his authority over Pentagöet, and came thither in 1635, and captured the Plymouth Colony trading-house, and drove off those in charge of it. Some



of the occupants were out in the Bay fishing, whom he enticed on board his ship, and made them pilot his vessel into the harbor. He then took possession of the house in the name of the King of France. Thomas Willett, agent of the Company, was required to make out a bill of sale, and inventory of the goods. No payment was of course tendered for them, but Willett was told that in due time remuneration would be made if he came for it.\* Of the house and fortifications no inventory was taken ; but the agent was told that "they which build on another man's land forfeit the same." With some provisions for their voyage d' Aulney sent the captured men to Plymouth. On reaching home and telling their sad story, the Plymouth Colony after consultation with the Massachusetts Colony, decided to make an attempt to recapture the place. An armed vessel was sent on this expedition, commanded by Capt. Girling, with the promise if he succeeded he should have seven hundred pounds of beaver, otherwise he should have nothing. Another ship also went in company with Capt. Miles Standish, and about twenty men, to take charge of the house, if regained, and to pay the beaver to Capt. Girling, if he should succeed. When they came to the harbor, Girling would take no advice from Capt. Standish, nor would he wait for the French to be summoned to surrender, but as soon as he came in sight of the garrison he commenced firing at random like a "madd man," as Gov. Bradford expresses it, and hurt nobody. Capt. Standish remonstrated with him. Finally, seeing his own folly, he took a position where he could do better execution. He then learned that he had used up all his powder, and he was obliged to withdraw from the contest. Standish left him, and went to a neighboring plantation in quest of powder, while Girling

\*This Thomas Willett, was afterwards the first English Mayor of the City of New York, and died August 4th, 1674, in the 64th year of his age, and with his wife, who subsequently died, was buried at or near Bullock's Cove, Seekonk, Mass.

remained outside the harbor. But Standish, having learned that on his return, Girling intended to seize his ship and get the beaver, sent forward the powder and returned to Plymouth. Girling however made no further attempt to capture the place, and the expedition was a complete failure. Another attempt was subsequently made to dispossess the French, but it amounted to nothing because the Massachusetts Colony declined to assist.

Monsieur d' Aulney probably held possession of the fort most of the time until his death in 1651. He may however have occasionally resided at Port Royal. La Tour, with the assistance of men from Boston attempted to dislodge d' Aulney in 1643 when a few men were killed and d' Aulney's mill and standing corn, a few miles distant, were burned. The accounts of the matter are somewhat obscure and conflicting. But we are of the opinion that the assault and burning of the mill was at Port Royal and not Penobscot as is generally supposed. The next year, 1644, while d' Aulney was absent in France, La Tour seems to have captured the fort at Penobscot; but d' Aulney soon returned with a warrant for the arrest of La Tour and undoubtedly resumed his occupancy of Penobscot.

After d' Aulney's death, La Tour held possession of the fort for about two years, though he resided at his own fort near the mouth of the St. John's River, in New Brunswick.

Under orders from Cromwell, an expedition was sent from Boston in 1654, in charge of Major Robert Sedgwick and Capt. John Leverett against Penobscot, and the French were dislodged without resistance. The English retained undisputed possession for a dozen or more years. By the treaty of Breda, July 31, 1667, the British surrendered the Province of Nova Scotia to the French; and in Feb. 1668, another article was added to the treaty, whereby the whole of Acadia, including Pentagöet, or Penobscot, was ceded to the French. But it was not actually given up to them until Aug. 5, 1670; when Capt. Richard Walker, representing

Sir Thomas Temple, formally surrendered the fort to Chevalier de Grandfontaine. Temple claimed that what was in the fort was his private property ; and hence an inventory was taken, and we think Temple was subsequently allowed about ten thousand pounds for it. From this inventory it appears that within the fort, at the left hand on entering, there was a guard-house fifteen paces long and twelve broad ; also a house of like length and breadth, built of stone, and shingled ; also a chapel six paces long and four broad, with a turret, and a bell weighing eighteen pounds ; also a stone magazine, two stories high and shingled, thirty paces long and ten broad, but much out of repair, within which was a well. There was also at the right of the entrance, a house of the same length and breadth as the magazine, half covered with shingles. There were also six iron guns, 6-pounders, two iron guns, 4-pounders, two small iron Culverines, casting three pound balls. Outside of the fort on the platform next to the sea were two iron guns, 8-pounders, making twelve guns in all. Also, six "murtherers" without chambers. There were two hundred iron bullets weighing from three to eight pounds. About thirty-five paces from the fort was an outhouse, about twenty paces long and eight broad, made of planks and half covered with shingles, used to house cattle. About fifty paces from the outhouse was a square garden, enclosed with rails in which were fifty or more trees bearing fruit. This fort must have been of quite large dimensions. It is supposed to have had four bastions, though I think there is some doubt about it. In front there was a row of palisades in the river to prevent an entrance from the water. The present ruins do not indicate anything like so large a fortress, and must be only a small part of the structure. On two sides were small streams of fresh water running into the river. This in all probability was the site of the old Plymouth trading-house, nearly half a mile up the river from the Bay ; it may have been the location of the fort mentioned by Thevet in

1556. The well within the fort was closed up many years ago.

Mr. Williamson, the historian of Maine, says the Dutch sent an armed ship in 1674, to seize the fort at Penobscot, and succeeded with a loss of men on both sides, but soon abandoned it. But Murdock, in his history of Acadia, says, that an Englishman in disguise, gained access to the fort and remained four days. He soon after returned with the crew of a Flemish Corsair, and assaulted the place. He had one hundred and ten men. Monsieur Chambley was then in command, and had but a small force of thirty. But he defended himself bravely for an hour, when he was severely wounded and obliged to retire. His ensign and soldiers then surrendered at discretion. This statement is probably correct.

The Dutch from New York, in 1676, with a Man of War, captured the fort, and determined to hold possession of the country. But armed vessels were soon sent from Boston and drove the invaders from the Peninsula. And yet the English for some reason quitted the fort in a short time.

It is generally supposed that Jean Vincent, Baron de St. Castin, came to Penobscot soon after the treaty of Breda in 1668, and is said to have been a sort of Lieutenant under Grandfontaine, and probably took possession of the vacant fort after it was abandoned in 1676 by the English. He was born at Oleron, in the Province of Bearn, near the Pyrenees Mountains in south western France. He came to Canada, about 1665, with the regiment of Carignan Salueries, of which he was the commander. He had previously been one of the King's body-guard. His regiment was disbanded at the close of the war, in 1667, and he was discharged from the King's service. Somehow after that he found his way to Penobscot, and there took up his abode. He was a Catholic, and punctilious in his religious observances. Several Jesuit missionaries were generally with him. He was a man of commanding abilities, but for some reason,

for a time after arriving at the place that now bears his name, he was but little better than the Indians, into whose graces he soon insinuated himself. He learned their language and established a thriving trade with them and accumulated a large fortune. He is said to have had several Indian wives, yet was probably legally married to only one, the daughter of Modocawando, the great Chief of the Tarratines of that region. He soon acquired an almost complete ascendancy over the natives, who regarded him "as their tutelar god." He had two sons, Anselm and Joseph Dabadis, and two or more daughters. He left the country about the year 1700, and returned to France, and is supposed to have died a few years later in his native country.\*

Gov. Andross, of New England, in 1688, arrived in the harbor opposite to Castin's fort, doubtless hoping to make the Baron a prisoner. But Castin suspecting his object, escaped to the woods with his family, leaving his fire arms, ammunition and household goods behind, all of which were seized and carried off, except the altar, pictures, and ornaments. Andross sent word to Castin, that if he would submit to the King of England, every article taken would be restored. The old bird however was not to be caught with chaff. Andross brought with him all the materials needed to repair the fort, but finding that it was built of stones and turf, and in a ruinous condition, he gave

\*Anselm Castin was the eldest son of the Baron. He was for a time Chief Sachem of the Tarratines, and also was a 2d Lieut. of the French navy. He went to France in 1722 to obtain possession of his father's property, titles, &c. It is uncertain as to his success. He returned to America in 1728 and is mentioned in 1731. Of Joseph Dabadis Castin, but little is known. He was captured with his vessel by the English, of which he gives some account in a letter to Lieut. Gov. Dummer, July 23, 1725. Some letters of his are in the State House at Boston, of a date as late as 1754.

Anselm Castin, whose mother is called "Dame Mathilde," married Charlotte l' Amours, daughter of St. Louis l' Amours, Oct. 31, 1707.

Anastasia Castin married Dec. 4, 1707 Sieur Alexander le'Borgne de Belleisle. Theresa Castin married Dec. 4, 1707, Phillip de Ponbomcou. Both of these gentlemen were grandsons of La Tour, by his second wife, the widow of d' Aulney.

up the project. Castin was greatly enraged at this raid upon his premises, for he felt that he could justify his conduct towards the English. Soon after this outrage, Modocawando, with others of his tribe, visited Boston, and represented that a great war was apprehended in consequence of this act of Andross.

The government of Massachusetts treated them with great courtesy, loaded them with presents, and promised them protection, if they would remain peaceable, and sent them home in a Colonial sloop. They also sent a respectful address to Castin, claiming that they were in no way responsible for the outrage by Andross.

Castin is supposed to have incited the Indians against the English, and in 1696, with some two hundred warriors went to join Iberville in his attack upon Pemaquid. After this nothing of importance seems to have occurred for some time.

Capt. Church of Massachusetts, in 1704, went to that region and captured some of the French and Indians, and among them a daughter of Baron Castin and her children. For a while we have no reliable history of the place, though a son of Castin was probably there until about 1722. It was then doubtless deserted or nearly so.

Gov. Pownal of Massachusetts, in 1759, caused a fort to be built a few miles up the Bay, near the mouth of the Penobscot river, at what is now called "Fort Point." He says on the 26th of May, he went to Pentagöet with Capt. Cargill and twenty men. Found the old abandoned French fort, went ashore into the fort, hoisted the king's colors there and drank the king's health. The erection of Fort Pownal led to the resettlement of that region by the English, and at the breaking out of the Revolutionary War, the Peninsula of Penobscot contained quite a number of English families. At that time it was generally known as "Major Biguyduce," or more simply "Biguyduce," and other similar names.

On the 17th of June, 1779, the British General, Francis McLean, with about nine hundred troops from Halifax, Nova Scotia, arrived in the harbor, and landed without opposition. Preparations were immediately made by the clearing away of trees, for the erection of a fort on the high ground near the middle of the Peninsula. It was nearly square in form, and large enough for the erection of a block house with apartments for the officers, and some barracks for the soldiers. It was surrounded by a moat and abatis. Three sloops of war were left to coöperate with the land forces, and the other transports departed. This action of the British aroused the spirit of resistance among the Americans. General Cushing, of Pownalboro', on the 24th of June, sent a letter to the General Court of Massachusetts, then in session, urging an attack upon the British before they could securely entrench themselves. The Board of War were directed to get ready a fleet of vessels to sail in six days. The Executive Council ordered Gens. Cushing and Thompson of Lincoln and Cumberland Counties, to form two regiments of three hundred men each, for two month's service. Gen. Frost was directed to add a regiment of three hundred York militia. The needed munitions of war were provided. The fleet consisted of nineteen armed vessels and twenty-four transports, carrying three hundred and forty-four guns of different caliber, from 6 to 18-pounders. The command of the forces was assigned to Commodore Richard Saltonstall, of New Haven, Conn., a somewhat vain and obstinate man. In addition to the sailors, there were nearly four hundred marines and soldiers.

The expedition sailed from Massachusetts, July 19th. It was sent out by the State, yet with the knowledge of Congress. Some twelve hundred volunteers and one hundred of the Maine State militia were taken on board at Townsend, now Boothbay, Me. Major Gen. Solomon Lovell, of Weymouth, of the Suffolk militia, was in command of the land forces. He was a brave though somewhat inexpe-

rienced officer. Adjutant Gen. Peleg Wadsworth, who had seen some service, was the second in command. The troops were almost without discipline, having paraded together but once.

The British General, learning that the expedition was coming, made haste by day and night, to strengthen his position. But when the combined American forces arrived out in the Bay, he sent to Halifax for reinforcements. Owing to a heavy southerly wind the Americans could not effect a landing until July 28th, when in the thick fog our vessels anchored beyond reach of musket shot, and soon about four hundred men started for the shore, about midway of the westerly end of the Peninsula. The British ships were so stationed as to prevent an entrance into the harbor, or a landing on the southerly slope of the heights. A ditch had been cut across the isthmus on the northerly side so as to prevent a landing there. The westerly end, where our troops disembarked, is a precipice over one hundred feet high. And on these heights, the British were posted, and kept up a brisk fire upon the American forces, to prevent if possible, their landing. But without avail. Our troops found it impossible to scale the heights at the point where they reached the shore. One portion therefore deployed to the right, another to the left, while a third remained under the bluff, and kept up a constant firing to distract the enemy. The heights were soon reached by both of the deploying parties, who nearly succeeded in capturing the British troops, who retreated toward the fort, leaving some thirty of their number killed, wounded or prisoners. Our loss was about one hundred. The engagement lasted only about twenty minutes, but it was as fierce as it was short. On securing the heights our forces made a fatal mistake. Instead of following up the retreating foe, they stopped about five hundred yards from the fort, and began to intrench themselves. Whereas if they had pushed on, Gen. McLean would have surrendered without firing a gun. In



fact a man stood at the halyards ready to haul down the flag on the arrival of the Yankee forces, for the walls of the fort on that side were not more than three feet high. Commodore Saltonstall opposed sending a summons to surrender, as he had also the proposal to storm the fort, refusing to disembark any more men. In fact he and Gen. Lovell disagreed as to the plan of operations. Gen. Wadsworth was doubtless the best officer on the ground, but was not able to carry out his plans.

During the skirmish on the heights, Lieut., afterwards Sir John Moore, who was killed in the battle of Corunna, Spain, in 1808, was first under fire. He gave this account of the affair. "On the 28th., after a sharp cannonade from the shipping on the wood, to the great surprise of Gen. McLean, and the garrison, the Americans effected a landing. I happened to be on piquet that morning, under the command of a Captain of the 74th. regiment, who, after giving them one fire, instead of encouraging his men, who naturally had been a little startled by the cannonade, to do their duty, ordered them to retreat, leaving me and about twenty others to shift for ourselves. After standing for some time, I was obliged to retreat to the fort, having five or six killed and several wounded. I was lucky to escape untouched."

The failure of our forces to capture the fort caused considerable delay, and gave the enemy an opportunity to strengthen his position. On three different days Commodore Saltonstall attempted to enter the harbor and capture the British vessels, but after hard fighting he utterly failed. Unavailing attempts were made to cut off the communication between Gen. McLean and Capt. Mowat, who commanded the naval forces. Gen. Lovell however succeeded in getting possession of some of the land batteries, and by means of rifle pits, approached within gunshot of the ramparts of the fort, so that no soldier dared to show himself there during the daytime. Thus there was skirmishing

and cannonading almost daily until the thirteenth of August, when it was ascertained that the reinforcements sent for by Gen. McLean were coming up the Bay. Gen. Lovell then saw the hopelessness of the case, and immediately ordered a retreat. It was conducted by Gen. Wadsworth with so much secrecy that our forces embarked during the night unbeknown to the enemy. The next morning the British armament, under command of Sir George Collier, with seven armed vessels, carrying two hundred and four guns and fifteen hundred and thirty men, hove in sight. Commodore Saltonstall drew up his ships in the form of a crescent as if to fight; but it was only to check the enemy until the transports with the militia could escape up the river to the west bank. Collier ordered a heavy broadside to be poured into the American fleet, and they departed in confusion. The retreat around the upper end of Long Island was prevented by the British, and they followed the Americans up the river towards Bangor. Two of our vessels, of twenty guns each, were captured. Most of the others, sixteen in number, carrying two hundred and eighty-eight guns, were either run ashore and burnt, or were blown up by the crews to prevent them from falling into the hands of the enemy. The men generally escaped to the west bank of the river, at different points, and suffered great hardships in their wanderings of seventy-five or eighty miles through the wilderness to the settlements on the Kennebeck. Thus ended one of the most disastrous expeditions during the war.

The Massachusetts Legislature appointed a Court of Inquiry into the cause of the disaster. After a thorough investigation, they reported, Oct. 7th., that "the principal reason of the failure was the want of proper spirit and energy on the part of the Commodore." He was suspected of treachery and cowardice. They also reported that the loss of vessels was on account of Saltonstall's "not exerting himself at all in the time of the retreat, by opposing the enemy's foremost ships in pursuit." Furthermore, "that Gen. Lovell,

throughout the expedition and retreat, acted with proper courage and spirit; and had he been furnished with the men ordered for the service, or been properly supported by the Commodore, he would probably have reduced the enemy." They declared that "Brig. Wadsworth, throughout the expedition, in the retreat, and after, conducted with great activity, courage, calmness and prudence." And they also declared that the number of men sent was too small by nearly one third. The General Court then adjudged that "Commodore Saltonstall be incompetent ever-after, to hold a commission in the service of the state." Generals Lovell and Wadsworth were honorably acquitted.

The British General, McLean, seems to have been an honorable man. He gave the fullest assurance to the inhabitants of his protection, if they remained neutral; and he permitted our wounded men to be carried home where they could be properly cared for. But Capt. Mowat, of the navy, was a reckless and cruel fellow, and he was the leader of the assault upon, and burning of Falmouth, now Portland, Me., about the first of January, 1775. The British did not evacuate the place until Dec. 1783, which was after the disbanding of our army.

One of the prominent men connected with Gen. McLean's forces was a Doctor John Calef, or Califfe, as the name was earlier spelled, who acted as Surgeon and Chaplain. He was a tory refugee, and was a native of Ipswich, Mass. He kept a journal of the proceedings during the siege, a copy of which is in the Harvard College Library, and I also have a copy. It is reported that at one time in conversation with Gen. Knox, the General facetiously asked him, (as his name was usually pronounced "Calf,") if his mother was a cow. "No," was the quick reply, "nor was my father an ox," (a Knox.)

We have spoken of Gen. Peleg Wadsworth as second in command during the siege. He was the maternal grandfather of Henry W. Longfellow. One of the episodes connected

with the British occupancy of Biguyduce was the capture, imprisonment and wonderful escape of this brave and distinguished officer.

The Commander of the fort, having learned in Feb. 1780, that Gen. Wadsworth was at Thomaston, about twenty miles distant, on the opposite side of the Bay, guarded by only six soldiers, sent a force of twenty-five men to capture him. Wadsworth defended himself bravely. Several of his kidnappers were killed, but receiving a severe wound he at last yielded, and was taken to the fort, where his wounds were dressed, and he was treated with much consideration. After recovering from his injuries he applied for a parole, which was denied him. He was visited in the Spring by his wife and a young lady friend. From the latter he received an intimation that he was to be sent a prisoner to England. There was confined with him, Maj. Benjamin Burton. On learning that they were probably to be sent as prisoners of war across the Atlantic, they resolved to escape if possible. They were confined in a grated room of the officers' quarters. Guards were stationed inside as well as outside the fort, and the fort itself was surrounded by a ditch and abatis. Every night a piquet guard was stationed at the isthmus back of the fort. By bribing a waiter they secured a gimlet with which they bored during the night, holes in the board ceiling over head, and filled them with chewed bread. After three weeks of labor they completed the work, with the exception of cutting with a knife the parts not perforated by the gimlet, and then waited a favorable opportunity. During a terrible thunder storm on the night of June 18th., they completed the opening, and started for freedom. Maj. Burton first crawled up through the opening. Gen. Wadsworth was a large man and found some difficulty in getting through. They succeeded separately in reaching the outside of the barracks, and in eluding the sentinels on the ramparts, and finally reached the open field back of the fort. Wadsworth was

well acquainted with the lay of the land, and groped his way through the darkness, among the rocks and stumps of trees, and at last reached the cove. Fortunately it was low tide, and to evade the guards on the isthmus, he waded through the water, about three feet deep, for more than a third of a mile. He then proceeded as best he could, through the woods and brush up the river. In the early morning, when about seven miles from the fort, he spied Maj. Burton coming towards him, who through great perils had also made his escape. They pushed on up the river-side, and finally found on the shore, a canoe with oars. They confiscated this and started for the west bank not far from old Fort Point. While crossing the river they discovered a party from the fort, in search of them. But by plying their oars most vigorously they escaped to the land, and after wandering in the wilderness for several days, enduring great hardships, they reached the settlements near Thomaston, and were most joyfully welcomed and cared for by the inhabitants, as they were almost in a starving condition.

— Passing now from the Revolution to the war of 1812-14, we find that rumors had prevailed in town for some days, that the British at Halifax, were fitting out an expedition for the capture of Castine, and the possession of the Penobscot country. Early on the morning of Sept. 1st., 1814, the English fleet were discovered out in the Bay. A little after sunrise the battery near the mouth of the harbor was summoned to surrender. The commander, Lieut. Lewis, had with him only about twenty men and four guns of twenty-four pounds caliber. He refused to obey the summons, and fired upon the vessel that brought the demand. The English finding it impracticable to land in the face of these guns, went round the bluff to the back cove, and landed on the beach, and then marched up the hill and took possession of the old fort. Lieut. Lewis finding his position untenable,

spiked his guns in the battery, and with his men crossed over the Bagaduce river to Brooksville, and then a couple of miles above, recrossed to North Castine and proceeded up towards Bucksport. The British forces consisted of two thousand or more men, and were under the command of Sir John Sherbrooke, who, after remaining a few weeks, returned to Halifax, leaving in command Maj. Gen. Gerard Gosselin. The old Fort George was put in repair, and the part unfinished in the Revolution, was built. An abatis was placed around the ramparts, consisting of cedar posts projecting some eight or ten feet over the ditch. Barracks were erected, and a number of small batteries were thrown up. The old ditch across the isthmus was enlarged and deepened, making the place a complete island. The public buildings, including the Court House and Church, were taken possession of, and used as barracks for the soldiers. A flag with a message was sent to Belfast, twelve miles distant, on the opposite side of the Bay, saying if the inhabitants made no resistance they would not be molested. It was followed soon after by Gen. Gosselin, with six hundred troops and two armed vessels, and formal possession was taken of the town. After revelling upon what rarities they could find, the whole party in a few days returned to Castine. Capt. Barrie, with five hundred infantry, riflemen, or sharpshooters, with some light artillery under the command of Col. Henry John, proceeded in a short time up the river to near the town of Hampden, about a dozen miles below Bangor. Their object was to seize the United States Sloop of War, Adams, of twenty-four guns, which was there undergoing repairs. Capt. Charles Morris, of the Sloop, hearing of the approach of the enemy, took the cannon from the Sloop, and mounted two batteries on the banks of the river. When the English appeared, our militia fired a few rounds and then fled. Capt. Morris opened a raking fire, upon the enemy, but when the militia retreated he spiked his guns and set fire to the Sloop, and went to Ban-

gor, and thence westward. Capt. Barrie, at once took possession of Hampden, and "a scene of abuse, pillage and destruction" followed. Some sixty or seventy of the chief citizens were arrested and put under hatches during the night, where they almost suffocated for want of fresh air. Most of them were released the next day, but houses and stores were rifled, cattle were killed, and a bond exacted from the town in the sum of \$12,000, to deliver certain goods, &c., at Castine in October. A threat was made to burn the town, and put the inhabitants to the sword. The British also went up to Bangor and did a large amount of mischief.

Proclamations were issued on the first and fifth of Sept., by Lieut. Gen. Sherbrooke and Admiral Griffith, assuring the people of Castine, that if they remained quiet at their homes and conveyed no intelligence to the Americans elsewhere, they would be protected. Gen. Gosselin on the 31st of October, issued a Proclamation, calling on the male population over sixteen years of age, to take the oath of allegiance or of neutrality.\* All intercourse between the

\*The following is the text of the Proclamation copied from the original.

"By Major General Gerard Gosselin Commanding His Britannick Majesty's Forces between the River Penobscot and the former Boundary of New Brunswick &c. &c. &c.

To all whom these presents shall come;—

Greeting.

Whereas His Britannick Majesty's forces have taken possession of all the Territory lying on the Eastern side of the Penobscot River, and all the Country lying between the same River and the Boundary line of the Province of New Brunswick, including Long Island and the other Islands near and Contiguous to the shores thereof.

And Whereas it has been deemed expedient to require from the male Inhabitants above Sixteen Years of Age residing within the said District to take the Oath of Allegiance to His said Majesty, or an Oath that they will peaceably and quietly demean and conduct themselves while Inhabiting and residing Within the Territory lying on the Eastern side of the River Penobscot or any part thereof, and they will not carry Arms, harbour British Deserters, nor carry intelligence to the King's Enemies or in any respect Act in a hostile manner to His Britannick Majesty or any of His Subjects during the present War between Great Britain and the United States of America.

Know Ye therefore that I have constituted Deputed and by these presents

east and west side of the river and Bay was stopped. During the winter a theatre was improvised by the British soldiers and performances were frequently held, that were attended by the royal officers, who were generally men of respectability and of pleasing address. Gen. Gosselin is reported to have been a man of good qualities and of a kind heart. But Capt. Barrie was an ignorant, low bred and brutal wretch, if his conduct at Hampden was any criterion of his character. The news of peace reached the country February 11th., 1815, and the army of occupation evacuated Castine on the 25th. of the following April. While under military rule the inhabitants had suffered innumerable trials, but when they regained their freedom they rejoiced almost with joy unspeakable. The United States government immediately took possession of the fort, and a garrison was kept there for a considerable time. The old fort is now in a very good state of preservation, the earth-works being nearly twenty feet high. It is owned by a public spirited citizen of the town who vigilantly guards it from harm. It is a singular circumstance that on the town records there is not the slightest allusion to the British occupancy of the place.

During the late war of the Rebellion, a small fort was erected near the entrance to the harbor, in close proximity

Do constitute Depute and Appoint the Selectmen of the Town of Castine Commissioners to administer the Oaths of Allegiance or the Oath of Neutrality herein before mentioned to all such Male Persons Inhabiting within the Said District above the age of sixteen Years as aforesaid : and the same Commissioners are hereby empowered and required to keep regular Rolls or Records of all the names of such persons as shall take either of the said Oaths aforesaid to which Rolls the persons taking the said Oaths are to be required to subscribe their names Giving and hereby Granting to the said Commissioners full power and Authority to perform the matters and things herein before mentioned satisfying and Confirming all and whatsoever the said Commissioners shall lawfully do by virtue hereof

Given under my Hand & Seal at Arms at Castine this 31st. day of October, in the 54 year of His Majesty's Reign Anno Domini 1814.

GERARD GOSSELIN,  
M. General, Comt.



to the location of the battery commanded by Lieut. Lewis in 1814. It was occupied by a small detachment of soldiers, but no real enemy appeared to disturb the quietude of the place, though one night some fun-loving young men of the town made a pretended attack upon the fort, and a general alarm prevailed for a short time, but no great amount of blood was shed.

While this fort was in process of construction, in 1863, one of the workmen dug up a copper plate, bearing a Latin inscription, in abbreviated words, which have been translated as follows, viz:—"1648, Jan. 8. I, *Friar Leo of Paris, Capuchin Missionary, laid this foundation in honor of our Lady of Holy Hope.*" It was evidently placed in the foundation of a Catholic chapel, erected at that date, but it was found nearly half a mile from the old French Fort, and there is some doubt whether the chapel was built on the spot where the plate was found; and yet there is a possibility that it might have been.

A few more words of a historical character and we will close.

Late in November, 1840, Capt. Stephen Grindle, of Penobscot, a few miles easterly of Castine, near the head of what is called the southern Bay, while hauling wood, found near the close of the afternoon, a few silver coins thrown up by the cart wheels. He made search and found some twenty more of the same sort. But night coming on he was obliged to leave, intending to return in the morning and examine the ground thoroughly. A heavy snow storm, however, came on during the night, and the ground froze up for the winter. He kept the secret faithfully, and when the Spring opened he returned to the spot and dug up a large amount of old silver coin, of various shapes and sizes. In all there were nearly two thousand pieces, of three or four hundred dollars value. French money largely predominated. There were also some Portuguese coins, and some twenty or more of the Massachusetts pine tree shillings

and sixpences, of the date of 1652. One of English coinage was supposed to be the oldest of all, and was issued during the reign of James the First. One or more of these coins was found upon a large rock, near where the rest were discovered, and doubtless all were left upon the rock in a bag, and by some means got scattered around it. How the money came there is a great mystery. Some suppose that it was left accidentally by old Baron Castin, when he retreated into the wilderness on the approach of Gov. Andross, of which we have given some account. Others have a different theory. But of course all is mere conjecture. Specimens of nearly all these coins have been preserved, and some of them are now in the possession of one or two residents of Castine. Near the old French Fort, about twenty-five years ago, a gold coin of the date of 1642 was found. It was a demi Louis d'or, but very little worn, and worth a little more than two dollars, though we think the present owner paid about ten for it. Many cannon balls have been dug up in the town, as well as many Indian implements, and other curious and interesting relics of the various warlike engagements that have taken place there.

---

Remarks upon the subject of the paper were made by Messrs. Crane, Clark, Hosmer, Davidson and Estey.

The meeting was then adjourned.

**199th Meeting.**

Tuesday evening, March 5th.

Present: Messrs. Abbot, Barrows, Blake, Crane, Davidson, Dickinson, Estey, Garver, Harrington, Hosmer, Hubbard, C. R. Johnson, Lynch, Meriam, G. Maynard, M. A. Maynard, O'Flynn, Peabody, Peck, F. P. Rice, Rockwood, J. A. Smith, Stedman, Tucker, members; and three visitors.—27.

The Librarian reported 181 additions to the Library and Museum.

Col. George Washington Williams was admitted as an active member of the Society.

The President read a communication from the New England Historic-Genealogical Society in relation to the printing of town and other records. After some discussion, on motion of Mr. Johnson, Messrs. Crane, O'Flynn and F. P. Rice were appointed a Committee to petition the City Government for an appropriation of money to aid the Society in the publication of the Worcester Town Records from 1784 to 1848.

The following paper was read:

## THE BURNING OF THE URSULINE CONVENT.

BY EPHRAIM TUCKER.

On one of the conspicuous eminences which formerly belonged to the territory of Charlestown, but now forming a part of the beautiful town of East Somerville, stood the world-renowned Ursuline Convent, which was destroyed by a lawless mob, on the night of the 11th of August, 1834. The ruins, forming an unsightly mass of bricks and rubbish, but somewhat mellowed by the heavy overgrowth of grass and weeds, may still be seen after the lapse of more than fifty years by the traveller on some of the railroads leading north from Boston.

It took its name from St. Ursula, who suffered martyrdom about the fourth or fifth century, and whose votaries were females who took the vow of celibacy upon them as one part of their religion.

The particular spot upon which the Institution was located was called Mount Benedict, and from the fact that that name was held by a dozen persons, more or less, who at sundry times occupied the Pontifical chair, it was probably intended as a reminder that the Pope was supreme over secular as well as ecclesiastical institutions.

The Convent was founded in 1820, by Doctors Matignon and Cheverus, two noted celebrities of the Romish Church at that time living in Boston, but it was not formally opened for scholars until the year 1826. At the time of its destruction therefore, it had been in operation about eight years.

The main portion of the building was of brick and was eighty feet long and four stories high. A farm house and cottage were also connected with the Institution. It was intended for the children of rich and well-to-do men in and around Boston, and it was stated that they preferred Protestant to Catholic children. We are left to form our own opinions as to the reasons why they were so preferred. Probably it was a desire to bring back the children of heretic parents to the bosom of the mother Church and thus undo some of the mischief that Luther had committed three hundred years before. Considered as a missionary enterprise however, their efforts do not seem to have been fully appreciated by the people of Boston. It was an immense building for those times, with ample grounds tastefully laid out, with walks and terraces ornamented with shrubbery and having a background of trees which gave it a beautiful and commanding appearance. The building was furnished in the best style for the accommodation of those who might avail themselves of the privileges there afforded. No such elegant and imposing structure had ever before been erected in New England for the education of girls. It had grown to be a very popular place for the children of the wealthier classes, for whose patronage special efforts had been put forth, and had become so noted as a Seminary of education that pupils came from outside New England and even from distant states to avail themselves of its privileges, some of whom were Protestants who had been brought up in the most stern and puritanic style. In addition to the branches usually taught in young ladies' schools, great attention was paid to Music and Drawing, Fancy Needle-work, and Religion, which latter was of course synonymous with Popery. A number of Irish nuns who had been educated in French Convents, and who of course were the most devoted Romanists, were imported to act as instructors in the school. These nuns were under a chief or Superior whose name was Mary Anna Ur-

sula Edmund St. George Moffatt. Besides these she claimed the titles of Mrs. President, Ma-Mere and Lady Superior. If a multiplicity of names and titles is an indication of dignity, then she must have been the most dignified woman in that part of the country. It must be borne in mind however, that on certain occasions it is customary for the votaries of the Romish Church to assume a name different from that which they previously bore in the world, and by this latter name they are afterward called by their associates. Hence it seems that their names accumulated according to their degrees of advancement. In her testimony before a Court of Justice, she said that the vows of her particular order, were "Poverty, Chastity and Obedience,—to separate themselves from the world and to follow the instructions of the Superior."

It may excite surprise in the minds of many, that an Institution carried on under the laws of Massachusetts should be permitted to be destroyed with impunity by a mob, almost within hailing distance of Boston, whose inhabitants had prided themselves as being the most law-loving and law-abiding people in the whole country, and which is known far and wide as being the best governed city in America.

The question naturally arises why it was that not a voice or a finger was raised to prevent the perpetration of such a crime. There certainly must have been some deep and abiding conviction in the minds of the people, of real or supposed grievous wrong existing in the government of the Institution which so powerfully worked on the public mind as to permit such an atrocity to take place in their very midst. What those supposed grievous wrongs or causes were will be proper for us briefly to consider.

Perhaps the question may also arise why Protestant people should send their children to a Catholic school while there were plenty of Protestant schools in their immediate neighborhood. It was stated that many of those who did

so were Unitarians. But why should Unitarians prefer that school to any other? This question is more easily asked than answered as the answer must be based on evidence which is wholly circumstantial. Those people whose memory extends back towards the fore part of this century will recall the fierce dissensions which arose in our own church about that time. As the common people became more liberally educated they learned to think for themselves, and to interpret the scriptures according to their own ideas of right which had hitherto been considered the proper office of the clergy, who had been *set apart* according to the old Puritan idea, for that purpose. The consequence was that a great many people adopted sentiments which were not exactly in accordance with the Westminster Assembly's Catechism. They thought that the people had hitherto laid too much stress on the doctrine of the Trinity; that they were altogether too nervous on Original Sin, as well as many other subjects. The dissenters said they believed in one God, but not in three; hence they were classed as Unitarians and stigmatized as persons who had departed from the true faith. Their orthodox friends thought they were going straight to perdition and they did not hesitate to warn them of their danger.

It would require a large volume to give a history of this bitter contest, the consequences of which have not entirely disappeared even to the present day. As some of the Yankees who sent their children to the Convent were Unitarians, and as the native schools were largely under the control of the Orthodox, in which the hated catechism was sometimes taught, it would not be very unreasonable to suppose they were willing to send their children even to a Convent rather than subject them to those influences which they had just discarded.

It is well known that the Romish Church claims the right to exercise a supervision over everything which affects the welfare of the community, not only in religious, but in

social, moral and political affairs as well ; and hence it has a great horror of secret societies ; and the priests have in various ways expressed their disapprobation of them, in terms not to be misunderstood. We have had an illustration of that fact here in Worcester County, in the case of a priest\* who destroyed the flowers which decorated the graves of soldiers, simply because they were placed there by the Grand Army. Yet they do not hesitate to make use of secrecy as an element of strength when the occasion requires it.

Even those people whose daughters were being educated at the Ursuline Convent knew but little of what transpired inside. Nobody was permitted to go in at the front entrance but the Lady Superior and the Bishop and Priests. Others who came there on business were ushered in at a side door and waited upon in the parlor ; and those who had friends there met them in the parlor if they were allowed to see them at all. Only one day in the year were parents and guardians permitted to go beyond, when they were allowed admission to the school rooms. That day was called Coronation day. An iron grating separated the guests' division of the apartment from that appropriated to the nuns whose business it was to wait on visitors. The details of the establishment were not divulged, and there was an air of secrecy and exclusiveness as foreign to New England ideas of what such a school should be, as if it had been imported from the moon. A school conducted upon these principles could not fail to give rise to unfavorable rumors which the managers of the school took no pains to correct, and which had a powerful influence in preparing the public mind for the extraordinary occurrence which followed.

A young lady of a religious turn of mind, Miss Rebecca Thyrza Reed by name, thought there must be something about a life in the Convent which was very captivating, and had entered the Institution a year or two before this

\*Fr. Cuddihy, of Milford.



occurrence, with the intention of becoming a nun. But after staying with them about six months, she became convinced that she did not like their style quite as well as she had supposed she should, eluded the vigilance of those whose special business it was to watch over her, and escaped. At this time she had in preparation a book called "Six months in a Convent," in which she commented very freely of the conduct of its managers and the discipline to which she had been subjected, in a manner not very complimentary. Although this book had not at that time been published, the matter it contained seems to have been well understood in Charlestown and vicinity. As an illustration of what she had experienced, she stated that the vow of Poverty which the Superior wished to inculcate was fully carried out by taking the loose change which the girls might have on entering, and which in her case amounted to fifteen dollars, with the remark that, as they had renounced the world they had no further use for it, and that it would prove a hindrance rather than a benefit.

When they were seeking damages from the State, and when the Lady Superior was on the witness stand, after the burning, she testified that she had more than One Thousand Dollars laid by in her private drawer, which she had not counted for a year. A striking illustration of the straits to which her poverty had reduced her.

How well the vow of Chastity was kept we have no means of knowing. The lady above referred to says that her Priest never said anything improper to her but once, but she refused to tell what he said. The Bishop and Priests seemed to have had free access to the nunnery at all times, but it was claimed that they were on legitimate business connected with the school.

The Superior seems to have considered it one part of her duty to enforce obedience to those under her immediate charge as much as it was for her to obey her superiors. Strict and implicit obedience was enjoined upon all per-

sons under her, and for the slightest infraction of which, they were compelled to perform some disagreeable service by way of Penance or punishment, such as kissing the floor or making the sign of the cross on the floor with the tongue, or some other equally absurd performance. This was probably designed to teach them the important lesson of humility. These things and more having been reported to some extent by the lady in question, undoubtedly had an unfavorable effect in prejudicing the people against the Convent.

Another circumstance happened about this time which served to stir up the public mind, which was already excited to the highest pitch, and to hasten the crisis which was destined to wipe out of existence the castle on Mt. Benedict.

The version given by the Catholics themselves was as follows:—Sister Mary John, or the Mother Assistant, as she was called, was next in rank to the Lady Superior and in case her office became vacant was ordinarily her successor. Her original name before she became a nun was Elizabeth Harrison, but she was never known by that name afterwards among her associates. She was the principal teacher of music in the Convent and had an unusual number of pupils to prepare for their annual exercises on Coronation day. She had given fourteen music lessons per day of at least forty-five minutes each, for a long time, and as a consequence had been fearfully overworked. She was seized with a fearful head-ache which prostrated her, and in the end terminated in brain fever and delirium. Although she was tenderly watched over and guarded, as her friends claimed, she eluded the vigilance of her nurses and made her escape in the day-time in her night dress, and fled to a farm house in the neighborhood, owned by Mr. Edward Cutter, who was a Yankee and a Protestant and a good neighbor, for he let the Catholics alone severely. This seemed to please them as they did not appear to like intru-

sion from outsiders. One account claims that she wandered off into Cambridge, a distance of four miles before arriving at the house of Mr. Cutter. In her delirium she intruded upon him when he and his family were at dinner. Her wildness of manner at once convinced him that she was crazy, and he immediately informed the Superior of the Convent where she might be found, who forthwith sent her carriage to get possession of her runaway patient.

Considerable force being necessary, and her screams being loud, the resistance she offered attracted the attention of the passers-by, who supposed she was a runaway nun who had been confined in the cellar, and who was being re-captured as she was trying to escape. The indignation which was produced by this story, which was not fully understood by the public and never satisfactorily explained, it was claimed was one of the causes which hastened the burning of the Convent.

Another circumstance ought to be mentioned in this connection. It should be borne in mind that Dr. Lyman Beecher during the winter previous had delivered in Boston, a course of spirited lectures on "The Devil and the Pope," in which he took occasion to free his mind in plain terms, concerning the dangers to be apprehended from too great latitude being given to those two individuals. It is not to be supposed that he advocated anything like violence in his methods of dealing with these two gigantic evils, yet the tendency of his discourses was in no way conciliatory to those who had already imbibed a dislike to Catholic institutions. It would be difficult at this time to say which fared the worst by his denunciations, the Devil or the Pope.

The committee appointed by the citizens of Boston, next day, said that no warning was given of the intended assault. If by this they meant that the Lady Superior was entirely ignorant of what was transpiring, it does not appear to be quite true. There is no doubt that she and her associates had all the notice that could be expected under the circum-

stances. In her testimony after the burning she said she was told on the Thursday preceding, that the Convent would be pulled down on Monday. More than this, the following anonymous notice was addressed to the Selectmen of Charlestown, namely :

Gentlemen :—It is currently reported that a mysterious affair has lately happened at the Nunnery in Charlestown! Now it is your duty, Gentlemen, to have this affair investigated immediately. If not the Truckmen of Boston will demolish the Nunnery on Thursday night.

The Boston Truckmen were a well organized body of men at that time and had clubs formed which held meetings in various parts of the city, for the consideration of matters pertaining to the welfare of their craft. At these meetings other subjects were often discussed and it is quite probable that the Convent received its full share of their attention. But it does not follow that the Convent was burnt by the Truckmen or that they were the principle offenders. It is more likely that these notices were so worded in order to turn the attention of the public from the real offenders.

Another sensational notice appeared about this time which, like the former, was addressed

#### TO THE SELECT-MEN OF CHARLESTOWN.

Gentlemen :—Unless there is a legal investigation of the Nunnery affair before Thursday night, Aug. 14th it will be demolished by the Truckmen of Boston. Take notice and govern yourselves accordingly.

Still another, which was not directed to the Selectmen :

#### GO AHEAD.

TO ARMS!! TO ARMS!!! YE BRAVE AND FREE.

The avenging sword unshield!! Leave not one stone upon another of that cursed Nunnery that prostitutes female virtue and Liberty under the garb of Holy Religion.

When Bonaparte opened the Nunneries of Europe, he found cords of infant skulls!!!!; ; ;

After the fire, at the trial, these notices were read in Court by the Attorney General.

Two or three days before the burning, the Lady Superior received formal notice from the Select-men of Charlestown that they believed that she, the young ladies under her charge and the building they occupied, were in danger, and were waited upon by a committee of their number to consult with her on the best means of providing for their defence and safety, and ask permission to examine the vaults of the building, in the cellar, so as to be able to contradict the report which was generally believed, that there were cells under the Convent used for the punishment of such as had fallen under the displeasure of the Superior. The Superior failed to appreciate the kind motives and intentions of these worthy guardians of the town, and being accustomed to rule over the affairs of the Convent with absolute authority, and possessed of a domineering disposition, she utterly refused to allow them to examine her cellars. She was furiously indignant that any one should question the propriety of anything transacted in the Institution, or believe for a moment the abominable stories that were in circulation, and when they were admitted to her presence she overwhelmed them with a torrent of invectives and abuse. She appeared to cast the blame on them for the detestible stories that were in circulation, and if she had had the power, would most likely have kicked them off the premises.

The Mother Assistant however, Sister Mary John as she was called, was disposed to receive the Select-men in a different spirit. She asked permission of the Superior to give them an account of her recent illness, and relieve them of any false impressions they might have in her case. She also conducted them through the entire building, from cellar to cupola, and they examined minutely every chest and trunk and other receptacle, as the Superior said, even to the children's paint-boxes.

When they left they promised to publish a card in the papers explaining the circumstances of the escaped nun.

They did so, but at the same time gave such a description of their reception by the Superior, that it did not allay the violent feelings which existed against the Institution. She had received calls from other gentlemen on the same errand but she met them with such violent language and preserved such an arrogant bearing that she disgusted both friends and foes. Her enemies seemed to be of her own creation and the direct result of her absolute and domineering rule on Mt. Benedict. During the excitement of that memorable day previous to the burning, she consoled some of the more timid sisters, by telling them that there were Catholic Irishmen enough in Boston to defend them in case they were attacked. She ridiculed the Charlestown Select-men, called them various epithets, such as vulgarians, plebians, shop-keepers, &c., and gloried in her warm and haughty reception of them and her refusal to meet their wishes. During one of her animated discussions, the portress came to her and after going through with a form of ceremonies, such as was required of all the sisters when they addressed that dignitary, with trembling voice informed her that another gentleman from Charlestown was in the parlor and wished to see her on urgent business. She instantly fired up and went into a rage, and for this exercise of her official duty, abused the portress with a torrent of denunciation and violent language. "Did I not order you not to admit another messenger from Charlestown?" said she; and ordered her to go back and shut the door in the man's face, if nothing else would make him leave. She made no answer, for the Superior never allowed her to answer back, but returned reluctantly to obey her commands.

She soon re-appeared moving forward with much timidity, said in subdued tones, "the man refuses to go; he says this Convent is really in great danger, and even this very night may be attacked. He says the Select-men have sent him to get your permission to go into the cellars and examine

them thoroughly, so that an affidavit can be made out for the evening papers." "Stop whimpering, you fool," she cried, in her haughty and over bearing way. "I won't allow my premises to be searched; I'm not afraid of anybody. The Bishop is my adviser when I need one. The Select-men of Charlestown are old women and no doubt they are afraid. It is their duty to protect us against all invaders, no matter what happens, and without conditions, and you may just send the man back to tell them so."

Not so with the Mother Assistant. Sister Mary John was more friendly disposed toward that official. She hurried up to the Superior, weeping and in a trembling voice, implored her not to send this man away, who came in a friendly spirit. She thought it best to have one friend in a community of enemies, and begged to be allowed to accompany him to the cellar and show him every part that he wished to see.

The Superior made violent opposition to this request, but at length reluctantly yielded. She hurried away in an eager nervous manner to assist him in obtaining the desired information, but before reaching the cellar the Superior changed her mind. Hastily following the Mother Assistant, she overtook her with her companion at the cellar door, revoked the decision she had just given her, and positively forbade her to go a step farther. She snatched the light from the hand of the Mother Assistant, thrust it into his hand, flung open the cellar door and pointed down the stairs with a violent gesture: "There sir," she cried, "if you want to play the spy in my house you shall do it alone. I won't allow any of the sisters to enter the cellar on your account. Go down sir, with your lantern and look about at your leisure. There is no man here to prevent you." The dignified committee of one from Charlestown hesitated. Not caring to enter the cellar alone on such a permit as that, he suddenly stepped back, and putting down his lantern, hurried from the house and off the premises without

suggesting any further investigations, wiping the perspiration from his face as he marched down the avenue leading to the public highway.

But this was not all. A lady who was one of the pupils at the time and who lived in Dorchester, rode from her home on the morning of that memorable Monday with her father. On their way they were met by a friendly neighbor, who warned them that there was mischief intended for the Nunnery by some excited persons in and around Boston, and strongly advised him not to carry his daughter there at that time. But this and all previous warnings were alike unheeded. Enough had already transpired to thoroughly alarm the inmates of the Convent. No school was in session on that day. "From early morn till dewy eve," the nervous and excited inmates stood around in squads discussing the situation and wondering what was to befall the Convent. Whether they knew it or not, the school had been called together for the last time; the last warning had been given and the critical moment was fast approaching. Henceforth the Institution was to be known only in history. At the time of retiring on that eventful night, several of the girls kept their clothes on so as to be prepared for any emergency that might arise. Being required to retire early, one of the pupils afterward stated that owing to the excitement experienced during the day she could not sleep, and arose and went to the window to obtain fresh air. To increase the excitement it may be stated that several suspicious persons had been seen in the vicinity of the Convent that afternoon, and on being asked why they were there, gave impertinent or evasive answers. The young lady in question states that after waiting for a considerable time at the window, she heard a tremendous yell, as of the sound of many voices in the direction of Charlestown. From the unusual and peculiar sound, she at once concluded it to be the mob, as it afterward proved to be, or at least that portion of it that came from that direction. It was afterward stat-



ed that they gave one cheer or yell as they passed over Charlestown bridge, and afterward observed the most profound silence until they reached the Convent.

On their arrival, of course their presence produced the utmost consternation among the inmates, which was scarcely exceeded by the confusion and uproar without, but of a very different character. There was no man in the house to take the lead in this trying crisis, and of course the whole task of quieting these young and inexperienced girls devolved entirely on the Superior, who by the way, was one of the strong-minded sort and not easily frightened. The mob did not at once proceed to acts of violence but made a great uproar, calling loudly for the Superior to come forward and produce the young ladies whom they supposed were confined in the dungeons in the cellar. She had the courage of a man and would have gone out immediately and confronted the mob had she not been kept back by the nuns who strongly objected to her placing herself in unnecessary danger. After a long time however, she broke away from them and made her appearance at the head of the flight of steps that led up to the main entrance of the Convent. The mob saluted her with a storm of threats and denunciations which she bore without flinching. Accustomed as she was to command, she looked upon the mob with the most supreme contempt, and seemed to think that her commands would be obeyed as readily as if she had issued them to her novices of the Convent. She intimated to the crowd her desire to speak. The noise was suddenly hushed to silence, intimating their willingness to hear what she had to say. Had she possessed an adequate knowledge of human nature, and addressed them as adroitly as some women would have done, it is possible that she might have prevailed on them to forbear, and perhaps saved the building from destruction. But she addressed them in language as violent as their own. She told them that the Selectmen had been there but a short time before and could give

them all the information they wanted, to which they replied that one of them was present and had opened the gate for them. This and the remainder of her speech was delivered in a violent and haughty manner, not well calculated to quell the excitement of the mob. Not all of what she said can be given at present. Had our present able and efficient reporters been there to take notes, it is quite probable that the newspapers of that day would have given it in full, but unfortunately they were not there on that occasion, and as a consequence her speech has not been handed down to our times. One sentence however, which rung out on the midnight air more prominent than the rest is given by one who was there, as follows :—"Disperse immediately, for if you don't, the Bishop has twenty thousand Irishmen at his command in Boston, and they will whip you all into the sea." Had there been any wavering in the minds of the mob as to the destruction of the building, one would suppose that such language to an audience like the one before her would have sealed the fate of the Institution. Such was the effect on the mob that two shots were fired, but no one was injured. Alarmed by the boisterous demonstrations of the rioters without, the nuns within who entertained considerable veneration for their Superior, seized her and drew her back into the building and closed and bolted the door. Even then the rioters did not proceed at once with their work of destruction, as would naturally be expected after such a harangue as she had given them, but waited a long time before they made any attempt to enter the building, and at one time seemed to leave the premises as though they had given up the project altogether.

They soon returned however, and this time it was apparent that they meant business, for they smashed in the windows with their missiles, broke in the door and entered the building with their flaming torches and proceeded at once to the accomplishment of their mission. The Lady Superior seeing that all doubt as to their purposes was at an

end, withdrew with her company of frightened companions through the back door of the building into the garden as the only means of escape from the fury of the mob. The garden was enclosed by a fence made of boards some ten feet high, which effectually shut them in and made their further escape impossible.

In the back part of the garden was the tomb connected with the establishment, around which they gathered, it being so situated as to afford a good view of the depredations of the rioters. Their first manœuvre was to go through every room to satisfy themselves that there was no one left to perish in the building. The Superior afterward said that they rifled every drawer and every trunk or other piece of furniture ordinarily used as a receptacle to deposit valuables, and carried off all that they could conveniently remove. This being done they broke up the furniture, tore down the curtains and pictures and threw them into the middle of the rooms and simultaneously set them on fire in many different places throughout the building. During all this confusion the Superior with her company of girls, trembling with fear and apprehension, were as effectually imprisoned as if they had been surrounded with a wall of stone, as they had no implement with which to make an opening through the fence. In this exigency they were compelled to remain silent and passive witnesses to the work of destruction that was going on. In the midst of their trepidation, and while they were revolving in their minds the consequences that would befall them in case they should fall into the hands of the rioters, they were suddenly alarmed by the sound of voices on the outer side of the fence. Apprehensive that the rioters were about to attack them in the rear they issued the cry, "who comes there?" which was answered from the other side, "Friends come to rescue you." On further questioning the outsiders it was found that Mr. Edward Cutter, their nearest neighbor, with others had come to conduct them to a place of

safety. An opening was soon made in the fence sufficiently large for them to pass through, they were conducted to the house of Mr. Cutter, but as it was not considered prudent for them to remain there, they were again hurried away through ploughed fields and over stone walls and fences to a more favored location, where they would be more secure from the rioters. After travelling a long distance for those unused to walking, and seeking admittance at several places inhabited by acquaintances of Mr. Cutter, without success, they were finally taken in and cared for by Mr. Joseph Adams, at a place called Winter Hill.

The rioters were too much engaged in their work of destruction to take much notice of the Superior and her companions. They ranged themselves around the front of the building, and leisurely waited for the flames to complete what they had so thoroughly begun.

A fire engine appeared on the scene but was not allowed to do anything to extinguish the flames, and in the short space of two hours the destruction of the noble edifice upon which the Catholics had lavished so much treasure, and from which they had hoped so much, was rendered complete.

The whole number of persons belonging to the Convent who were thus ruthlessly driven from their homes in the night time was fifty-four pupils and ten sisters. Those having friends living in the vicinity of Charlestown took the opportunity at break of day to repair to their several homes, in some instances being the first to carry the news to their astonished parents, of the extraordinary occurrence that had taken place at the Convent.

It must be born in mind that the facilities at that time for the transmission of news, were not what they are at present. The "Fifty years of progress," which was destined to revolutionize the whole fabric of society, social, moral and political, had scarcely dawned, and the people were content to rely upon more primitive methods than

those existing at the present day. Should such a thing happen at this time it would probably be known from San Francisco to Rome by the time the rioters were fairly seated at their breakfast tables. As it became known to the public, it of course produced the most intense excitement among all classes.

At a public meeting of the citizens of Boston, held in Faneuil Hall on the next day, the following resolutions were unanimously adopted:—

*Resolved:* That in the opinion of the citizens of Boston, the late attack on the Ursuline Convent at Charlestown, occupied only by defenseless females was a base and cowardly act, for which the perpetrators deserved the contempt and detestation of the community.

*Resolved:* That the destruction of property and danger of life caused thereby, calls loudly on all good citizens to express individually and collectively, the abhorrence they feel at this high-handed violation of the laws.

*Resolved:* That we, Protestant citizens of Boston, do pledge ourselves collectively and individually, to unite with our Catholic brethren in protecting their persons, their property and their civil and religious rights.

*Resolved:* That the Mayor and Aldermen be requested to take all measures consistent with law to carry the foregoing resolutions into effect, and as citizens, we tender our personal services to support the laws under the direction of the city authorities.

*Resolved:* That the Mayor be requested to nominate a committee from the citizens at large, to investigate the proceedings of the last night, and to adopt every suitable mode of bringing the authors and abettors of this outrage to justice.

On motion of Mr. George Bond, the committee are requested to consider the expediency of providing funds to repair the damage done to the Convent.

On motion of John C. Park, it was

*Resolved:* That the Mayor be authorized and requested to offer a very liberal reward to any individual, who, in case of further excesses, will arrest and bring to punishment a leader in such outrages.

THEODORE LYMAN, JR., Chairman.

ZEBIDEE COOK, Sec.

NAMES OF THE COMMITTEE :

Charles P. Curtis,	William Sturgis,
Henry Lee,	Benj. Rich,
John Cotton,	William Hales,
Horace Mann,	Joseph Eveleth,
Richard S. Fay,	Henry Gassett.
John D. Williams,	James Clark,
Cyrus Allen,	Charles H. Parker,
John Henshaw,	R. C. Winthrop,
Francis J. Oliver,	John L. Dimmock,
Mark Healey,	J. L. English,
L. Stanwood,	Nathan Appleton,
Thomas Motley,	William Appleton,
Charles G. Greene,	David Child,
Isaac Harris,	Samuel K. Williams,
Daniel D. Brodhead,	Theophilus Parsons,
Henry F. Baker,	Edward Blake.
Z. Cook, Jr.,	George Darricott,
Henry Farnam,	John Kettell,
	Edward D. Sohier,

Benj. F. Hallett, and H. G. Otis were appointed on the committee but declined.

Spirited addresses were made on this occasion, which probably had the effect to soften the outraged feelings of the Catholics and save the reputation of the city of Boston. But notwithstanding all this display of righteous indignation, a mob occupied the grounds the next night, from eleven o'clock, P. M. until two and one half o'clock the next morning, with no force, civil or military, to oppose them, destroyed the trees and pulled down the fences, with which they made a bonfire. The Charlestown Light Infantry was on duty at the house of Mr. Cutter, (the nearest neighbor to the Convent,) but did not feel authorized to leave their station to protect the grounds.

The Charlestown Phalanx were on duty at the Catholic Church in that town, and a strong guard was placed over Harvard College to prevent the Catholics from retaliating on that Institution, as shrewd guesses had been made that some of the students knew more of the transaction than they would care to tell.

The civil authorities of Charlestown, not to be outdone by their Boston neighbors, on the 13th, issued the following

#### PUBLIC NOTICE.

Whereas, great and serious outrages have been committed in Charlestown, and the peace of the place greatly disturbed by mobs from the city of Boston and other places in the vicinity: Now be it hereby made known, that the civil authorities of the town, aided by the Military, will prevent to the extent of their power, a repetition of these acts.

The Select-men do therefore call upon all good citizens to render them their aid and assistance in support of the laws, and enjoin upon all those who do not volunteer to come under their direction, to keep within their houses during the ensuing night.

All those citizens who are disposed to volunteer their services are requested to meet at the Town Hall, this afternoon at 6 o'clock.

By order of the Select-men.

DAVID DODGE, Town Clerk.

In reading this notice, three things present themselves prominently before the mind:

1st., Two days "*after the horse is stolen,*" the authorities proceed to "lock the stable door."

2nd., They were not going to have the same crime repeated.

3d., The inhabitants were solemnly enjoined to stay in their houses at night.

One of the Boston papers in commenting upon this notice, resented the insinuation that some of the mob were

from Boston, and seemed to feel hurt that that city should be implicated in the crime, and thought that in making that assertion the Select-men had made a statement which they could not prove, which was undoubtedly correct.

The committee of thirty-eight appointed by the citizens of Boston, to investigate the affair, sat every day, both forenoon and afternoon, for more than two weeks, and examined about one hundred and forty persons, which led to the arrest of thirteen individuals, eight of whom were charged with capital crimes. These were in due time brought to trial, but most of them escaped punishment, owing in part probably, to the fierce resistance which the authorities had to encounter at every step.

During the trial an infamous handbill was thrown into court, which commenced as follows :—

“Sons of Freedom ! Can you live in a free country and bear the yoke of Priesthood, veiled in the habit of a profligate court to dictate to you what evidence shall be admitted?”

The Attorney General was styled a Catholic Myrmidon, and Judge Fay a prejudiced Probate Judge, and concluded with a bold threat that the mob would take the law into their own hands if the prisoners were not acquitted. About this time a printed notice was posted on the old Charlestown Bridge, which read as follows :—

“All persons giving information in any shape or testifying in court against any one concerned in the late affair at Charlestown may expect assassination according to the oath which bound the party to each other.”

All these threats only excited the derision of the court, and fell powerless before the moral sense of the people which happily was not wholly given over to anarchy and violence as might be inferred from the tardy and inefficient efforts put forth by authorities. Inflamed as was the public mind the love of our free institutions was too deeply rooted in their hearts to be at once eradicated by the insane threats



of a lawless and irresponsible mob. For from whatever stand-point we view this extraordinary affair we fail to see any extenuating circumstances to commend it to popular favor. Fifty or sixty females who were under the protection of Massachusetts laws, and who so far as we know had committed no crime, being turned out of doors at dead of night to shift for themselves was a proceeding not at all flattering to the civilization of the nineteenth century. It is possible that some of the girls may have been kept in the school or Convent against their will, and it is also possible that crimes may have been committed by those in authority under the guise of religion; but it had not been proved and if it had the laws under which we live are supposed to furnish the proper remedy.

We acknowledge the right of every one to worship God according to the dictates of his own conscience, to the fullest extent, whether Protestant or Catholic, and to persuade men to adopt their views, but in our zeal to carry out our ideas let us not forget that we are living under the laws of our own construction, and to resort to mob violence is to abandon our faith in republican government and destroy the foundation upon which rests the grand political edifice bequeathed to us by our fathers.

Remarks by Messrs. Hosmer, Lynch, Johnson, Tucker, Dickinson and Peck, followed the reading of the paper.

An amendment to the Constitution, to raise the life membership fee from twenty-five to fifty dollars, was discussed by Messrs. Johnson, Stedman, Estey and Rice. On motion of the former the matter was indefinitely postponed by a vote of ten to three, Messrs. Stedman, Garver and Rice voting in the negative.

Mr. M. A. Maynard, in behalf of a friend, presented to the Society a cane that once belonged to the Rev. George Whitefield.

The meeting was then adjourned.

---

### 200th Meeting.

Tuesday evening, April 2d.

Present: Messrs. T. H. Bartlett, Crane, Dickinson, Estey, Gould, Brooks of Princeton, Jillson, G. and M. A. Maynard, Mann, Meriam, F. P. Rice, Rockwood, Sumner, Tucker, C. G. Wood, and eight visitors.—24.

Mr. Rice was appointed Secretary *pro tem.*

The Librarian reported 136 additions during the month.

Mr. Daniel Bartlett gave an interesting biographical sketch of Gen. John Stark, the Hero of Bennington ; and remarks upon the same subject were made by Hon. Clark Jillson, the President, and Mr. Dickinson.

Mr. Tucker read a letter he had received from Mr. J. A. Howland, giving account of a recent visit to the ruins of the Ursuline Convent.

The Librarian read a letter from Dr. Pliny Earle of Northampton, conveying valuable manuscripts to the Society.

The meeting was then adjourned.

---

### 201st Meeting.

Tuesday evening, May 7th.

Present : Messrs. Crane, Davidson, P. A. Davis, Dickinson, Harlow, Harrington, Hosmer, Hubbard, Gould, Jillson, Lee, G. Maynard, Meriam, Perkins, F. P. Rice, Rockwood, Roe, Seagrave, Staples, Stedman, Sumner, Tucker, Wesby and C. G. Wood, members ; Elbridge Boyden, G. E. Arnold, Daniel

Bartlett, Joseph Lovell and C. A. Wall, visitors.—  
29.

F. P. Rice was appointed Secretary *pro tem*.

The Librarian reported 148 additions during the month.

Rev. Calvin Stebbins, Dr. O. F. Harris, and David Manning, Jr., all of Worcester, were admitted as active members of the Society.

Mr. Rice made a verbal report for the Committee in charge of the late Historical Exhibition, and announced the deficit to be about \$175. He stated that means were being taken to raise the amount among the members by subscription.

The subject of the Annual Field-Day was discussed, and on motion of Mr. Roe, a Committee of three, consisting of the mover, George Maynard and E. J. Rockwood, was appointed to gain information in regard to the best place for the Society to visit, and report at the next meeting.

Mr. Elbridge Boyden, the veteran architect of Worcester, was then introduced, and read the following Reminiscences of his life :

## MR. BOYDEN'S REMINISCENCES.

In early life I developed a strong inclination for mechanical pursuits. My father owned a saw-mill, and from the time I was eight years old I was almost constantly employed there, which gave me an opportunity to cultivate my mechanical genius. At the age of ten I constructed a small saw-mill that would saw a board about one inch wide, with a regular water power. When I was fourteen there were few men that could saw more boards in a day, or keep a mill in better repair than I could. At this time I was employed by a neighbor who owned a mill a little below ours, on the same stream, to repair his mill; then he wished me to stay and run it for a few days. I remained with him twenty-six days, for which he paid me twenty-six silver dollars, and said he could well afford it. That was the full price for the best mill-hand. That money gave me more courage than any I ever received before or since.

The next important step of my boyhood life occurred on the day I was fifteen years old. I resolved then that I would not make use of intoxicating liquors unless ordered as medicine to save life. That resolution I have kept to this day. Such a resolve made to-day would not, perhaps, deserve much praise, but then I stood alone among thousands; for liquor at that time was used as commonly as the food we ate.

My school education was limited. I had only three months' schooling in a year, going two miles from home to a large school of one hundred scholars, with only one teacher.

If you wanted to learn then you had to study the rules, for no black-boards were used to show how things were done.

At the age of sixteen I was apprenticed for three years to one of the best workmen in the town of Athol, to learn the carpenter's trade, and I faithfully served out the time. Here I laid the foundation of my future success. The first year I began to study architecture. My master owned two books on this science, published by Asher Benjamin of Boston; he also had a little case of drawing instruments, which he freely allowed me to use. I improved my time so well that soon I could make a better drawing than my master, and this without teaching.

To show how little time we had in those days for study or recreation, I will say that we had to work from sunrise to sunset, excepting brief intermissions to eat our meals. From the 20th of September to the 20th of March, we had to work evenings till nine o'clock. These hours of labor continued till the year I came to Worcester.

Soon after I was out of my apprenticeship I let myself to Jonathan Cutting of Templeton, an old meeting-house builder, to help build a church he had contracted for in the town of Rutland, in the place of one burnt; this was in 1830. From this church I had a fall of twenty-two feet, and hurt my ankle seriously, and it has troubled me more or less ever since; it ended my work on that building. That church was burnt in 1849, and I afterwards made the plans for the one now standing there.

Not long after I had recovered from my fall I bought out my master's shop and business, and continued to carry on building in Athol for about twenty years, in all kinds of work, such as dwellings, school-houses, churches, mills, etc., making my own plans. When in my twenty-third year I was married. My wife was better educated than I was, and had taught in schools in those days. She proved a great help to me, and I have never had reason to regret my early marriage. This event and my total abstinence reso-

lution from both intoxicating liquors and tobacco, I think have contributed more to my success in life than anything else.

I would like to mention one incident that occurred in my early experience. It was, I think in the year 1836, that I contracted to build a small church in the village of Clapville, in the west part of the town of Orange, Franklin County. It was for a small Congregational society, and at that time the temperance cause had gained considerable prominence among those societies. The committee came to me and asked if I thought it would be possible to raise the church without liquor. I answered, Yes, if they so desired; they said it would please them very much if it could be done. They said there would be considerable opposition; that there was a prominent builder there who could influence a large number against it; and they would all do as this man said—perhaps stay until we had raised a part, and then leave if we did not bring on the liquor. I calculated the weight of my ledgements, and asked how many good and true men they could get that were temperance men; they thought from thirty to forty. I said, Very well, be sure you get that number you can depend upon, and then invite Capt. Holden and his friends.

The day was set, and the weather proved to be fine. The men and spectators were all on hand in good season, for the rumor had spread that there was to be some fun. It was said that the church would not be raised at that time unless liquor was brought on; so it called together quite a large number. When the hour arrived I called the attention of the men and stated that they were invited there to help raise the church, and the committee wished it to be done without the use of liquor, but that good refreshments would be provided; and asked them all to come and take their places. About forty responded, but a much larger number remained seated and idle. I asked those who came if they felt equal to the task, and the answer was, Yes.

The first ledgement went up as still and true as any I ever saw, and then I knew the day was ours, for that was the heaviest one we had to raise, and after the second was up, Capt. Holden and his friends left, without even wishing us good luck. The whole was raised in about three hours. Then refreshments were served, leaving plenty of time for the old customary ring of wrestling which took place after a raising. These "rings" in the olden time always began with the small boys, and the one that was thrown brought in another to take his place, until all who participated had been overcome but the last one. A good opportunity was thus given to learn who were the smartest boys. There were no *professionals* in those days. You never hear of a raising in these times. The frames are constructed differently now, so that a few men can raise a large building. No one would think of inviting his neighbors. That church in Orange was the first building of any magnitude that I know of, which was raised without the use of liquor.

During my building career I built myself a house, and like many others, I built too good a one for the amount of my capital. My creditors wanted their money faster than I could earn it, so I concluded to give up everything I had, and be square with the world once more. This was not very encouraging after twenty years of hard labor. I speak of this because it had so much to do with my future course. Had I been able to pay for my house in Athol, I might have been living there to-day, and never have had the opportunity to develop the talent that was in me.

I was thus left "afloat in the forest," without money, but not without friends. They all urged me to stay, and offered me substantial aid. I did not fail; I only lacked money enough to pay my debts. This left me free to go or stay, and my wife urged me to go, saying I was too good a workman for Athol; and she selected Boston as the place, and we concluded to try it. Just at this time I received a letter from one of my old workmen, saying he had let himself to



work on the new addition that was to be built at the Insane Hospital in Worcester. The builder, Mr. Amos Wood, wished him to write to me to know if I would come and work for him, and named the price at eight shillings per day. This was something positive, and we soon decided to go to Worcester, at least for the season.

I arrived in Worcester about the first of April, 1844, and as soon as I could find a tenement, sent for my family, and they came the tenth of May. At this time Worcester had long been famed for good workmen and good buildings. There were then in active business such men as Carter & Toby, Capt. Lewis Bigelow, Walter R. Bigelow, Samuel D. Harding, Mason H. Morse, James S. Woodworth, Maj. Edward Lamb, Tower & Raymond, Freeman Upham, Capt. Zenas Studley, William T. Merrifield, A. Marshall Merrifield, Adolphus Morse, James White, and Henry Earle. None of the above are in business now ; four are living, thirteen are dead.

Among the noted masons were Col. Peter Kendall, Joel Wilder, Joseph Lovell, Ezra Bigelow Lovell, A. Beaman Lovell, Daniel S. Burgess, Alvin T. Burgess, Marshall Mills, and Stephen Harrington. All have now retired, and but two are living.

The year that I came here the mechanics of Worcester called a mass-meeting—I think it was in June—and fixed twelve hours as the time for a day's work, and soon after it was universally adopted. Some time after, in the fall, I think, they met again, and decided to make ten hours a day's work, in conformity with other large towns in New England. That we all thought was a great relief from the old sixteen hours as a day's work.

The firm of Carter & Toby, was the leading one in Worcester for some fifteen years previous to my coming here. Carter was the architect, Toby the builder. They built nearly all the old mansions erected during that period, and mostly in the classic style. Mr. Carter's designs were

principally of the Grecian-Doric. There are but one or two specimens where he used the Grecian-Ionic. Whether that was his taste, or the taste of his clients, I do not know; perhaps it run in the same channel with the stereotype edition of houses at that period.

Among the most noted buildings in Worcester at that time were Butman Block, built by Mason H. Morse; Brinley Hall Block, (Brinley Hall was the popular hall then); and the Central Exchange, built by Adolphus Morse. The Union Church (built by Carter & Toby,) Old South Church, Old Unitarian Church, and the Waldo Mansion, (built by Carter & Toby,) were of the Ionic order. The Central Church, Doric, and the house of Mr. Salisbury on Highland street, of the English style, were both built by Carter & Toby. Capt. Studley built the Butman House on Nobility Hill, in the Grecian-Composite style. The present Gov. Lincoln Mansion, (Doric,) on Elm street, was erected by Carter & Toby, who also built in the same style, the Burnside and Judge Merrick houses. Walter R. Bigelow was the builder of the Deacon Washburn house, (Ionic), on Summer street, and the William Hovey house, (Corinthian), on Front street. The architect of the New Court House, (Corinthian), was Ammi B. Young, and the builders Tower & Raymond. The Asa Waters house in Millbury, is one of the finest examples of the Roman-Composite style that I know of. Asher Benjamin was the architect, and Capt. Lewis Bigelow the builder.

Toby died the year before I came to Worcester, and Carter went to Springfield in 1848, where he died some ten years later. The latter was a practical builder. He built the old Church in the town of Templeton, and it is said that when it was raised he stood erect on the beam of the first ledgement until it reached the perpendicular—a very hazardous thing to do, but it gave him great notoriety.

In the year 1844 a man named Brown opened an office in Worcester as an architect, and remained two or three

years. He drew a few plans, but not being a practical workman, made some mistakes, and did not succeed well enough to stay, although he published a book upon architecture. He was succeeded by Charles Kirby, a young man who had been a student with Brown. He was afterwards of the firm of Kirby & Ball, architects and civil engineers. Their office was in Butman Block, but the partnership did not last long. It so happened that here I first became acquainted with our friend, ex-Mayor Ball, and we came to the conclusion to take a room together in Central Exchange. This was in October, 1847, and we were connected in business about fourteen years. During that time most of the engineering and architects' work in the city and surrounding towns came into our hands, and we made plans for nearly all the well-known builders whose names I have mentioned above.

I have made plans for buildings in Massachusetts, Vermont, New Hampshire, Rhode Island, Connecticut, New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Indiana, Illinois, Kansas, Oregon, and Georgia. I conceived the idea of using burnt clay for ornaments. I interested a potter in the notion, started some potteries, and had some ornaments made which proved a success. I had never heard of such a thing as Terra-cotta. I afterwards learned that this material was used in a building in Boston, which had been there nearly one hundred years. It was made in England. The man who started the manufactory built up a large business; it was afterwards made in New York and Boston, and the manufacture of Terra-cotta is now an important branch of industry. The use of this burnt clay enabled me to make many changes in the style of finish, and a taste was excited for a better class of work.

I will now speak of an undertaking in which I had a somewhat prominent part,—the building of Mechanics Hall. The construction account of the edifice amounted to about \$101,000, and I will give two items in order to show the

difference in the cost of material, labor, and talent, then as compared with the present time. There is hardly one thing that would not cost double now that it did in 1857. The brick was found and laid for \$8,67 per thousand. Now they would cost at least \$15. The architect was to have six hundred dollars ; now, if the building cost double, the architect's fees would be from eight to ten thousand dollars. So when men talk about building another hall in Worcester, they had better look over our construction account first, in order to help them to understand the cost.

I have been asked by my brother architects, how I succeeded in having my designs carried out in Mechanics Hall at the time it was built ; and you will not be surprised at the question when I tell you that there were fifteen members in the committee, and that I had great difficulty in securing the adoption of some of my plans. If I presented a good design it would be criticised and often reduced, until I became quite discouraged. Here it may be proper to quote a few words from J. G. Holland :

“You shall see a man who never drew a line or struck an arc, direct an architect and spoil his work, because, forsooth ! he likes a tasteful house !

“He likes a muffin, but he does not go into his kitchen to instruct his cook—Nay, that were insult.

“He admires fine clothes, but he trusts his tailor. Only in those arts which issue from creative potencies does his conceit engage him.”

I asked Deacon Washburn if he would not like to go to New York and look at a Hall there, called Miller's Assembly Hall. I thought he might get some ideas from the inspection that would be useful. His reply was, “I will go if you will go with me ; and I will pay all expenses if you will give your time.” This proposition was gladly accepted, and the next day we started for New York. We visited the Hall, which pleased the Deacon very much, and after he had expressed his approbation, I said, “This suits

my taste, and I can build as good a Hall in Worcester if I can have a chance, and not be interfered with and dictated in everything I propose, as I have been heretofore."

At the next meeting of the committee the Deacon gave an account of our trip to New York, and some description of the fine hall we had seen. One thing he had learned, he said, that if the committee would have a good hall they must trust the plan with some one man. No architect could do credit to himself if he was constantly interfered with by one or another, and made to modify his ideas to suit the notions of others. If he did not produce a worthy result, then the blame could fall on him alone. Otherwise, if we go on as we have been doing, and do not get a good thing, we shall all be to blame, and no one will be responsible. I hope there will be no more interference with Mr. Boyden's plans. In this opinion the committee acquiesced, and I was left free to carry out my designs, with the result that you have Mechanics Hall as it is.

There were a few things not in accordance with my original designs, the most important of which was the lowering of the side arches that form the niches, two feet. This was done through the obstinacy and stupidity of the boss carpenter, who was determined to force the committee to reduce the height of the Hall at least five feet. He made the changes without consulting either the committee or myself; but the ceiling was not lowered. I wish to mention here that Henry W. Miller was one who came promptly to the rescue, and protested against the change; and I will also say, that Mr. Miller and myself did more than any of the others to bring about the change of location of the Hall from the Exchange street theater site to the present one on Main street.

There was an effort made to change the name of Mechanics Hall to some literary name, such as "Waverley Hall," or one equally high-sounding. A prominent gentleman asked me what I thought of it. I told him I should

not like to be the one to broach the subject to the mechanics of Worcester. This expressed my feeling, which I have no doubt was also that of those who had contributed their means to the erection of the building.

You can see something of what I have accomplished while laboring under the disadvantages of an inadequate school education. I do not pretend to be entirely ignorant of the science of mathematics, and I think I can figure out the cost of construction of any building, from the largest to the smallest, with as few figures and in as short a time as it can be done by any one. I do not know what I should say if I were offered a good scientific education of four years, to give up my practical knowledge and experience as an architect. From my standpoint I think I should hesitate, but I know what I would like to say, that is,—give me both.

All the prominent architects of twenty-five years ago, came from the shop and not from the college. Asher Benjamin in his early life was employed in the town of Northfield, Franklin County, this State. He built several of the old mansions in that town, some of which are now standing. He went to Boston and was prominent there for several years. He published a number of books on architecture, all of which had wide circulation. Gridley J. F. Bryant, Jonathan Preston, Bradley, and Edward Shaw of Boston; Ammi B. Young, who built the Maine and Vermont State Houses, the Custom House in Boston, Court House in Worcester, and public buildings at Washington; Woodcock of Boston; Walters of Washington; Elias Carter of Worcester; Walker & Son, and Tombly & Butler of Providence; and Boynton of Chicago, were all men of this class. The schools and colleges have within the last twenty-five years turned out some architects, and we hope they will be able to raise the standard in the profession. There is nothing that indicates the state of cultivation in society better than architecture. Show me the public buildings and I will judge of the character of the people.

When I came to Worcester there were between seven and eight thousand inhabitants. There were no buildings west of Main street from Walnut street north to Highland street. That region was all farming land. In 1845 the Flagg estate, which lay between Walnut and Bowdoin streets, was purchased by David S. Messinger, and laid out in building lots. He built Harvard street from Sudbury to Bowdoin street. This was the first "boom" in real estate. The first two houses built on Chestnut and Harvard streets were the one that Benjamin Walker lived in, built by Deacon Miles, and the one built by James Green at the corner of Harvard and George streets. My house was the next one, built in 1847. At that time Harvard street extended only 126 feet beyond George street. On the east side, what is now Laurel or Reservoir Hill was covered with a thick forest. Some twenty-five or thirty acres were purchased by Marshall Merrifield for about one hundred dollars an acre. His father told him he had paid too much for it, and that it would ruin him. A few years later, after he had sold off seventy-five thousand dollars' worth, he asked his father what price he ought to put upon the remainder as he had had an offer for it. The old gentleman figured out about sixty thousand dollars, whereupon Marshall remarked, "Then I was not so badly ruined after all."

This reminds me of an opinion of Gov. Lincoln, expressed in my presence after Worcester numbered fifteen or twenty thousand inhabitants. Real estate speculators were opening new streets, and laying out a large number of building lots. He said it seemed to him that they were crazy; there were lots enough already laid out to make a city of fifty thousand inhabitants,—a thing that could never be.

I might say further, that forty years ago, there were no buildings on Main street, south of Pleasant street, except three or four farm houses between there and May street. The vicinity of Chatham street was known as Colton's Nursery.

After some informal discussion, the meeting was adjourned.

---

### 202d Meeting.

Tuesday evening, June 4th.

Present: Messrs. Abbot, Crane, Davidson, Dickinson, Gould, Hosmer, Hubbard, Jillson, Meriam, G. Maynard, F. P. Rice, Seagrave, Sumner, Tucker, Waite, Williams, and one visitor.—17.

Arthur F. Curtiss and Charles H. Carpenter, both of Worcester, were admitted to active membership.

The Librarian reported 172 additions since the last meeting.

On motion of the Secretary, Concord was selected as the place for the annual Field-Day, the date to be as early as possible in June.

The Librarian read an informal paper upon the several attempts which have been made to raise the British Frigate *Hussar*, sunk near Hell-Gate in 1780.

Informal conversation followed, and the meeting was adjourned for one week.



## 203d Meeting.

Tuesday evening, June 11th.

Present: Messrs. Abbot, Crane, Davidson, Dickinson, Jillson, Lee, Meriam, Rice, Tucker, and two visitors.—11.

The following paper was read :

## THE WORCESTER DISTRICT IN CONGRESS, FROM 1789 TO 1857.

BY FRANKLIN P. RICE.

On the 20th day of November, 1788, the State of Massachusetts was, by a Resolve of the General Court, divided into eight Congressional Districts, to correspond with the number of Representatives provisionally apportioned in the Federal Constitution. Previous to this time eleven States had manifested their approval and acceptance of that instrument, and the people were impatient to see the new government in operation. December 18th was the day appointed in this State for the election of Representatives to the First Congress, and the occasion was awaited with much interest.

This first election was closely contested. Organized political parties did not then exist, but there were two great classes in the community naturally opposed to each other. One comprised generally the wealthy, and those of professional and commercial interests—mostly inhabitants of the large towns; the other was made up principally of those who depended upon their labor for their living, the

yeomanry being the most numerous. The former class advocated the Constitution, the latter distrusted it. Certain well-known causes had brought these forces into collision a short time before, and the excitement occasioned by a formidable insurrection had scarcely been allayed when the Convention called to ratify the Constitution assembled. The Constitution itself narrowly escaped rejection, being saved by a meager majority, secured, as some of its supporters afterwards boasted, by hoodwinking and cajoling the two champions of popular rights, Adams and Hancock. But the Constitution adopted, the people entered upon the experiment with zeal, one element with the determination to prove by demonstration the wisdom of its provisions; the other hoping to remedy by modification and addition certain alleged defects in the document. Federalists and Antifederalists were distinguishing terms.

The eight Congressional Districts of Massachusetts and its outlying province of Maine were designated as follows:

The county of Suffolk to form one district.

The county of Essex to form one district.

The county of Middlesex to form one district.

The county of Worcester to form one district.

The counties of Hampshire and Berkshire to form one district.

The counties of Plymouth and Barnstable to form one district.

The counties of Bristol, Dukes and Nantucket to form one district.

The counties of York, Cumberland and Lincoln, in the District of Maine, to form one district.

The result of the election showed the relative strength of the two classes. In the Suffolk District Samuel Adams, the illustrious patriot (who, according to the *Massachusetts Spy*, was opposed, as the CAUSE of the Revolution, by all the old tories), was defeated by the young and untried Fisher Ames, who had gained distinction by his ready

eloquence in the State Convention, and was sustained by the aristocratic influence in Boston. In the Middlesex District, Elbridge Gerry, the popular candidate, received a bare majority after two trials. Thacher, presumably a Federalist, was elected in the Maine District. Goodhue, Leonard, Partridge and Sedgwick were Federalists, the last named prevailing on the second trial.

In the Worcester District two candidates—Jonathan Grout, of Petersham, and Timothy Paine, of Worcester—received the principal support of their respective parties. Grout, although a lawyer, had sympathized with the insurgents during the Shays rebellion, and was known as a pronounced Antifederalist. Paine had been a tory of the mild stripe in the Revolution, and had readily regained the favor of the community in which he lived by his cheerful acquiescence in the new order. He was a man of wealth and influence, and was supported by the Federalists.

Three trials were necessary before a choice was effected. On the second Paine received a plurality of the votes, Artemas Ward appearing as a candidate of some strength, and drawing from both sides. These failures prolonged the contest through the winter, with increasing excitement and ill feeling. The merits and demerits of the candidates were set forth with earnestness in the public print, and discussed in private with acrimony. Paine was denounced as a tory, an aristocrat, and an enemy to the common people. The objections to Grout were, that in education and ability he was Paine's inferior, and that he had large property interests in Vermont and New Hampshire. A third attempt on the 2d of March, 1789, resulted in Grout's election by a small majority. He took his seat as a member of the First Congress, and served until the 4th of March, 1791, when he retired, having been defeated at the previous election by Artemas Ward.

JONATHAN GROUT, the first Representative in Congress from the Worcester District, was born in Lunenburg,

Massachusetts, July 23d, 1737. He was a soldier in the Canadian war of 1757-60, and also in the War for Independence. Previous to the Revolution he studied law and settled in Petersham, where he gave some attention to the cultivation of a large farm. He was a member of the Legislature before his election to Congress. In 1803 he removed to Lunenburg, Vermont, and died at Dover, New Hampshire, while attending court, September 8th, 1807.

In 1790, three candidates appeared in the field—Grout; Artemas Ward, of Shrewsbury; and John Sprague, of Lancaster. On the first attempt, October 4th, there was no choice, and another was ordered to take place November 26th, when Ward was chosen by a small majority. This election was probably contested on personal grounds, for the opposition of the Antifederalists, so much feared by the Conservatives, had proved insignificant. The amendments to the Constitution passed by the First Congress had quieted and conciliated the discontented, and in the matter of policy there now seemed to be no dividing line.

In 1792 Ward, Grout and Paine were the candidates, Ward again prevailing. After serving his second term, he voluntarily withdrew.

ARTEMAS WARD, Representative from 1791 to 1795 is chiefly known to fame as the first Major-General of the Revolutionary Army. Born at Shrewsbury November 27th, 1727, he graduated at Harvard College in 1748, and entering the Provincial service became a lieutenant-colonel. He was commissioned by the Continental Congress, and took command of the troops before Boston, but was soon superseded by Washington. He was member of the Massachusetts House of Representatives fifteen years, and its Speaker in 1785; and was also Chief Justice of the Court of Common Pleas. It was in the latter station that he met and sternly rebuked Shays's insurgents at Worcester, while threatened with personal violence by the rebels, some of whom pressed the points of their bayonets against

his breast. In Congress he did not distinguish himself by any noteworthy effort in debate, for he was not a man of ready or graceful speech, but his influence was undoubtedly of weight. Between him and Washington an antipathy had existed from the first; the latter unjustly charged his predecessor in command with cowardice, and the feeling culminated during Ward's term in Congress in the suspension of all intercourse with the President. General Ward died at Shrewsbury, October 27th, 1800.

In 1792 the counties of Worcester, Hampshire and Berkshire were formed into one District, called the Second, and four Representatives were to be chosen. Under this arrangement Dwight Foster, of Brookfield, was elected to the Third Congress. A new division of the State, June 26th, 1794, included in one District—known as the Fourth Western—the towns in Worcester County, with the exception of Western, Petersham, New Braintree, Barre, Sturbridge, Athol, Templeton, Royalston, Gerry, Winchendon, Gardner and Hardwick; and Mr. Foster was chosen the successor of General Ward in November, his competitor being Judge Levi Lincoln, of Worcester. Foster continued to represent the District till his elevation to the Senate in 1800, prevailing over Lincoln in 1796 and 1798.

DWIGHT FOSTER, the Representative from 1795 to 1800, was born in Brookfield, December 7th, 1757. He graduated at Brown University in 1774, studied law, and practised in his native town; held the office of Sheriff, and was several years a Judge of the Court of Common Pleas. After serving in both branches of the State Legislature, he entered Congress in 1793, and in 1800 was elected a Senator in place of Samuel Dexter, who had resigned. Mr. Foster retired to private life in 1803, and died in Brookfield on the 29th of April, 1823. His son, Hon. Alfred Dwight Foster, was many years a respected citizen of Worcester; and his grandson, the late Hon. Dwight Foster, Attorney-General, and Judge of the Supreme Court of the State, was born here in 1828.

Mr. Foster occasionally took part in the debates of Congress, beginning with a speech against Mr. Madison's commercial resolutions in January, 1794. He was prominent in the councils of his party, and possessed the confidence and esteem of his constituents. The period of his service in the House was a momentous one; and during this time political organizations were formed with definite lines of policy. The term Federal, for several years of broad signification as a party name, came to have a distinct meaning in designating the combination opposed to the political ideas of Thomas Jefferson. But this party, after a brief season of authority, fell never to rise again, and the government passed into the hands of the Republicans. The Federalists were, however, potent in certain localities for many years, and maintained a determined opposition to the party in power,

At the election in 1800, Levi Lincoln, Republican; Jabez Upham, of Brookfield, and Seth Hastings, of Mendon, Federalists, were the contestants; and after three trials Lincoln was declared elected, both for the remainder of Mr. Foster's term and the next Congress. He served from the 6th of February to the 4th of March, 1801, when he resigned to accept the office of Attorney-General in President Jefferson's Cabinet.

LEVI LINCOLN was born in Hingham, Massachusetts, May 15th, 1749. He learned the art of a blacksmith, which he abandoned for pursuits more congenial, and entering Harvard College, graduated in 1772. After studying law he settled in Worcester, where he rapidly rose in his profession. He was an ardent patriot in the Revolution, and was prominently identified with public measures in the State. In Worcester he was Clerk of the Courts for a short time, and Judge of Probate from 1777 to 1781. He represented the town in the General Court of 1796, and the next year was a member of the State Senate. Retiring from the Cabinet in 1805, he was successively Councillor,

Lieutenant-Governor, and for a few months, after the death James Sullivan, in 1808, Governor of the State. In 1811 he was appointed Associate Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, but declined the honor. Judge Lincoln died at his home in Worcester on the 14th of April, 1820. He was a man of broad mind and humane instincts; a writer of marked ability and a voluminous correspondent; a scientific farmer before Elkanah Watson; and the confidential friend of Jefferson. He was long the head of the Massachusetts Bar. His sons, Levi, Enoch and William, worthily sustained the reputation of their sire.

On the 22d of June, 1801, an attempt to elect a Representative to succeed Lincoln failed, the Federalists dividing their votes between Upham and Hastings; the Democrat, John Whiting, of Lancaster, receiving a plurality. Upham then withdrew, and, on another trial, Hastings was chosen. For the next twenty years the District was controlled by the Federalists.

SETH HASTINGS, Representative from 1801 to 1807, was born in Cambridge, Massachusetts, April 5th, 1762. He graduated from Harvard College in 1782, and in 1786 settled in Mendon, where he established an extensive legal practice. He was a member of the State Senate from 1810 to 1812, and Chief Justice of the Court of Sessions for this County from 1819 to 1828. He died in Mendon November 19th, 1831. His son, William S. Hastings, also became a member of Congress.

March 10th, 1802, the County was divided into two Districts. The Worcester South District included New Braintree, Spencer, Leicester, Worcester, Shrewsbury, Northborough and Southborough, with all the towns south of these in the County. At that time there were seventeen Districts in the State.

The candidate put forward by the Democrats at the elections of 1802 and 1804 was Edward Bangs, of Worcester, who also contested with Upham in 1806 and 1808.

Another prominent Democrat was John Spurr, of Charlton, who was supported by his party in 1810 and 1814. Estes Howe, of Sutton, was the defeated candidate in 1812.

JABEZ UPHAM succeeded Seth Hastings in 1807, and was re-elected two years later. Before the expiration of his second term he resigned in consequence of ill health, and died November 8th, 1811. He was born in Brookfield in 1764, and graduated at Harvard College in 1785. He was a lawyer of reputation and large practice.

Joseph Allen, of Worcester, was chosen to fill the vacancy occasioned by the resignation of Mr. Upham, and served during the last session of the Eleventh Congress, from December, 1810, to March, 1811. He declined reëlection, though clearly the choice of his party. A man of quiet tastes and peaceful disposition, he naturally dreaded the turmoil of public life; and the vivid delineation given by his friend, William Stedman (who had represented the Worcester North District), of the furious combats in the House, in which Josiah Quincy, chief gladiator among the Federalists, was the central figure, had not favorably inclined him towards the service. Stedman himself probably found the politics of the times too strong for his taste, and resigning with Upham in 1810, had succeeded Allen as Clerk of the Courts. It may be mentioned here, that two later Representatives of the North District—Abijah Bigelow and Joseph G. Kendall—found, on retiring from Congress, a comfortable asylum in the County Office at Worcester.

JOSEPH ALLEN was born in Boston September 13th, 1749. His mother was a sister of Samuel Adams. He removed to Worcester from Leicester, where he had engaged in trade, in 1776, and was appointed Clerk of the Courts. This office he resigned in 1810. He was three years a member of the Executive Council, and twice a Presidential Elector. In educational matters he had a deep



interest, and did much for the advancement of sound learning. He died on the 1st of September, 1827. Two of his sons, George and Charles, were distinguished in later times.

The next Representative was Elijah Brigham of Westborough, whose term extended through the memorable period of the War with Great Britain. Mr. Brigham was an earnest partisan, and, it is presumed, fully sustained the efforts of his faction to harass the Administration. His name appears among those signed to the protest against the declaration of war, in June, 1812; and he acted and voted in Congress with the minority in all matters of importance. He was a man of strong character and plain speech. We have from an aged inhabitant a reminiscence of his interview with General Hull soon after the surrender of Detroit. The latter was proceeding to his home in Newton after his release by the British, and met Judge Brigham at Westborough, who reproached him, particularly for denying, in his proclamation to the Canadians, the rights of war to those who employed savage allies, and then, through fear of retaliation, losing his moral strength in the emergency that followed. The heart of the unfortunate general was no lighter as he went his way.

ELIJAH BRIGHAM, Representative from 1811 to 1816, was born in Westborough, July 7th, 1751. He graduated at Dartmouth College in 1778, and studied law but did not practise. For several years he was a merchant in his native town, and during this time served in both branches of the General Court, twelve years as Senator. He was two years a Councillor, and sixteen years Judge of the Court of Common Pleas. He died suddenly at Washington, February 22d, 1816.

In 1812, six towns—Hardwick, Petersham, Dana and Barre, in this County; Hopkinton and Holliston, in Middlesex—were added to the Worcester District. Another change in 1814 took from it Barre, Dana, Southborough

and Holliston, and added Oakham and Paxton. The State (including Maine) then comprised twenty Districts.

Benjamin Adams, of Uxbridge, came next in order, as the successor of Elijah Brigham. The Democrats at this time presented Dr. Abraham Lincoln, of Worcester, a brother of the elder Levi Lincoln, as their candidate; and in 1818 they supported Sumner Bastow, of Sutton. Mr. Adams entered Congress to find a new and important subject claiming the consideration of our national legislators. The few years preceding and during the war had witnessed a great development of the manufacturing industries in this country. During that time native resources and ingenuity were taxed to the utmost to supply the wants of a beleaguered people; and numerous mills and factories sprung up which flourished in a good degree while hostilities were in progress. In New England, and Massachusetts especially, was this enterprise visible more than in other parts. The sudden opening of the ports, and influx of European products following the peace, brought many of these establishments to a stand-still; and their owners were soon clamoring at the doors of Congress for relief, which was in some measure afforded by a bill passed in 1816. But certain articles—particularly cotton and woollen fabrics—were left inadequately protected against foreign competition. Mr. Adams, many of whose constituents were among the complainants, heartily espoused the cause of the manufacturers, and exerted himself to secure the passage of an act suited to their requirements; and this was nearly accomplished in 1820. But it appears that our Representative either misunderstood or did not regard the sentiment of his State, which, strange as it may seem, was in direct opposition to what it has since been, and is to-day. The farmers of that time were keenly alive to their own interests; and with them joined the shopkeepers of Boston, who had taken alarm at the threatened restrictions upon commerce. To prevent further action by Congress, a

meeting was held in Faneuil Hall, over which William Gray, the merchant-prince presided; and Daniel Webster made a sonorous speech in support of resolutions to the effect, that a protective tariff would diminish industry, impede prosperity, and corrupt the morals of the people. The current of opinion thus directed, augmented by the artful management of his opponent, was too strong for Mr. Adams to withstand, and he went under; but with commendable independence defended his course to the end. He appeared as a candidate in 1822, and was again defeated.

BENJAMIN ADAMS, Representative from 1816 to 1821, was an able lawyer and a useful public man. He was born in Mendon on the 18th of December, 1764, and died in Uxbridge March 28th, 1837. A graduate of Brown University in 1788. He was in both branches of the State Legislature before he went to Congress, and again a State Senator from 1822 to 1825.

Jonathan Russell came into the District in 1818 with the prestige resulting from a successful diplomatic career, and the promise of a still more brilliant future. Fixing his residence in Mendon, he entered actively into local politics with the evident intention of supplanting the incumbent in Congress, and accomplished his purpose two years later. Mr. Russell was an early, if not the first example of a "Northern man with Southern principles," and freely expressed the opinion that the North had no right to restrict the South in the matter of the extension of slavery. Mr. Adams was as strongly of the opposite belief, but was defeated, notwithstanding the aroused anti-slavery sentiment attending the admission of Missouri into the Union; the tariff issue, as before stated, just then over-balancing even this consideration in the local mind.

Having overthrown one Adams, Mr. Russell, after his entrance into Congress, attempted the ruin of another, soon to become the most important figure in the National Government; but in this a woful disappointment awaited

him, and caused him to retire at the end of his term overwhelmed with disgrace and chagrin. Briefly told, this is the story. As one of the Commissioners to negotiate the treaty of peace with Great Britain, Mr. Russell had been associated with John Quincy Adams, Henry Clay, Albert Gallatin and James A. Bayard. Two of these gentlemen—Adams and Clay—were at the time of Russell's election to Congress rival aspirants to the Presidency to succeed Mr. Monroe. Andrew Jackson and William H. Crawford also appeared as candidates. Mr. Adams, from his position as Secretary of State, and from other circumstances, had a decided advantage; and the Southern element combined to effect his destruction. Of these conspirators Russell became the willing tool, and deliberately charged Mr. Adams with treachery to his trust at Ghent, and a willingness to sacrifice Southern and Western interests when it was proposed to grant to the British the free navigation of the Mississippi in exchange for the right to fish at Newfoundland. In response to a resolution of the House of Representatives, Russell furnished what he declared to be a copy of a letter written by himself to Mr. Monroe as Secretary of State in 1815, in which the offensive charges were made. The original of this letter could not be found at the State Department, a fact of which the conspirators were probably aware before the call for the copy was made; but, unfortunately for their cause, it turned up in the possession of Mr. Monroe, and was found to differ essentially from the spurious substitute, in being innocuous in criticism of the man they were trying to injure. Our Representative could not face the storm of indignation and scorn that followed, and he retreated into obscurity. Mr. Adams's advance to the Presidency was materially aided by this affair and its unexpected result.

JONATHAN RUSSELL, Representative from 1821 to 1823, was born in Providence, Rhode Island, in 1771, and graduated at Brown University in 1791. A merchant in his

native city for several years. Mr. Madison appointed him to the diplomatic service in France, and he was afterwards transferred to England, where he was Chargé d'Affaires when war was declared in 1812. He became Minister to Sweden in 1814, and was one of the Commissioners at Ghent the same year. He returned to America in 1818, and was a member of the General Court from Mendon in 1820. The unlucky transaction before related closed his public career. He died in Milton, Massachusetts, February 16th, 1832. Mr. Russell was a man of good abilities and a writer of force and elegance.

JONAS SIBLEY, of Sutton, was the next Representative, serving from 1823 to 1825. He was elected over Benjamin Adams, nominally as a Democrat; but party spirit was then dead, and names signified little. Mr. Sibley was defeated in 1824. He was born in Sutton in 1762, and died there in 1834. He was many years a member of the Legislature, and held other public offices.

Two men now came to the front, who together exerted a controlling force in the politics of this region for the next quarter of a century. Levi Lincoln and John Davis, so long associated for party purposes, were at first of different political principles. Lincoln, just entering public life at the time of the last war with Great Britain, took a wise and patriotic course, and in the Massachusetts Legislature boldly rebuked the seditious spirit by which that body was influenced, and tried to stem the current of madness then threatening destruction to the Nation. Davis was charged by his political opponents in later years with having manifested exultation by throwing up his hat in the public street of Worcester when the news of the burning of Washington by the British was received; which charge, it is only fair to state, he vehemently denied. It is well known, however, that he was ardent as a Federalist, and after the conflict he helped to swell the cry, "What have we gained by the War?"—a question no American would

think of asking to-day. But when the "Era of Good Feeling" came, previous records were blotted out, and men of different proclivities combined for a common object. Levi Lincoln entered in 1825 upon his non-partisan nine years' administration as Governor, and John Davis was brought forward at the same time as a candidate for Congress, to which he was elected in August, 1825, after four trials. Jonas Sibley and Sumner Bastow were his opponents. From that time till his resignation he met no opposition worthy of mention, and was four times re-elected by almost unanimous votes.

JOHN DAVIS, Representative from 1825 to 1834, was a native of Northborough, born January 13th, 1787. He graduated at Yale College in 1812, and studied law with Hon. Francis Blake of Worcester. Mr. Davis resigned his seat in Congress to accept the office of Governor, to which he was chosen by the Legislature in 1834, the popular election having failed. The following year he became a United States Senator, remaining in that station till 1841, when he was again Governor for two years. He was re-elected to the Senate in 1845, and served till 1853. His death occurred at Worcester April 19th, 1854. Mr. Davis's course in Congress was consistent as a Northern man, and he was particularly distinguished as an advocate of protection for American industries. In 1842 an immense Whig mass-meeting at Dayton, Ohio, nominated him for Vice-President on the ticket with Henry Clay; but this arrangement was not ratified by the national convention of 1844, owing, it is said, to the hostility of Daniel Webster to his former colleague.

The separation of Maine in 1820 left thirteen Districts in Massachusetts. In 1833 the State was re-divided into twelve Districts, designated by numbers, and Worcester was attached to the Fifth, which comprised most of the towns in the eastern half of this County. Another division in 1842 reduced the number of Districts in the State to ten.

LEVI LINCOLN represented the District from 1834 to 1841, succeeding John Davis. As part of a long and honorable public career, his service at Washington does not, perhaps, need special mention. He was faithful in his allegiance to the Whig party in all essential matters of party policy; but his sense of justice and right manifested itself at times in opposition to his political associates, and asserted the manly independence which was a ruling element in his nature. On one notable occasion he defended a political enemy with such ardor against the attack of a brother Whig, that the Democrats had his remarks printed for use as a campaign document.

Governor Lincoln, as he was familiarly called, was born in Worcester, October 25th, 1782. He graduated at Harvard College in 1802, and studied law in his father's office. In 1812 he was a State Senator, and a member of the lower branch of the Legislature several times from 1814 to 1822, serving as Speaker in 1822. Lieutenant-Governor in 1823, and a Judge of the Supreme Court in 1824. In 1825 he became Governor of the State. He would undoubtedly have been elected a Senator in Congress in 1827 had he not positively declined in favor of one of illustrious name. Who can tell what different destiny might have awaited this Nation had Levi Lincoln occupied the Senator's chair in 1830 instead of Daniel Webster; of whom his biographer says, in speaking of the nullification crisis: "If he had not been there, it can scarcely be imagined that the hands of the Executive could have been strengthened by the public refutation of a heresy which threatened a direct obstruction to the laws of the United States." But the consequences of the reply to Hayne cannot be illustrated by mere words.

Governor Lincoln gave up his seat in Congress in 1841 to accept the place of Collector of Customs at Boston. There is an implied censure for this action in the Diary of John Quincy Adams, who appears to have regarded it as a

lapse in dignity on the part of one who had been in high official station. John Tyler removed the ex-Governor in 1843, who, the next year, was elected to the State Senate, and made President of that body in 1845. He was Worcester's first Mayor in 1848. Acting with the Whig party (of which he was a recognized leader) until it ceased to exist, he finally gave his support to the Republicans in war-time, and as Presidential Elector, voted for Abraham Lincoln in 1865. This was his last public service. He died May 29th, 1868.

The candidates for Congress opposed to Lincoln were Maturin L. Fisher in 1834, and Jubal Harrington in 1836. In 1838 the Democrats supported Isaac Davis, and some disaffected Whigs voted for Charles Allen. Isaac Davis was the Democratic candidate in 1840, and also at the special election in 1841.

CHARLES HUDSON, of Westminster, came next in order, serving from 1841 to 1849. He was a self-made man, and achieved distinction through native force of character and laborious habits. Born in Marlborough, November 14th, 1795, he acquired the rudiments of an education under great difficulties, toiling until he reached manhood upon the farm. At first a schoolmaster, and then a Universalist minister, he entered political life at the age of thirty-three, and soon became prominent in State affairs. He was successively a member of the House and Senate, where he had much to do with educational and railroad matters; and he was afterwards one of the Governor's Council. In Congress he made strong speeches in favor of the tariff, and against the Mexican war; and took a decided, though not a radical position in regard to slavery. He was defeated at the election in 1848, ostensibly because he supported Zachary Taylor for President; but other causes undoubtedly contributed to this result. On retiring from Congress he issued a manly address to his constituency, in which he maintained the wisdom and consistency of his course.



Mr. Hudson was offered the place of Secretary of the Interior by President Taylor, which he declined. He was Naval Officer at Boston several years ; and in 1861 his old friend and fellow-member in the House of Representatives, Abraham Lincoln, gave him the lucrative office of Assessor of Internal Revenue for the Middlesex District. In his later life he was the author of town histories and other works which are much commended. He died at his home in Lexington May 4th, 1881.

Pliny Merrick was the Democratic candidate for Congress in 1842. Isaac Davis in 1844 and 1848, and Walter A. Bryant in 1846, were the others during this period. The new Liberty Party candidates were Rev. C. P. Grosvenor in 1841, Phineas Crandall in 1842, and R. B. Hubbard in 1844 and 1846.

The name of Charles Allen is indissolubly connected with the Free Soil movement of 1848, which marked the beginning of the extinction of the Whig party. His part in that stirring contest was a prominent one ; and, as an uncompromising advocate of freedom, he may justly be ranked with Giddings, Hale, Chase, Sumner and Wilson. But it would be claiming too much for human nature to maintain that this revolt against the policy of the old leaders was purely one of principle, and that other elements and influences did not, in any degree, enter into it. A man of remarkable mental qualities, with that inflexibility of character inherited through the Adams blood, Judge Allen harbored strong personal dislikes, and was implacable in his resentment. His canvass for a seat in Congress, after he had repudiated the nomination of Taylor at Philadelphia, was conducted with great bitterness, and with an apparent intention to gibbet certain prominent men in the popular mind. His attack upon the private character of Webster, made in the House of Representatives, greatly impaired his usefulness and contracted his influence in that body.

CHARLES ALLEN, Member of Congress for two terms, from 1849 to 1853, was born in Worcester August 9th, 1797. A son of Hon. Joseph Allen. He studied law, and practised in New Braintree, but soon returned to his native place. He was a member of the Massachusetts Legislature several years, serving in both branches ; a member of the Northeastern Boundary Commission in 1842 ; and Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, 1842 to 1845. He led the Free Soil forces of this locality in 1848, and, as a candidate for Congress, defeated Charles Hudson in November ; but, lacking a majority, was not himself elected until the following January.

On the resignation of Chief Justice Shaw, Judge Allen was tendered the appointment as his successor but declined it. He was Chief Justice of the Superior Court from 1859 to 1867. A member of the Peace Congress of 1861. He died August 6th, 1869. Judge Allen was one of the ablest public men of his time, and had few equals at the bar. His powers were restricted through life by physical disability.

April 27th, 1852, eleven Districts were formed in the State. The Worcester District, designated as the Ninth, comprised thirty-seven towns in the County.

Ira M. Barton was the Whig candidate for Congress in 1850 and 1852. John S. C. Knowlton served the Democrats in 1850, Isaac Davis in 1852 and 1854, and Nathaniel Wood in 1856. J. G. Thurston received a few National American votes the year last named.

ALEXANDER DEWITT, Representative from 1853 to 1857, was born in New Braintree, April 2d, 1797. He received only a limited education, and made his way to success in life through his own exertions. As a cotton manufacturer he acquired a competency ; and became quite prominent in local politics. He represented Oxford several years in the Legislature, and was also a member of the Senate. An early and active Free-Soiler, he was supported by

Charles Allen and other prominent leaders of the Free Democracy, as a candidate for Representative in 1852, and was elected. Joining the Native American or "Know-Nothing" party, he was returned by the votes of that organization in 1854, and again received its nomination in 1856, when he was defeated. He died at Oxford on the 13th of January, 1879.

Colonel DeWitt was a man of much kindness of heart and manner, and his social qualities probably did more for his advancement than anything else. In Congress his good nature brought him into trouble at home, and it was asserted that "his habits of intimacy and good fellowship with slave-holding members had materially weakened his steadfastness of principle, and determination to stand by the rights and dignity of his constituents." His alacrity in holding up his cane at the request of Preston S. Brooks, when the latter was boasting before the House of his assault upon Senator Sumner, was much enlarged upon by stump speakers and newspapers. It was understood that he was not to be a candidate in 1856, and that the field would be clear for the nominee of the Republicans, who had become strong enough to demand a share of the offices. With this view, Henry Chapin, an aspirant to popular honors, received the Republican nomination, which he accepted in person before the convention, and his name remained in the public prints for several days as the candidate of that party. But if there was an agreement, the Know-Nothings broke it, and Colonel DeWitt was re-nominated; his supporters judging, and with good reason, that his personal popularity would carry him in. After failing to effect a compromise, Mr. Chapin precipitately withdrew, leaving the Republicans in the lurch, and the way open, as it seemed, to an easy victory for DeWitt. In this emergency, Eli Thayer was brought forward, and after an extraordinary canvass of six days, elected, receiving 8,920 votes to 4,414 for DeWitt.

Informal discussion followed the reading of the paper.

The Field-Day Committee having failed to report, or even to appear, it was, on motion, reorganized by the addition of Messrs. Dickinson and Davidson.

The meeting was then adjourned.

---

### 204th Meeting.

Tuesday evening, July 2d.

Present: Messrs. Crane, Davidson, Dickinson, Gould, Hosmer, Jillson, Lee, G. Maynard, M. A. Maynard, Meriam, F. P. Rice, Rockwood, Staples, Tucker, members; Rev. S. T. Livermore, Caleb A. Wall and Henry A. Kelley, visitors.—17.

Mr. Rice was appointed Secretary *pro tem.*

The Librarian reported 174 additions.

Mr. Davidson read a letter from Mr. George Tolman, of Concord, conveying to The Worcester Society of Antiquity an invitation from the Concord Historical Society to visit that historic town on the 12th of September. After some debate this invitation was by vote accepted.

The President introduced the subject of the date

of the erection of the first church building in Worcester, and presented evidence to show that it was 1719, instead of 1716, the date recently placed on a tablet in the new edifice; and maintained that the present is the third, and not the fourth house of worship, as claimed. An animated discussion ensued, participated in by Messrs. Rice, Staples, Jillson, Hosmer, Livermore, Wall and others.

Rev. Mr. Livermore spoke in an interesting manner in reference to the Stone Mill at Newport; also on the matter of ancient keys, of which he has made a large collection.

The meeting was then adjourned.

---

### 205th Meeting.

Tuesday evening, September 3d.

Present: Messrs. Crane, Davidson, Dickinson, Estey, T. H. Bartlett, Gould, Harrington, Hosmer, Jillson, G. Maynard, M. A. Maynard, Otis, Roe, J. A. Smith, Seagrave, Staples, Stiles, and four visitors.—21.

Mr. Seagrave was appointed Secretary *pro tem*.

The Librarian reported 174 additions since the last meeting.

Mr. Seagrave, in behalf of Mrs. Anna E. Douglass, of Cambridge, Mass., presented to the Society a bust of Governor John Davis, with the following remarks :

HON. JOHN DAVIS, familiarly spoken of a generation ago as "Honest John," was a native of Northborough, and the son of one Isaac Davis. He was a man of considerable prominence in this section, as well as in the State and National Legislatures for many years. In 1824, he was chosen Representative in the Congress of the United States, and held his seat by successive reëlections for ten years. He was also Governor of Massachusetts for two consecutive terms. In 1835, he was chosen by the Legislature, Senator in Congress for the period expiring in 1841. He was distinguished while in Congress as the advocate of the "American System" of protection to home industry ; his speeches on the bill to increase the duties on Wool and Woolens in 1827, on the Tariff bill of 1828, on the bill for the more effectual collection of imposts of 1830, and in answer to Mr. McDuffie in 1832, were all of special merit, and were widely circulated in newspapers and pamphlets. In 1830, he was appointed by the Legislature, special agent to attend at Washington the adjustment of the claim of Massachusetts for services rendered by her troops during the late war with England. Such in brief were the public acts and services rendered by one of our fellow-citizens. He was a graduate of Yale, in 1812, and Harvard University honored him with the Degree of LL. D. in 1834. An honest man, and a conscientious politician. Such was the man whose features are so faithfully delineated by the Portrait Bust, recently donated to our Society by Mrs. Anna E. Douglass, of Cambridge, Mass., a surviving daugh-

ter of its Artist Sculptor, Henry Dexter, of whom I give a brief biography.

HENRY DEXTER, was born in Nelson, Madison Co., N. Y., Oct. 11, 1806. His father dying when he was about 12 years of age, the family removed in 1817 to Pomfret, Conn., where he was apprenticed to learn the trade of a blacksmith. Soon after completing his apprenticeship, he married. He set up business for himself, at his trade, which he carried on about seven years, and excelled as a worker in metals. His trade having become distasteful, his artist longings finally triumphed, and he resolved to become an artist. He subsequently removed to Providence, R. I., where, though self-taught, he had some success as a portrait painter. In 1836, he removed to Boston, and the following year to Cambridge, at which place he resided during his lifetime.

In 1840, he became a Sculptor, confining himself to that art ever afterward. He is said to have made this affirmation, that "he never saw a sculptor model in clay, nor chisel in marble till years after he was master of his art." He achieved especial success in portrait busts, of which he made nearly 200. His first marble bust was that of mayor Samuel Eliot, of Boston. His "Binney Child" statue, at Mt. Auburn Cemetery, is said to be the first marble statue executed in this country. In 1860, he modelled the busts of all the Governors in the United States then in Office, except those of California and Oregon; and in doing that work, he gave about one week's time to each, and travelled 17,000 miles. The collection, numbering 31 busts, was intended for the Capitol at Washington, but the Civil War prevented the consummation of this plan. Among those not enumerated, were those of President Felton of Harvard University, Rev. Dr. B. B. Wisner, a former pastor of the Old South Church, in Boston; Rev. Hubbard Winslow, of Boston; Longfellow, the Poet; Charles Dickens, the novelist, (on his first visit to America); Agassiz, the naturalist; S. P.

Chase, Henry Wilson, Anson Burlingame, and the very last which he modelled was one for our venerable associate, an Honorary member of this Society, the Rev. L. R. Paige, D. D., of Cambridgeport. At the time of his decease, his studio contained a very large number of which he had preserved copies, among them the group of Governors before mentioned. His daughter, Mrs. Douglass, has generously bestowed almost the entire number of these busts to various public institutions and societies.

His statues include, "The Backwoodsman," (1847,) now at Wellesley College; "The Cushing Children," (1848); "Gen. Joseph Warren," (1857) at Bunker Hill, for the Bunker Hill Monument Association, the copy of which, in plaster, is at Masonic Temple, in Boston; "The Nymph of the Ocean," (1870); "The First Lesson," and others.

Such is the brief sketch of the life and labors of Henry Dexter, the self-made sculptor-artist, the data of which I have collected from Appleton's Cyclopædia and from a correspondence with our honored associate, Rev. Dr. Paige, to whom we are in some measure indebted for this interesting and timely gift.

Henry Dexter died at Cambridgeport, June 23, 1876, aged nearly 70 years.

The thanks of the Society were voted for the valuable gift.

Mr. Staples spoke of the work of the Society in years past in publishing the early town records; he was happy to announce that this work, which had through necessity been for some time suspended, was now to be resumed, with a fair prospect that it would be carried to completion; for the



City Council had met the proposition of the Society, to share the expense with cordiality, and promptly voted the sum asked for towards the cost of the first volume. He offered the following motion, which passed unanimously.

VOTED : That The Worcester Society of Antiquity publish the Town Records of Worcester from 1784 to 1800, the same to be issued in three parts numbered xxviii, xxix, and xxx, to form Vol. viii, of the Collections of the Society.

The Society then listened to the reading of the following paper :

## HOW WE GOT TO THE FRONT.

BY MAJ. F. G. STILES.

The invitation to give a War Talk before this Association came so unexpectedly, that I accepted it with hardly a thought of the responsibility involved in collecting and arranging the incidents covering many months, into an half-hour's talk, in a manner to interest and not tire the hearer.

To one personally connected with the events to be narrated it is not easy to keep the pronoun "I" from being conspicuous. But I will try and be as sparing in its use as circumstances will admit.

I need not tell you of the causes that led to the late Civil War or the grand result that followed. They are familiar to all. Those who were contemporary with the times have never forgotten ; those who were children then, too young to remember, and all who have come upon the stage of life since, have heard the events so frequently recounted, either by those who took part, and were permitted to return, (not quite so able-bodied maybe, as when they enlisted), or by that still larger class, whose hearts were saddened and whose homes were desolated because their loved ones sleep their last sleep in far off graves. As announced by your Secretary my subject is Experiences and Reminiscences of the War, or How we got to the Front. And to-night I propose to take you from Worcester to the heart of the Rebellion.

In October 1862, six companies of Worcester County

Boys were encamped at Camp Scott, South Worcester, designated as the Fifty-fourth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry. At that time there were three other Regiments forming in the State, none of them full, the Fifty-first Regiment in Worcester, lacking two companies; the Forty-second Regiment at Readville, lacking three companies; and the Fiftieth at Boxford, lacking one company. It was desirable to fill the Regiments as soon as possible as they were all wanted at the front.

Orders were received from the Adjutant General's office at Boston by Col. Geo. H. Ward, (on or about Oct. 24th) Commanding Camp of Instruction in Worcester, ordering that two companies of the Fifty-fourth Regiment be transferred to the Fifty-first Regiment at Worcester; three companies to the Forty-second Regiment at Readville; and one company to the Fiftieth at Boxford. The companies for the Forty-second and Fiftieth Regiments to proceed to Boston immediately, the Senior Captain to command. On a bright, crisp morning, Friday Oct. 31st, there were standing in front of the City Hall on Main street four companies in line, waiting for final orders. Friends were gathered around them to say the last "Good Bye," Fathers and Mothers, Wives and Children were there. Many were the tears that were shed as they wrung the hands of those who were dear to them, as they bade them God Speed in the War in which they had enlisted for Country, for Freedom, and for Home.

The final order came for transportation, delivered by Col. Ward, with instructions to proceed to Boston at once by Boston and Worcester Railroad. Attention was immediately sounded. The order had hardly been obeyed, when the music of a band was heard on our right, and, marching to honor us as escort to our new camping ground, were one hundred men of our city, in citizens' dress, but carrying guns, which gave them—"The Home Guard," as they were called—a martial appearance. They escorted us to Read-

ville, and saw us consolidated into the Forty-second Regiment, Mass. Vol. Infantry, where the senior Captain was elected Major. The Regiment was now full and ready for orders to go to the Front. For three weeks we waited, during which time we had opportunity to get acquainted, and make some progress in military duty, battallion drills, guard duty, &c., the same in detail as though we were already at the front.

The final order came at last, ordering the Regiment from Massachusetts to East New York, to camp of rendezvous. On November 21st., in a severe storm of sleet and rain, the regimental line was formed, and bidding good-bye to our old quarters, marched to the Depot, half a mile away, where we took the cars for Groton, Conn., and there embarked on the Steamer *Commodore*, for New York. We reached Williamsburg at noon, Saturday. No one seemed to know we were coming, and no provision had been made for us. The rations taken for twenty-four hours had been exhausted. The men were tired and out of humor. At sun-down, orders were received to proceed to the "Union Race Course," at East New York, and report to Col. Chickering, Forty-first Mass. Volunteers, commanding the Post. We filed out of the Steamer and formed regimental line in South Second Street.

The citizens of Williamsburg,—God bless them,—learning that the Regiment was without rations, went to work with an enthusiasm which I never saw equalled, and furnished the whole Regiment with a substantial meal. It was eight o'clock, P. M., when we commenced our ten mile march for Camp. All through the city we were greeted with cheers from the men and the waving of handkerchiefs by the ladies. The whole city was a blaze of light. The men were steady in the ranks until the city limits were passed. The roads were terrible with mud, from the heavy rains of three days, and they grew worse as we advanced. The night was the darkest in my memory. At last we

arrived at Woodruff's Hotel where Col. Chickering had his head-quarters. Col. Burrell, on reporting, was ordered to the Race Course, where about five thousand troops were already encamped, and where we went to find nothing but the wet ground and an open field for quarters. So we countermarched back to the Hotel. The weather had cleared off very cold, and the men who had been drenched with rain were now freezing. There was no shelter for us but open horse-sheds, where we were forced to make ourselves as comfortable as possible. No straw could be found, so we laid our blankets down on the frozen ground, and wrapping ourselves in them, fell asleep, tired out as we were by our first ten miles of marching. In the morning none appeared to be much the worse for the cold bed, but the blankets on which we slept could not be removed until the sun released them from the icy fingers that held them to the ground. Tents came in the night. The next day, Sunday, we pitched our camp on the Race Course, where we remained eleven days. The weather was bitter cold, and the men scoured the country for wood, taking fences, and everything else wherever found, that could be burned. The regular routine of camp duty was done. The regiment suffered not only from cold but from poor rations. A Post Kitchen had been established, from which cooked rations were issued. Not once could the coffee be drunk, and the meat was not fit to be eaten. The bread was first-rate and on this and cold water we subsisted. The men were mad with the rations and the men who furnished them; so one day when the Post Kitchen caught fire, not a man would lift a finger to help put it out, until told that the Post Hospital was in the upper part of the building; then they took hold with a will and saved it.

On the second day of December, orders were received directing the regiment to proceed at once to Brooklyn and embark upon Transports that were to be in readiness. Camp was struck, baggage packed and sent forward, and

at three o'clock, P. M. the regiment was "en route." We arrived in Brooklyn at seven o'clock, P. M., finding but one Transport ready, and that not capable of carrying more than two companies. Quarters were furnished us by the Thirteenth and Fourteenth N. Y. National Guard in their Armories. On Dec. 3d we commenced to embark upon four Steamers:—the *Saxon*, Head-Quarters Forty-second Regiment, Col. I. S. Burrell in command, with Companies I. D. and G; the *Quincy*, Lieut. Col. Stedman in command, with companies A. B. and F; the *Charles Osgood*, Capt. Davis in command, with companies E. and K; the *Shetucket*, Maj. Stiles in command, with companies C. and H. The *Saxon* was the only seaworthy Steamer of the four. We all sailed under sealed orders not to be opened until two days out.

The *Shetucket* was an old two-masted propeller freight-boat, plying between New York and New London. A false deck-house of unsound lumber had been built upon her main deck, covering the whole vessel from bow to stern; in this deck-house bunks had been built to accommodate two hundred men, and cooking apparatus. In a rough sea every wave that struck her sides would send salt water into the bunks, so that when the weather was rough very few could occupy them; those that did, arranged rubber blankets for what protection they would afford. Sailing with sealed orders the same as the other Transports, no one on board knew our destination except Capt. Huntley, Capt. Leonard and myself, until after leaving Key West.

The officers on board were Capt. Leonard, Lieuts. White and Sanderson, of Co. C.; Lieuts. Phillips and Gould of Co. H.; Lieut. Duncan of Co. F., detailed to act as Commissary; and myself in command. On Dec. 4th, we proceeded down the Bay to Sandy Hook, where Capt. Philo B. Huntley, in command of the Steamer, was obliged to seek shelter until a snow storm then raging, had somewhat

abated. The weather clearing a little, we sailed, Dec. 6th. Slow progress was made when at sea. On the third night, Dec. 8th, being worn out with loss of sleep, I went below and turned in, leaving Capt. Leonard in command, and Lieut White as officer of the Guard. About 10 o'clock P. M., I was awakened by a sudden shock, followed shortly after by another, and then another, each shaking the vessel from bow to stern. I sprang from my berth and began to dress, when Capt. Leonard entered, saying as he came in, "For God's sake come on deck. The men have mutinied and are all on deck. The officers of the boat are up in the rigging, assailed by the men, and dare not come down, and the boat is aground."

Without waiting to finish dressing, I seized my pistol belt and started for the deck. At the head of the companion way, I was met by Lieut. Phillips of Co. H., who handed me a rope saying, "Make yourself fast Major, or you will be washed over board." One end of the rope I put around my waist and the other made fast to one of the iron rods that held the smoke-stack in position. I picked my way forward to the main hatchway, (the one used by the men). The deck was covered with ice and all was confusion,

I ordered the men to quarters below, which was answered by many voices, "We will be G-d d-d if we do." There were two revolvers in my belt. I drew them, cocking both, saying, "The first man who refuses to go below, is a dead man." The order was obeyed. Calling the officers of the boat from aloft, I asked "where are we?" Capt. Huntley answered, (much excited), "On Hog Island Shoals high and dry." "Then reverse your engine and back off; you cannot go ahead." It was immediately done; for half an hour all our efforts were without success, until a heavy swell of the sea lifted her bow and she floated into deep water. As soon as we were afloat, it was ascertained that we were leaking badly; the leak was found, and with sails, plank and jack-screws we were able to control it, keeping the pumps

at work for all they were worth for two days and nights, when we reached Fortress Monroe.

In every emergency of this kind, something is sure to happen which borders on the ridiculous. One of the Lieuts. appeared on deck with a rubber life-preserver, so fixed about his hips that had he been washed overboard he could have kept neither his head nor feet out of water.

Reporting at Fortress Monroe, we were ordered to Norfolk for repairs, where we arrived at 6 o'clock in the evening. The men were disembarked and quartered in the Seamen's Bethel on west side of Water Street. An examination showed that the rudder was sprung and the stock broken; two flukes were gone from the propeller, and two of her keel planks smashed. Repairs were finished on the afternoon of Dec. 21st, and the *Shetucket* proceeded to sea, making very slow time. We run short of coal and water, causing us to bear up for Hilton Head. In attempting to make that port, we ran into the blockading squadron off Charleston, S. C., sailing a direct course for Fort Sumter. We were hove-to by the war vessel *Powhatan*, whose crew were beat to quarters, and whose officers boarded us, giving us the direct course. We dropped anchor at Hilton Head on the afternoon of Dec. 25th.

We were detained here two days until a Transport arrived with coal. We finished coaling on the 27th. As water was scarce at Hilton Head we were ordered to Beaufort to replenish water casks, arriving there on the 28th. With a few hours to spare at Beaufort, I decided to give the men leave of absence on shore until 5 o'clock, P. M., for at that hour the tide would serve to proceed to sea. Thoroughly disgusted with the *Shetucket*, the men held a mass-meeting in a square of the town during the day, and voted not to go on board the old boat again. A committee was appointed to notify me of their decision. This committee attended to that duty between two and three o'clock in the afternoon. No time was to be lost if the men were to be got



aboard that day in season to sail. The quality and temper of the men were such that any attempt to persuade them was useless, and involved loss of valuable time. I called upon the Provost Marshal of the town, and informed him of the situation, and asked his assistance, which he was willing to give if I would assume all responsibility if trouble ensued. Of course this was done. With one hundred Cavalrymen and seventy-five Infantry, the Provost Marshal at the point of the bayonet and sabre, drove the men slowly toward the wharf, and every man but one was got aboard at the appointed time. The missing man was asleep in a house and overlooked, but was found next morning and brought down to Hilton Head by the Guard and put aboard. On casting off and reaching the channel, the Provost Guard was saluted with many forcible compliments, such as can only be given by men in a like situation.

Sailing from Hilton Head on the 29th, the Steamer arrived at Key West, Jan. 2d. On the afternoon of the day we went into Key West, we were hailed, and hove to by the U. S. Gunboat, *Sagamore*, whose men were beat to quarters, the port holes opened, guns run out, and every man at his post. It was a beautiful sight, as she sailed by our stern, prepared for action; making an impression never to be forgotten.

After obtaining a supply of repacked India Beef [that tasted well enough when cooked and cold, but during the process of cooking, made such a stench that the men could not stay below, the *Shetucket*, on the fourth day of Jan., sailed for Ship Island, encountering a gale on the 6th, that drove us fifty miles out of our course. Late in the afternoon of the 7th, two steam vessels were sighted. There was some commotion on board, and speculation was rife as to their identity. The Confederate war vessel *Alabama* was a nightmare that haunted the minds of all on board. These vessels proved to be Transports conveying troops to the Gulf Department. The following morning a Steamer

was in sight, giving chase. Rapidly gaining upon the *Shetucket*, a blank shot, and then a solid, were fired, the last striking the water in a direct line about two hundred yards away, when the *Shetucket* was hove to. The vessel in pursuit was the *R. Cuyler*, which had sighted us and another vessel the afternoon before, and giving chase first to the *Shetucket*, until finding her so slow a sailer had gone in pursuit of the other vessel, overhauling her in the night, capturing a good prize, in an English iron-built blockade runner, and then started for the Transport again, confident that she could be found at any time. This was on the morning of the 8th. In the evening at 9 o'clock, we arrived at Ship Island, reported. and received orders to proceed to New Orleans. We sailed from Ship Island on the 9th, entered the Mississippi River by Pass L'Outre on the morning of the 10th, arriving at New Orleans Sunday, Jan. 11th, forty-one days on our passage from New York, and with only three men sick, after such a voyage. None of us were sorry to feel we had reached that point in our destination, where we could bid good-bye to the old *Shetucket* and its dangers. We stayed in New Orleans until the next morning, when we were ordered to Carrollton and there joined the Regiment.

The meeting such as can only be when friend meets friend, after being given up as lost ; for the report had gone forth that the old *Shetucket* had gone down with all on board.

This ends the story of how I reached the Front. It is said that history repeats itself. May that portion of mine or the occasion that made the taking up of arms, as brother against brother, never need repeating in this "Land of the Free." God save America !

Major Stiles's paper was followed by remarks pertinent to the subject from Mr. Roe and others.

The meeting was then adjourned.

---

### 206th Meeting.

Tuesday evening, October 1.

Present : Messrs. Abbot, Crane, Curtiss, Davidson, Dickinson, Gould, Harrington, Hosmer, Hoxie, Hubbard, Jillson, Meriam, F. P. Rice, Roe, Tucker, members ; and eight visitors.—23.

The Librarian reported 118 additions.

A communication upon "Gay Head Clays," by Isaac B. Hartwell of Wilkinsonville, a corresponding member, was read by the Secretary, and elicited remarks from several members.

The President read the following letter from Mr. Salisbury :

Worcester, October 1, 1889.

ELLERY B. CRANE, Esq.,

*President of The Worcester Society of Antiquity.*

My Dear Sir:—As a member of the Society, and as a citizen cognizant of the good work done by individuals connected with it, I am desirous to assist towards the preservation of the valuable historical and literary collections already made, and to help provide larger accommodations

for their increase. In order to take a step to this end I now offer to The Worcester Society of Antiquity, a lot of land about ninety feet northwardly from land owned by the Central Church, on the westerly side of Salisbury street, of a frontage upon Salisbury street of eighty feet more or less, and of a depth of one hundred and twelve feet more or less ; upon the condition, that within ten years from the date of this gift, The Worcester Society of Antiquity shall erect thereon and occupy for the purposes of the Institution, a Brick or Stone Building costing not less than fifteen thousand dollars.

If the proposition shall commend itself to our Society, I will at once make a conveyance of the property.

Very respectfully yours,

STEPHEN SALISBURY.

On motion of Franklin P. Rice, seconded by Hon. Clark Jillson, the acceptance of the gift, with grateful acknowledgements by the Society to Mr. Salisbury for his liberal offer, was voted.

Mr. Roe stated that the one hundredth anniversary of Washington's last visit to Worcester would occur October 23d, and on his motion it was voted to hold a special meeting on the evening of that day in commemoration of the event.

The Field-Day Committee, in reporting that the proposed visit of the Society to Concord on the 12th of September, had been prevented by the inclemency of the weather, stated that the Concord people were disappointed and aggrieved at the

failure, as much expense had been incurred by them in preparation for this Society's entertainment.

The President announced that a visit to Grafton, to view the locality of Eliot's Indian Praying Town, was contemplated by certain members, and invited all who desired to go to join. An early date would be fixed.

The meeting was then adjourned.

---

### VISIT TO GRAFTON,

The first attempt to win over to Christianity the Indians of Massachusetts was begun by John Eliot in December, 1646. At his first preaching service, held at Nonantum, near Watertown, quite an assemblage greeted him. The Indians were found to be apt scholars and a school was organized; many experienced a hope in Christ, and took on a new mode of life. Matters progressed so well and converts so increased that the tribe was removed to Natick, in 1651. The first Indian church was here formed in 1660. All praying Indians were not church-members, but included those who listened attentively to the gospel and adopted a civilized mode of life. Mr. Eliot translated the Bible into the Nipmuck dialect; it was printed at Cambridge in 1663. Grafton was the 2d Praying Town organized by the Indian Apostle, assisted by Daniel Gookin, who accompanied him on his journeys among the Red Men. A church was formed for them at Hassanamisco, in 1671, to which Eliot and Gookin often came. Dudley and other towns were included in the places visited by them. Religious teaching was

kept up among the Indians, and much good accomplished.

In 1674, Gookin was at Hassanamisco, and was much pleased at the progress made. In a letter written at that time, he makes reference to James Printer, (an Indian) then living there, who had assisted Eliot in printing the Indian Bible. The concluding sentence of his letter was, "This is a hopeful plantation."

---

On the afternoon of Wednesday, October 16th, 1889, a party of twelve assembled at the rooms of the Society with the intention, announced at the October meeting, to visit the Indian and other historic localities in the town of Grafton. President Crane, Hon. Clark Jillson, Rev. S. D. Hosmer, of Auburn, Rufus N. Meriam, James L. Estey, Stephen C. Earle, E. J. Rockwood, Alfred S. Roe, George Maynard, Herbert Wesby, Franklin P. Rice, and John C. Crane, of Millbury, made up the number, the latter gentleman going in the capacity of guide and master of ceremonies, he being a native of Grafton. The start was made soon after one o'clock, a large four-horse barge being occupied. The route lay over the hill by the old Grafton road, touching the lower end of Lake Quinsigamond as Grafton was entered. The day was cool and bright and the atmosphere remarkably clear. North Grafton was reached about two o'clock, and the center of the town a few minutes later. Here the Worcester gentlemen were met and cordially welcomed by Messrs Henry F. Wing, David L. Fiske, William H. Wheeler, Dr. John W. Brigham, and Winthrop Faulkner. A short stop was made at the Grafton National Bank, where Mr. Wing exhibited a volume of the ancient records of the town. The party with their Grafton friends then reëntered the barge and were driven rapidly over the route laid out by the latter, halting at each place of interest. The house of Mr Wing was first visited. This is situated a

short distance from the Town Common, and is built on the site of what was called in revolutionary times, the "Halfway Tavern." In front of the house is a large oak, under which men were drafted to serve in the War of the Revolution. Its circumference is 14 feet and 4 inches at three feet above the ground. Some fine Indian implements were seen here in the possession of Mr. Wing, who also showed the piece of moulding upon which his father was impaled while the house was being built, over fifty years ago. It was a stick about two inches in diameter, with a sharp bevel at the end. The accident was caused by a staging under the eaves giving way, and as Mr Wing fell, the sharp point of the moulding, which reached the ground upright before him, entered his body under the ribs and passed through it, projecting two or three inches in front. He recovered and lived many years.

The next place of interest was the burial lot of the remnant of the Hassanamisco tribe. Here the graves were mostly obliterated, and the ground was much encroached upon by late owners. The next point was the supposed site of the old Indian Church near by. Nothing is seen to indicate the purpose for which it was once used, but the contiguity of the lot to the burial place bears out the supposition that it was the Church house of the Hassanamiscos.

Following the road over Keith Hill, at the summit a grand view was enjoyed. On the south, Cumberland Hill in Rhode Island was seen, and turning north, the blue outlines of Old Monadnock were visible, while the immense stretch of country between, reaching across the State of Massachusetts, could be swept by the eye. The birth-place near by of Robert B. Thomas, famous for his "Old Farmer's Almanac," was pointed out, as was the site of the Powers murder. From the residence of the Coe family Mr. David L. Fiske obtained for inspection several Indian bows and arrows used in the Custer massacre in 1876. At the south end of the Hill, the former Indian reservation, which com-

prised seventy-five or a hundred acres, was entered, and the barge was left in the road while the party explored the region. At some distance the site of the Indian huts was discovered, with the spring of water used by them. A ledge of rocks is near by, and the place is wild and rugged. Some of the Indians had lived within the recollection of the party, and anecdotes were related of certain marked characters among them, particularly "Sarah Boston," a personage renowned for her great feats of strength, and also her love of fire-water.

Returning a short distance by the same road, the barge was sent by a circuitous way to meet the party at a point some two miles distant, while the members made their way across lots to the site of the Indian Battle Ground of 1676, along the old Indian path. This tramp was much enjoyed, the gray-beards especially exhibiting the agility and hilarity of boys in scampering through the pastures, scrambling over stone walls, and insinuating themselves between the lines of barb-wire fences. At the battle-ground Mr. John C. Crane and others gave some narration of the circumstances which lent interest to the spot.

At the breaking out of King Philip's war, it was thought best to try and prevent the praying Indians from joining hands with him, should that chieftain attempt to draw them away. In order to do this measures were taken to keep a sharp watch upon the Indians of Hassanamisco, and the region about. A limit was set to their range of the country, death being the penalty of disobedience. Notwithstanding these precautions, the emissaries of Philip succeeded in winning over to the side of that chieftain, nearly two hundred of the Nipmucks. The English authorities learning of this defection, marched an expedition made up of two companies against Hassanamisco. This was on Nov. 1, 1675. Four days afterwards, near the town, the Indians were surprised and routed, but they succeeded in killing two of the English troops.



On the 27th of April, 1676, under Henschman, commander in chief of the British soldiers, both foot and horse engaged Philip and his allies, on Keith Hill. The latter were routed, and from 16 to 20 were killed or taken prisoners. Many of the Hassanamiscos who had remained loyal, took part in the battle. Many who fell were buried on the spot. Mr. David L. Fiske told of old people with whom he had talked who remembered seeing the graves marked by rude stones.

The following poem by Mr. John C. Crane, may appropriately find a place here.

#### THE INDIAN BURYING GROUND AT HASSANAMISCO.

BY J. C. CRANE.

Among their graves we wandered,  
 Where lie Eliot's friends.  
 Nor out from copse or meadow-land  
 Did red man greeting send.  
 The waters of Quinsigamond,  
 Flowed calm as ever ;  
 But on their tide no Indian bark  
 Rode the shallow river.

The church the great apostle built,  
 Has long since passed away,  
 But Indian graves still remained  
 Reminders of his day.  
 The grass was green upon the spot  
 Where Gookin's feet had trod,—  
 Where red man knelt in reverence,  
 And praise went up to God.

Among the graves we wandered,  
 And thought upon the day  
 When Philip came with bloody hand,  
 And brought his foes to bay.

There on the hill that stands above  
 The valley where they lie,  
 The red and white men struggled,  
 And some were made to die.

But gone are they, forever gone,  
 Who on that spot did strive;  
 And waving o'er the battle-field,  
 A staunch old oak doth thrive.  
 Beneath its shade the cattle graze,  
 And lie on Indian graves;  
 The birds make music where they fell,  
 The bravest of the braves.

A walk was then taken to the ruins of some Indian houses just on the borders of the village of Kitville. The foundations of two houses yet remain, one of them having been the home of Sarah Boston in her latter days. The village spoken of received its name from the fact that from early times "Shoe-Kits" or tools were there made.

A short distance from the battle-ground and the ruins near Kitville, an Indian mortar excavated in a large rock, was inspected with great interest, as was also the site of an old Garrison House.

Coming again into the travelled road, the barge was entered, and the center of the town reached just at sunset. Here Mr. Thomas A. Dickinson was found in waiting, having come from Worcester by railway, but unfortunately arriving in Grafton too late to meet the party at the center. The few minutes previous to the departure for home were improved in hastily inspecting the Town Hall and the Library, and with grateful acknowledgements for the kind attentions bestowed, leave was taken, and the City was reached soon after seven o'clock.

[207th.]

## WASHINGTON MEETING.

WEDNESDAY EVENING, OCT. 23.

A special meeting was held at the Rooms to commemorate the visit of President Washington to Worcester, on the 23d of October, 1789. There was a large attendance of members and their friends, including several ladies. The meeting was called to order at eight o'clock.

President Crane in his opening remarks, spoke of the event the Society had met to celebrate, as one of uncommon interest to the people in its time, and something that gave general satisfaction and joy throughout the Northern States. The tour was projected after Washington's first inauguration as President of the United States, in April, 1789. Congress took a recess in the latter part of September and Washington at once made arrangements for his contemplated tour. He left New York, Thursday morning, October 15, in his own carriage, drawn by four beautiful bay horses, understood to be of his own raising in Virginia. They were driven by two negro boys as riders. For escort he had an army officer and two aides in uniform, riding dapple grey horses. Behind the President's carriage was a baggage wagon, drawn by two bay horses.

The President was accompanied by two of his secretaries, Tobias Lear and Maj. Jackson. The route was through New Haven, Hartford, Springfield, Brookfield, Spencer, Leicester, Worcester, Shrewsbury, Marlborough, Weston, and Cambridge to Boston. He arrived in New Haven

Saturday night, and remained over the Sabbath. On Monday he proceeded to Hartford, remaining over Tuesday, the legislature then being in session and presenting him with an address, to which he made response. He arrived in Brookfield Thursday night, October 22. Information was received in Worcester that evening that the President would be here the next morning. At sunrise, on the 23d, about forty citizens paraded on horseback and went out as far as Leicester line to welcome and escort him into the town. The Worcester company of Artillery, commanded by Major William Treadwell, assembled, and on notice being given that Washington was approaching, five cannon were fired for the New England states, three cannon for the three states already in the Union, and one for Vermont, which was to be speedily admitted, and one as a call on Rhode Island to be ready before it was too late. When the President arrived in sight of the Meeting-house, the Old South Church on the Common, eleven cannon were fired. He viewed with great interest and attention the artillery as he passed, and expressed to the inhabitants, his sense of the honor done him. He stopped at the United States Arms, now the Exchange Hotel, where he took breakfast, and then proceeded on his journey.

To gratify the inhabitants, he politely passed through the town on horseback, taking horse on the first knoll south of the Meeting-house, which must have been near Chandler street. He was then 57 years old, plain, unostentatious, and sedate, and wore a brown suit. Eleven cannon were fired as he left town, the party of forty citizens escorting him a few miles from the village, when they took their leave. The route traveled was through Lincoln street, across the upper end of Lake Quinsigamond by the old road, thence through Shrewsbury to Marlborough. The Worcester people wanted Washington to remain with them longer than merely the time required for breakfast, but he excused himself from stopping longer, by saying that he wanted to reach Boston before Sunday.

President Crane remarked that if Washington were to make his trip now it would probably be said that he did so for a political purpose. In closing he alluded to the President's cool reception by Hancock, who probably thought that as he was Governor of the State the President ought first to call upon him, while Washington was of the opinion that as he was President the Governor should first pay his respects.

Principal A. S. Roe of the High School gave some interesting historical details of the first President's visit to Worcester, precisely 100 years ago. "At that time," he said, "there were no railroads, and the people traveled by stage coaches, and at the old Exchange Hotel it was not unusual to see eight or ten such coaches full inside and out. Washington drove into the city in the first year of his presidency, on the 23d of October, 1789. He was modestly clad in a brown suit, and his coach was escorted into the town by forty young Worcester gentlemen, who rode out to Leicester to meet him."

Principal Roe said he had made many inquiries, but had been unable to trace the name of a single member of that escort. "Many people," the speaker went on, "are ready to ask to-day what the occasion of Washington's trip to the North was. Well, Congress, the Columbia Congress it was then called, had just adjourned and the President-General, as he was styled, took that opportunity to visit the people whom he had not seen since his assumption of the presidential office.

"The beloved father of the great American family, as the New York Gazette referred to him at the time, was fifty-seven years and eight months old when he passed through Worcester. He rode in his coach till he reached the south end of Main street, when he mounted on horseback and rode along the street to the Exchange Hotel, so that all the people could see him. When the cavalcade appeared

in sight, five guns were fired for the five New England states,—three for the states already in the Union, one for Vermont, which was about to come, and one for Rhode Island to get ready to come in. The cannonade took place near the spot where Trinity Church stands now.”

Mr. Roe expressed the opinion that Washington must have passed through Uxbridge on his return journey. To support this theory, he read a letter from the President to Polly and Patty Taft, whose father had treated him hospitably during his stay in the village. Along with the letter, he sent the girls a piece of chintz to make dresses with, and to Polly, who had been particularly attentive to him, he also sent five guineas, with the request that she should say as little as possible about the gift.

A little anecdote about titles followed. The speaker told of a dinner party at Philadelphia where the subject came up. Several present spoke in favor of a distinctive title for the President, and Washington himself supported that view. He instanced the stadtholder of Holland, the significance of whose title is “His Mighty Highness.” Eventually it was agreed at the dinner table that Washington should be known as “His Highness,” a title which was given him on several occasions.

Major F. G. Stiles said that when he was a soldier, he and his wife, one Sunday, occupied the pew in the church at Fredericksburg that Washington used to sit in. The Major then told of a Cherry Valley gunsmith, Thomas Earle, who made a beautiful gun and sent it to General Henshaw. Henshaw showed it to Washington, who expressed a desire to have one like it. The gunsmith was told of this, and he at once set to work and constructed a gun of even finer workmanship than the last. Then he loaded the gun and fired it off. Not content with this trial he loaded the gun and left it all night in a tub full of water. The trial next morning was quite satisfactory. The gun

worked as easily and as perfectly as if it had been a modern breech-loader, instead of an old flint lock contrivance. The blacksmith took his gun to pieces, packed it in his saddle-bags and rode off to New York, where he presented it in person to Washington.

Mr. Caleb A. Wall stated that his father was twenty-four years of age when Washington passed through Worcester. There are very few of the old houses now standing, notable among them being the Salisbury mansion and the Exchange Hotel.

Mr. Daniel Seagrave referred to the fact that his great-grandfather, grandfather, and grandfather's brother were soldiers under Washington, and related incidents his grandfather told him about Washington.

Mr. Thomas A. Dickinson read an account of the card machine invented by Eleazer Smith, which Washington saw in Boston, and asked "who invented it, and if he was American born."

Mr. George Sumner stated that there was a tradition, believed by many of the people in Shrewsbury, to the effect that when Washington made his visit, Gen. Ward closed his blinds and shut his doors, and refused to call on the President. Such action might have been caused by Ward's feeling at being superseded by Washington, but the speaker was disposed to think that it arose rather from a letter in a newspaper which Ward believed to have been instigated by Washington. Mr. Sumner then related an anecdote about Lafayette. His cavalcade happened to strike Shrewsbury on a Sunday. The officer of the church saw the procession, and went out with his long pole to stop it. He had partially succeeded in doing so, when Lafayette rode up and asked what was wrong. He was told, but with his indifferent knowledge of English, could not properly grasp the circumstances of the case. So he promptly gave an order for the man to be shot, whereupon the doughty church officer took to his heels.

Remarks followed by Mr. James L. Estey, Rev. Calvin Stebbins and Mr. F. P. Rice, the latter reading an anecdote about Washington, going to show that the cherry tree story had no foundation.

During the evening, two albums of photographs by Principal Roe of scenes in the life of Washington and places associated with his name and history were circulated and much admired.

---

### 208th Meeting.

Tuesday evening, November 5th.

Present: Messrs. Abbot, Crane, Dickinson, Estey, Gould, Meriam, Otis, F. P. Rice, Rockwood, Simmons, Tucker, and three visitors.—14.

Charles T. Tatman was admitted an active member of the Society.

The Librarian reported 257 additions.

Rev. Mr. Simmons presented an ancient door-knocker which belonged to the old Bangs mansion in Worcester. For the past twenty years it had been used on the Baptist parsonage at Southwick.

On motion of Mr. Rice, it was voted that Rev. Dr. Perkins be invited to prepare a memorial of the late Rev. Abijah P. Marvin, an honorary member of the Society, to be read at the February meeting.

After informal discussion of various matters, the meeting was adjourned.



**209th Meeting.**

Annual Meeting, Tuesday evening, December 3d.

Present : Messrs. Abbot, Crane, Curtiss, Davidson, Dickinson, Gould, Hosmer, C. R. Johnson, M. A. Maynard, Meriam, F. P. Rice, Rockwood, J. A. Smith, Staples, Stedman, Sumner and Tucker.  
—17.

Messrs. Henry F. Wing of Grafton, and Thomas H. Gage, Jr. of Worcester, were admitted to active membership.

The Librarian reported 195 additions.

The Treasurer and Librarian presented their Annual Reports, which were accepted and placed on file.

## TREASURER'S REPORT.

*To the Officers and Members of*

*The Worcester Society of Antiquity :*

Gentlemen :—In accordance with the requirements of the By-Laws of this Society, I herewith present this Annual Report, showing the receipts and expenditures of the Society from Dec. 4, 1888 to Dec. 3, 1889, as follows :

<i>CASH RECEIVED.</i>		<i>CASH PAID.</i>	
1889.	Dr.	1889.	Cr.
Assessments,	354.00	Rent,	\$175.00
Admissions,	18.00	Gas,	6.90
Life Memberships,	100.00	Water,	2.00
Donations,	1.40	Printing Proceedings, etc.,	204.34
Sale of Publications,	7.00	Postage,	1.06
	<u>\$480.40</u>	Librarian,	58.64
Balance from 1888,	42.14	Collecting,	40.00
			<u>\$487.94</u>
		Balance on hand,	34.60
	<u>\$522.54</u>		<u>\$522.54</u>

There are admission fees and assessments due the Society to the amount of \$184.00.

Respectfully submitted,

HENRY F. STEDMAN, *Treasurer.*

## LIBRARIAN'S REPORT.

I have the honor to submit the Fifteenth Annual Report of the Librarian of The Worcester Society of Antiquity.

The additions during 1889 number 837 bound volumes, 1492 pamphlets, 509 papers, and 833 articles for the Museum. Number of contributors, 200.

The Historical Exhibition, which was held in April, although not a financial success, was the means of bringing a large accession to our collections, as many articles exhibited were given to the Society by their owners.

The contributions include many treasures in rare books and pamphlets, portraits, pictures, maps, colonial and revolutionary relics, ancient firearms, and many other curious objects. The Johnson collection of Indian implements and pottery deserves particular mention, and it will be made the subject of a special report as soon as a proper examination of the articles can be made.

Some valuable records of the early anti-slavery days have been given by well-known pioneers in the cause, the names of William B. Earle, Rev. Samuel May and the late Joseph A. Howland occurring in this connection.

Several large contributors might be mentioned, and the value of certain gifts especially designated, but an examination of the list of donations which follows, will reveal the extent of our obligations in this particular.

The publishers of the several newspapers and periodicals who have kindly given their issues in the past, have continued their favors, which are hereby gratefully recognized.

The Proceedings of the Society for 1888, No. xxvii., have been issued since my last report, and distributed to members and the several depositories comprised in our exchange list.

THOMAS A. DICKINSON, *Librarian.*

## GIFTS TO THE LIBRARY AND MUSEUM.

- AMERICAN GEOGRAPHICAL SOCIETY. Publications as issued.  
 AYER, DR. J. C. Medical Almanacs in 21 languages.  
 AMERICAN ANTIQUARIAN SOCIETY. 73 pamphlets, 30 papers.  
 ABBOT, W. F. 24 pamphlets, 21 papers.  
 ACADEMY OF SCIENCE, (St. Louis.) 1 pamphlet.  
 ARBER, EDWARD. 1 pamphlet.  
 AMERICAN MUSEUM OF NATURAL HISTORY, N. Y. 2 pamphlet.  
 AMERICAN NEWS CO. 1 paper.  
 AMERICAN CONGREGATIONAL ASSOCIATION. 1 pamphlet.  
 ARNOLD, JAMES N. Narraganset Register as issued.  
 BROOKLYN LIBRARY. 1 pamphlet  
 BROOKS, HENRY. 1 paper.  
 BLANCHARD, F. S. & Co. Practical Mechanic for the year, 2 pamphlets.  
 BROOKS, WALTER, F. 27 pamphlets.  
 BANCROFT CO., San Francisco. 1 pamphlet.  
 BARTON, EDMUND M. 27 papers.  
 BARROWS, M. E. 2 Indian Arrow points.  
 BALTZ, J. D. 2 papers.  
 BALLARD, CHAS. H. Breech-loading Rifle.  
 BUFFALO HISTORICAL SOCIETY. 2 pamphlets.  
 BENJAMIN, WM. E. 2 pamphlets.  
 BAER, JOSEPH, & Co., Frankfort. 1 pamphlet.  
 BAKER, MRS. F. M. 3 volumes, 2 pamphlets.  
 BEDFORD, CLARK & Co. 1 pamphlet.  
 BUREAU OF EDUCATION. 4 pamphlets.  
 BARNES, A. S. & Co., New York. 1 paper.  
 BANISTER, CHARLES, H. 2 bound volumes.  
 BALDWIN. C. C., Cleveland, Ohio. Baldwin Genealogy, supplement.  
 BESSEMER, CITY, Alabama. 1 pamphlet.  
 BOSWELL, MRS. E. Masonic Certificate to Jona. Holbrook, A. L. 5809  
 CLARK, REV. GEO. F., Hubbardston. 34 volumes, 74 pamphlets.  
 CUMMINGS, HERBERT R. The first Type-writer, patented by Chas. Thurber, 1843.  
 CASSELL & Co. 1 pamphlet.  
 CROWELL, T. Y. & Co., Boston. 2 papers.  
 CONGREGATIONAL LIBRARY, Boston. 1 pamphlet, 1 paper.  
 CRANE, JOHN C., Millbury. 1 pamphlet, 1 paper, 1 photograph.  
 CROUSE, T. M., Indianapolis. 1 paper.  
 CANADIAN INSTITUTE, Toronto. 3 pamphlets.  
 CONNECTICUT, HISTORICAL SOCIETY. 1 volume.

- CASPER, C. N., Milwaukee. 1 pamphlet, 2 papers.  
 CLARK, A. S., New York. Catalogues.  
 CLARK, ROBERT & Co., Cincinnati. Circulars and Catalogues.  
 CITY HOSPITAL, Worcester. 2 pamphlets.  
 CRANE, ELLERY B. 1 volume, 1 pamphlet.  
 CALIFORNIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY. 1 pamphlet, 1 paper.  
 CALDWELL, AUGUSTINE. 1 pamphlet  
 DICKINSON, MRS. WILLIAM. 127 volumes, 4 framed pictures.  
 DAVENPORT, MRS. MEDORA A. 2 volumes, 6 pamphlets.  
 DICKINSON, MABEL E. Painting of the Old South Church.  
 DICKINSON, THOMAS A. Worcester tradesmen's bills from 1830.  
 DREW & ALLIS. 440 Directories.  
 DAVENPORT ACADEMY OF SCIENCES, Iowa. 1 pamphlet  
 DODGE, BENJAMIN J. 12 pamphlets.  
 DALBY, HENRY. 2 papers.  
 DOUGLASS, MRS. ANNA E. Bust of Gov. John Davis, by Dexter.  
 DEDHAM HISTORICAL SOCIETY. 2 volumes, 1 pamphlet.  
 DARLING, GEN. C. W. 1 volume, 3 papers.  
 DODD, MEAD, Co. Catalogues, 7 pamphlets.  
 EDUCATION, COMMISSIONER OF, Washington. 1 pamphlet.  
 ESTES & LAURIAT, Boston. Catalogues, 1 pamphlet.  
 EWING THOMAS. 1 pamphlet.  
 ESSEX INSTITUTE, Salem. 20 pamphlets, 2 papers.  
 EARLE, DR. PLINY. Letters and manuscripts relating to early card making; 1 volume, 3 pamphlets, 12 papers.  
 EARLE, WILLIAM B. 2 medals; 2 card setting machines of 1829 and 1832; one "Caligraph" or writing machine invented by Charles Thurber; 18 volumes, 397 pamphlets, 25 papers.  
 FISKE, WILLIAM, New Braintree. Military commission issued by the Federal Government to James Mellen, Esq., date of 1783; signed by Elias Boudinot. Benjamin Lincoln Sec. of War.  
 DEWOLF, FISKE & Co. 1 pamphlet.  
 GERAULD, MRS. DOLLY A. 2 framed pictures, 22 volumes.  
 GOODNOW LIBRARY, Sudbury. 1 paper.  
 GODDARD, MRS. LUTHER. Ancient Wooden Tankard.  
 GINN & Co. Book notices, 2 papers.  
 GARDEN and FOREST, Publishers of. 1 paper.  
 GOFF, GEO. P. Circulars.  
 GREEN, HON SAMUEL A., Boston. 12 pamphlets, 1 paper.  
 GOTTHEIL, R., N. Y. 1 paper.  
 GILBERT, CHAS. W. 1 paper.  
 GLASGOW, EDWARD B. Kossuth Bond and Confederate bill, 3 papers.  
 HUMPHREY, GEO. P. 1 paper.

- HOWLAND, H. J. Old Almanacs.
- HOWLAND, JOSEPH A. Two framed broadsides, 61 pamphlets.
- HOWARD, JOSEPH J., London. *Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica* for the year.
- HARTWELL, I. B. 1 volume.
- HOSMER, REV. S. D. 1 paper.
- HARVARD UNIVERSITY LIBRARY. Bulletin for the year.
- HAMMOND, MRS. H. K. Picture of Blackstone Canal, Worcester; 8 volumes, 23 pamphlets.
- HILL, A. J. 3 pamphlets
- HOODLY, CHAS. J. 2 pamphlets.
- HARPER, FRANCIS P. Catalogues.
- HIERSEMANN, CARL W. 3 Catalogues, 1 pamphlet.
- HOUGHTON, MIFFLIN & Co. Book Circulars.
- HULING, RAY GREENE, New Bedford. 1 pamphlet, 1 paper.
- HARPER & BROTHERS, N. Y. 1 paper.
- HARRISBURG PUB. CO. 1 paper.
- IOWA STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY. 4 pamphlets.
- INTERIOR, DEPARTMENT OF THE, Washington. 1 volume, 3 pamphlets.
- JOHNS HOPKINS UNIVERSITY. Publications as issued.
- JONES, GEO. W. 3 volumes, 1 pamphlet.
- JILLSON, HON CLARK. 50 c. Confederate note; portrait and hunting suit of "Grizzly" Adams; 1 volume, 80 pamphlets.
- KENDALL, HORACE. Framed picture.
- KANSAS STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY. 1 pamphlet, 1 paper.
- KELLEY, HON. FRANK H. 1 volume.
- LIPPINCOTT & Co., Philadelphia. 1 pamphlet, 1 paper.
- LITTLE, BROWN & Co. Catalogues, 3 pamphlets, 1 paper.
- LIBRARY BUREAU. 1 pamphlet.
- LONG ISLAND HISTORICAL SOCIETY. 1 pamphlet, 1 paper.
- LAWRENCE MRS. MARY E. 1 volume.
- LIVERMORE, REV. S. T. 1 volume, 1 pamphlet.
- LUTHER, JONATHAN. 1 paper.
- LIBRARY COMPANY, Philadelphia. 1 pamphlet.
- LIBBIE, C. F. & Co. 12 Catalogues.
- LONGMANS, GREEN & Co. Notes on Books.
- LAWRENCE, HON. J. W. 1 paper.
- LEWIS, T. H. 1 pamphlet.
- LEICESTER TOWN LIBRARY. 1 pamphlet.
- MINNESOTA HISTORICAL SOCIETY. Reports, 1 pamphlet.
- MERIAM, R. N. 1 Framed picture; 1 engraving; Henry Clay badge 1844; 1 map; 3 volumes, 36 pamphlets, 29 papers.
- MACMILLAN & Co., London. 1 pamphlet, 5 papers.

- MILLS, EDWARD. 1 pamphlet.
- MANITOBA HISTORICAL AND SCIENTIFIC SOCIETY. 6 pamphlets.
- MAY, REV. SAMUEL. Life of W. L. Garrison, 2 volumes; 2 maps; 11 pamphlets, 51 papers.
- MILLER, HENRY W. "Tin Kitchen;" 3 framed Diplomas.
- MARBLE, E. H. Confederate bills.
- MCDONOUGH, JOSEPH, N. Y. 1 pamphlet.
- MARBLE, A. P. 1 pamphlet.
- NEW ENGLAND HISTORIC-GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY. Register for the year; Proceedings.
- NEW YORK MAGAZINE AND BOOK UNION. 1 pamphlet.
- NEW JERSEY HISTORICAL SOCIETY. 2 volumes, 77 pamphlets.
- NARRAGANSETT PUBLISHING COMPANY. 1 pamphlet.
- NEW YORK STATE LIBRARY. 1 pamphlet.
- NEWBURY LIBRARY, Chicago. 1 pamphlet.
- NEW ENGLAND MAGAZINE, Publishers of. 1 pamphlet.
- O'FLYNN, RICHARD. Ancient Fish spear, and piece of Frigate Alliance; 4 volumes, 20 papers.
- OPEN COURT PUBLISHING CO. The Open Court for 6 months.
- ONEIDA HIST. SOCIETY. 1 pamphlet.
- OLD COLONY HIST. SOCIETY, Taunton. 1 pamphlet.
- PUTNAM, G. P. & SONS. Book notices and catalogues.
- PRINCE, LUCIAN. 1 volume, 9 pamphlets, 18 papers.
- PAINE NATHANIEL. 1 pamphlet.
- POCUMTUCK VALLEY MEMORIAL ASSOCIATION, Deerfield. 1 pamphlet.
- PRATT BROTHERS. 1 paper.
- PICKETT, JOSIAH. 40 papers.
- PUTNAM, F. W. Cambridge. 1 pamphlet, 17 Photographs of Indian graves at Winthrop, Mass.
- POOR, H. V. & H. W. 1 paper.
- PEABODY MUSEUM, Cambridge. 1 pamphlet.
- PENNSYLVANIA ENGRAVING CO. 1 paper.
- PRINCETON COLLEGE. Bulletins; 1 pamphlet.
- PUTNAM, DAVIS & CO. 17 volumes, 133 pamphlets, 18 papers.
- PERKINS C. A. 4 photos of Indian implements.
- PUTNAM, SAMUEL H. 1 volume, 10 papers.
- PERRY, MISS A. T. Oak Carving from the Rebel Ram Tennessee.
- PENNSYLVANIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY. Pennsylvania Magazine for the year.
- PROVIDENCE ATHENÆUM. 1 pamphlet.
- RUSSELL, HON. JOHN E. 33 volumes, 29 pamphlets.
- RHODE ISLAND HIST. SOCIETY. 3 pamphlets.

- RICE, FRANKLIN P. 1 pamphlet.
- ROE, ALFRED S. 1 volume, 3 pamphlets.
- ROCKWOOD, E. J. Bull's Eye Window glass from old house in Petersham.
- RINGWALT, J. L. Book Circulars; 1 paper.
- SCOTT, LEONARD PUBLISHING Co., New York.
- SUMNER, GEORGE. 2 portraits; 13 volumes, 96 pamphlets, 156 papers.
- STATE DEPARTMENT, Washington, D. C. 38 vols., 16 pamphlets.
- SCRIBNER'S CHAS. SONS. 1 paper.
- STRYKER, GEN. W. F., Trenton, N. J. 1 volume.
- STEWART, HON. WM. M. 1 pamphlet.
- SECRETARY OF THE COMMONWEALTH. House and Senate Documents, 1889, 6 volumes.
- SAUNDERS, W. B. 3 pamphlets.
- SCHENCK, MRS. E. H. 1 paper.
- SOTHERAN, HENRY & Co., London. 1 pamphlet.
- SEAGRAVE DANIEL. 14 pamphlets, 10 papers.
- STEPHENS, B. F., London. 1 pamphlet.
- SALISBURY, STEPHEN. History of Worcester County, 2 volumes.
- SANFORD & DAVIS. 1 paper.
- SMITHSONIAN INSTITUTION, Washington. 1 volume.
- STATE BOARD OF HEALTH, Nashville, Tenn. Bulletin for the year.
- SIMMONS, REV. CHAS. E. Door Knocker from the old Bangs Mansion, opposite the Court House, Main Street.
- TIETMAYER, A., Leipzig. 1 pamphlet.
- THWING, WALTER ELLIOT, Boston. 1 volume.
- UNITED STATES FISH COMMISSION. 8 volumes.
- UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA. 2 pamphlets.
- UNION READING CLUB, Chicago. 1 pamphlet.
- WATERMAN, A. A., & Co. 1 paper.
- WILDER, HARVEY B. 1 pamphlet.
- WORCESTER, CITY OF. 4 volumes.
- WESBY HERBERT. 1 volume.
- WALL, CALEB A. 1 Historical Scrap Book.
- WINSLOW, HON. SAMUEL. 1 paper.
- WORCESTER HIGH SCHOOL. Copies of Academe.
- WOODWARD. CHAS. L., New York. 2 catalogues.
- WOODS, HENRY, Boston. 1 pamphlet.
- WESSON, SAMUEL. 2 volumes.
- WILLIAMSON & Co. Catalogues.
- WORCESTER BOARD OF HEALTH. Mortality Report for the year.
- WORCESTER NATURAL HISTORY SOCIETY. 1 pamphlet.



WASHBURN, CHARLES G. 5 photographs.  
 WESTERN RESERVE HIST. SOCIETY. 1 paper.  
 WISCONSIN STATE HIST. SOCIETY. 2 pamphlets.  
 YALE UNIVERSITY LIBRARY. 3 pamphlets.

---

The Society then proceeded to ballot for the choice of officers for 1890, and the following were elected:

*President* : ELLERY B. CRANE.  
*1st Vice-President* : ALBERT TOLMAN.  
*2d Vice-President* : GEORGE SUMNER.  
*Secretary* : WILLIAM F. ABBOT.  
*Treasurer* : HENRY F. STEDMAN.  
*Librarian* : THOMAS A. DICKINSON.

Rev. Samuel D. Hosmer was elected a member of the Standing Committee on Nominations, to serve three years.

Messrs. Crane, Staples and Rice were re-elected to serve as the Publication Committee for 1890.

The annual assessment for 1890 was fixed at four dollars.

The meeting was then adjourned.

This closes the Record of 1889.

## DEPARTMENT REPORTS.

---

### REPORT ON ARCHÆOLOGY AND GENERAL HISTORY.

The year 1889 has not been distinguished by any especially important archæological discoveries. The work of research has gone steadily forward in both hemispheres, and the world's stock of information as to extinct races and ancient civilizations has proportionally increased.

Nothing has been heard for a twelve-month from our associate in Yucatan, but we may rest assured that though silent he is not idle, and when he finally emerges from the forests of that mysterious land we may look for very rich developments.

In the month of May, while on a journey to the West, it was the good fortune of the chairman to visit the Academy of Sciences, at Davenport, Iowa, and there to view one of the most remarkable collections of relics relating to prehistoric man to be found upon this continent. This collection, though general in its character, is largely composed of the remains of that shadowy race known to us as "Mound Builders" who once flourished and had the centre of their power in the Mississippi valley. The quantity of pottery there preserved is large and varied, some being beautiful in design and finish, and some coarse and inferior. Many vases are highly colored by ornamentation,

and in some instances the coloring seems as fresh as though placed there but yesterday. The number and variety of human skulls in the museum is also large and interesting, affording a rich field for the student of craniology and of comparative anatomy. Weapons of war and articles of personal decoration are to be met with in great profusion. But the objects of the greatest interest to the archæologist are the three inscribed tablets and the wonderful elephant pipes all of which have been taken from mounds in the vicinity of Davenport within the last dozen years. The inscriptions on the tablets have not been deciphered, and may never be, but they are evidence of the possession of a written language by the ancient people who built the mounds. The pipes are elephant-shaped and clearly indicate the knowledge on the part of the maker, of some creature of that appearance, and they are looked upon by some eminent scholars as proving "the contemporaneous existence on this continent of man and the mastodon."

It should be stated, however, that the authenticity of these relics has been disputed by no less an authority than Major Powell, Director of the Bureau of Ethnology, but their genuineness has been so strongly asserted and ably maintained by other noted archæologists as to leave little doubt of the correctness of the latter position. The Curator of the Academy, Mr. William H. Pratt, himself a learned scholar and painstaking antiquary, showed his visitor great kindness and courtesy in personally taking him through the museum and pointing out and explaining to him its peculiar treasures. His hospitality will not soon be forgotten.

Opposite Davenport, on the Illinois side of the Mississippi, lies the city of Rock Island, in whose southern suburbs is included "Black Hawk's Watch Tower," the seat of the famous Indian Chief, Black Hawk, and the site of ancient Sankenuk, once the largest city west of the Allegheny mountains. Thither a visit was paid after leav-

ing Davenport. Sankenuk once contained by actual count an Indian population of eleven thousand; it stood on a peninsula on the north bank of Rock River, and was regularly laid off into lots, blocks, streets and alleys, with two public squares, and fortified by a brick palisade with gates for entrance; at its highest point overlooking the country for miles in every direction was the Watch Tower, where sentinels were always keeping vigil, ready to apprise the inhabitants of the approach of friend or foe. Space does not permit a more extended description of this city, which was destroyed in 1831, (a result of the unfortunate Indian troubles of that time,) but on another occasion more may be attempted in this direction.

In closing it may not be out of place to express the hope that if we are never to accomplish anything in the way of original research at home from absence of opportunity, some of our representatives may find occasion when traveling abroad, to labor for awhile in more fertile fields, and, under those favorable circumstances, produce results creditable alike to themselves and the Society.

CHARLES R. JOHNSON, *Chairman.*

---

#### LOCAL HISTORY AND GENEALOGY.

#### NECROLOGY FOR 1889.

One of the duties of a Society like ours is to gather up, and preserve in permanent form, memorials of the lives of those who, year after year, pass from the land of the living to that realm where, too many are, alas! soon forgotten.

A thousand facts, that would be of interest to posterity, are forever lost for want of proper preservation. We can-

not, in the brief space here allotted, give more than a passing glance at the work of the Great Reaper in the year now gone, though his sickle keen has been busy as ever among the ripened grain.

Of the more prominent personages deceased in our own country during the year, we may note the following names :

Jan. 7th. In Pasadena, California, Owen Brown, only survivor of the famous raid on Harper's Ferry, aged 74 yrs.

Jan. 20th. In New York, Isaac Bell, Jr., late United States Minister to Holland, aged 43 years.

Jan. 25th. In New York, Charles Augustus Billings Shepard, publisher, aged 60 years.

Jan. 25th. In Hong Kong, China, Ralph Chandler, Rear Admiral United States Navy, aged 59 years.

Feb. 22d. In New York, John C. Dalton, President of the New York College of Physicians and Surgeons, aged 64 years.

Feb. 22d. In Washington, D. C., Francis Wharton, D. D., LL. D., Solicitor of the State Department, in his 69th year.

Feb. 22d. In Washington, D. C., D. W. Bliss, M. D., aged 63 years.

March 5th. In New York, Mary Louise Booth, Editor of *Harper's Bazar*, aged 58 years.

March 8th. In New York, John Ericsson, inventor, in his 86th year.

March 12th. In Washington, John Lee Davis, Admiral U. S. N., (retired), aged 64 years.

March 12th. In Baltimore, John A. Campbell, ex-Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, aged 77 years.

March 22d. In Washington, D. C., Stanley Mathews, Associate Justice of the Supreme Court, in his 65th year.

April 10th. In Washington, D. C., T. N. Patterson, Rear Admiral, U. S. N., aged 69 years.

April 13th. In Philadelphia, John P. Usher, Secretary

of the Interior, under President Lincoln, aged 73 years.

April 14th. In Brooklyn, N. Y., Hon. Simon Baldwin Chittenden, ex-Congressman of the United States, aged 75 years.

April 15th. In Lakewood, N. J., Gen. Charles Kinnaird Graham, ex-Surveyor of the Port of New York, aged 64 years.

April 19th. In Newton, Mass., Rev. Bradford Kinney Pierce, D. D., formerly editor of *Zion's Herald*, aged 70 years.

April 20th. In Highwood, N. J., Henry George Pearson, Postmaster at New York City, aged 46 years.

April 27th. In New York, Rev. Frederick A. P. Barnard, S. T. D., LL. D., L. H. D., President of Columbia College, in his 80th year.

April 30th. In Lime Rock, Conn., William N. Barnum, Chairman of the Democratic National Committee, aged 70 years.

May 1st. In New York, Prof. Robert W. Weir, N. A. U. S. A., in his 86th year.

May 9th. In Orlando, Fla., Gen. William S. Harney, U. S. A., aged 88 years.

May 15th. In Philadelphia, William W. Harding, Journalist, aged 59 years.

May 15th. In Baltimore, Md., Edward Donaldson, Rear Admiral, U. S. N., aged 73 years.

May 16th. In New York, Allen Thorndike Rice, Proprietor of the *North American Review*, and Minister to Russia, in his 39th year.

June 17th. In Boston, John Gilbert, Actor, aged 79 years.

June 23d. In Chicago, the Rev. William Henry Beecher, aged 87 years.

June 25th. In Fremont, Ohio., Lucy Ware Webb Hayes, wife of ex-President R. B. Hayes, aged 56 years.

June 26th. In Lancaster, Pa., Simon Cameron, Statesman, aged 90 years.

June 28th. In Lynn, Mass., Maria Mitchell, Astronomer, aged 70 years.

July 1st. In New Haven, Conn., Theodore Dwight Woolsey, D. D., LL. D., ex-President of Yale College, aged 88 years.

July 5th. In New Haven, Conn., George Henry Watrous, late President of the New York, New Haven and Hartford Railroad, aged 60 years.

July 10th, In Glen Cove, N. Y., Samuel L. M. Barlow, Lawyer, aged 61 years.

July 10th. In Richmond, Virginia, Julia Gardner Tyler, widow of Ex-President Tyler, aged 69 years.

July 20th. In Princeton, N. J., Alexander Johnston, LL. D., aged 40 years.

July 41st. In Isle of Shoals, Edward H. Rollins, ex-United States Senator, aged 64 years.

Aug. 4. In Cambridge, Mass., Rev. George Zabriska Gray, D. D. aged 51 years.

Aug. 8th. In Willmington. Del., Gen. Henry Dupont, aged 77 years.

Aug. 12th. Near Yonkers, N. Y., Alexander B. Mott, M. D., aged 63 years.

Aug. 15th. In New Haven, Conn., Prof. Elias Loomis, LL. D., aged 78 years.

Aug. 25th. In St. Louis, Mo., Henry Shaw, Philanthropist, aged 89 years.

Aug. 29th. In New York, George Fawcett Rowe, actor and dramatist, aged 60 years.

Sept. 6th. At Cottage City, Mass., Gen. Rodney C. Ward, of Brooklyn, N. Y., aged 52 years.

Sept. 10th. In New York, Congressman Samuel Sullivan ("Sunset") Cox, in his 65th year.

Oct. 17th. In Norristown, Pa., ex-Governor J. F. Hart-  
ranft, aged 58 years.

Oct. 17th. In Berlin, George Hunt Pendleton, ex-Minister to Germany, aged 64 years.

Dec. 2d. In New York, Samuel Wilkeson, Secretary of the Northern Pacific Railway, aged 72 years.

Dec. 5th. In New Orleans, Jefferson Davis, ex-President of the Southern Confederacy, aged 81 years.

Dec. 10th. In Brooklyn, N. Y., Oliver Johnson, aged 79.

Dec. 23d. In Atlanta, Ga., Henry W. Grady, editor of the *Atlanta Constitution*, aged 38 years.

Dec. 28th. In New York, Robert Carter, Publisher, aged 82 years.

Among the prominent deaths in Worcester County during the year, we may mention the following:—

In Blackstone, Jan. 1st, Perry Thayer, a native of the town, but for forty years a resident and prominent citizen of Worcester, aged 78 years.

In Worcester, Jan. 10th, Henry Houghton, formerly sergeant in Co. D. 15th Regiment. Born in England.

In Worcester, Jan. 25th, Martin J. Hubbard, an old and faithful member of the Police force, and a veteran of the 45th Regiment, aged 59 years.

In Worcester, Jan. 27th, Isaac B. Crosby, the well-known Contractor and Builder. Native of Centerville.

In Worcester, Feb. 20th, Mrs. Elizabeth J., wife of Gen. A. B. R. Sprague, aged 63 years. She was a native of Mendon, her maiden name being Rice.

In North Brookfield, Feb. 20th, Charles Emory Jenks, a native of the town, aged 63 years. He had been for eleven years a trial Justice, and also, one of the trustees of the North Brookfield Savings Bank. He contributed largely to the preparation of the History of N. Brookfield.

In Worcester, Feb. 28th, Henry F. Hood, a well-known business man. Born in Barre, Mass., 1845.

In East Douglas, March 7th, Asa Thayer, aged 98 yrs. He was born in Uxbridge, being the son of Asa Thayer, a soldier in the Revolution, and Mary Murdock. He had during his long life, filled with credit the offices of Deputy Sheriff, Town Treasurer, and other town offices, besides



representing the town in the Legislature. Politically, he was a staunch Democrat, having cast his first vote for Andrew Jackson.

In Worcester, March 10th, George B. Gulliver, aged 75, formerly a prominent boot and shoe manufacturer at North Brookfield.

In Worcester, March 23d, John J. Bigelow, aged 73 yrs. He was born Sept. 9th, 1815, in Marlborough, being the son of John and Hepzebeth (Barnes) Bigelow. After having there learned the trade of a tailor, he came, about 45 years since, to Worcester, where for many years he was a well-known and faithful Post Office letter carrier.

In Sutton, March 23d, Stephen Stockwell, a respected and honored citizen, and a descendant in the fifth generation from Jonathan Stockwell, one of the original settlers of the town. He was a native of the town, having been born there Nov. 8th, 1807.

In Worcester, April 9th, Samuel D. Harding, aged 82, a native of New Sharon, Me. He was a man of excellent judgment in business affairs, and had served as a member of the Common Council, and as Alderman for many years.

In Leicester, April 11th, Mrs. Lydia Watson, the oldest person in Worcester County, at the great age of 102 years, 3 months and 6 days. She was the widow of Robert Watson, and daughter of Capt. Samuel and Ruth (Baldwin) Watson, of Leicester. Her direct descendants, including four generations, number over sixty.

In Worcester, April 17th, Dea. George H. Kendall, aged 67, a native of Sterling.

In Worcester, April 19th, Dr. William B. Chamberlain, one of the pioneers of Homœopathy in this city. He was born in Loudon, N. H., Sept. 15th, 1827. Graduating from the Cleveland Medical College in 1854, he settled in Keene, N. H., remaining there till 1863, when he removed to Worcester, where he built up a very extensive and successful practice. He was one of the founders of the Worcester Co.

Homœopathic Medical Society, and was twice its President, and in 1872 was President of the Massachusetts Homœopathic Medical Society.

In Brookfield, April 21st, Dea. Calvin Jennings, aged 96 years, —the oldest person in town.

In Worcester, April 24th, Jeremiah Learned, head of the firm of Learned & Newton. He was born in Oxford, April 23d, 1821, being the son of Capt, Jeremiah Learned.

In Worcester, May 2d, William Lucas, aged 78 years. He was the son of John and Jane (Gray) Lucas, of Utica, N. Y.

He had been engaged for many years in the stove and tinware business. He was one of the pioneers of Methodism in Worcester.

In Shrewsbury, May 14th, Samuel I Howe, aged 67. He had held many important town offices, and had been a representative in the General Court.

In Millbury, May 15th, John Rhodes, a prominent citizen and manufacturer, born in Whitesboro, N. Y., Feb. 5, 1813. He represented the town in the Legislature, in 1870.

In Athol, May 19th, D. Appleton Newton, aged 56.

In Worcester, May 21st, Lucius W. Pond, aged 63 years. He was the son of Obediah and Sally (Waite) Pond, and was born in Hubbardston, April 20th, 1826. For many years he was a prominent manufacturer of machinery, and filled many public offices. He was a member of the Common Council in 1858–9, Alderman in 1862, and State Senator in 1866, 67–68. Mr. Pond's subsequent history needs no repetition here, fresh as it is in the minds of all.

In Worcester, May 30th, Benjamin L. Sampson, aged 54, a native of Springfield, and a veteran of the late war.

In Millbury, May 31st, Newell Wood, aged about 65 years.

In Worcester, June 8th, John C. Bigelow, aged 50 years. He was born in Paxton, Sept. 15th, 1838. His father was Ralph Earle Bigelow.

In Worcester, June 13th, William Estabrook, aged 71, a native of Rutland.

In Worcester, June 14th, Deacon Luther Phillips, aged 76. His death resulted from a railroad accident.

In Grafton, June 18th, Mrs. Caroline Wheeler wife of Hon. Jonathan D. Wheeler. She was the daughter of Mr. Otis Norcross, of Boston, where she was born in 1813.

June 27th, (In Burlington, Vt.,) Dr. Eugene Thayer, a native of Blackstone, ended his life by his own act. Dr. Thayer, who, at the time of his death, was about 50 years of age, laid the foundations of his eminent success as an organist, composer and teacher of music, in this city. In 1866-7 he completed his musical studies in Berlin, Germany, and later was one of the six organists selected to inaugurate the great organ at Music Hall, Boston. After playing with remarkable success in the principal towns of Germany and England, he became organist of Dr. John Hall's church on Fifth Avenue, New York, which office he held at death.

In Worcester, July 15th, Isaac Denny Mathews, aged 71, a native of North Brookfield.

In Worcester, July 24th, Amariah Beaman Lovell, the veteran mason and cement and drain pipe manufacturer. His father and grandfather were natives of Worcester, but he was born in Sudbury, March 21st, 1821. A son of the late Capt. Joseph Lovell, a well remembered hotel keeper of Worcester. He was, from 1866 to 1869, Chief Engineer of the Worcester Fire Department, and a member of the City Council, in 1872.

In Worcester, Aug. 5th, Dr. Charles B. Robbins, aged 72, a native of Oxford.

In Worcester, Aug. 6th, Benjamin Thayer, aged 80 yrs., one of the oldest native residents of Worcester.

In Greenville, (Leicester,) Aug. 5th, Dea. Asa W. Clark, aged 78 years.

In Worcester, Aug. 8th, Dea. Henry Griffin, aged 79 years. He was born and educated at Andover, Mass. In Worcester, he followed the grocery business till 1872, when he was elected City Auditor, having before served in the Common Council, on the School Committee, and on the Board of Assessors, of which he he was chairman.

In Worcester, Aug. 16th, Harry Leverett Nelson, aged 30 years, eldest son of Hon. Thomas L. Nelson. He was a graduate of Harvard University, class of 1881.

Aug. 16th, at Cottage City, Hiram Fobes. He was born in Oakham, Sept. 25th, 1829.

In Hubbardston, Aug. 20th, Rachel Pond Woodward, widow of Col. Rowland Woodward, aged 91 years.

In Worcester, Aug. 24th, Mrs. Margaret S. Murray, the oldest Irish resident in this city, coming hither from Wexford, Ireland, over fifty years ago. She was the widow of the late Henry Murray.

In Worcester, Aug. 31st., William H. Drury, born in Auburn, in 1818.

In Northboro,' Sept. 3d, Dwight Blakely Bradley. He was the second son of Dr. Bradley, who went as a missionary of the American Board to Siam, in 1835. He was born in October, 1852, and was sent to America in 1870, to obtain an education, and graduated from Oberlin in 1875, returning to Siam, where he soon won a high place in Bangkok as a scholar in both native and European languages, being employed by the Siamese government to translate and manage its diplomatic correspondence. Meanwhile he conducted an extensive Printing establishment, and translated histories of the Western lands into the vernacular. His health failing, he returned to America in 1888.

In Sutton, Sept. 11th, Edmund J. Mills, aged 98 years. He was a native of Sutton. He had held all the various town offices, and had been representative to the General Court, Justice of the Peace, Sheriff and Trial Justice.

In Paxton, Sept. 30th, Elisha Arnold, aged 69 years.

In Worcester, Oct. 4th, Deacon John C. White, aged 57. Born in Holden, he came to Worcester in 1852, and for many years he has been known in connection with the paint and oil business.

In Lancaster, Oct. 19th, Rev. Abijah Perkins Marvin, aged 76 years, 7 months. He had been for twelve years an honorary member of this Society. Mr. Marvin was, for many years, pastor at Winchendon, and afterwards for a time at Lancaster. The latter years of his life were devoted to historical research, and the publications from his pen are many and well-known.

In Worcester, Oct. 23d, Joseph Rice, aged 79.

In Petersham, Oct 25th, J. Warren Upton, of which town he had been a Selectman 21 years, most of that time being chairman of the board. For four years past he had been postmaster.

In North Brookfield, Oct. 28th, G. Arthur Adams, aged 41, a brilliant organist, and musical composer of much talent and originality. He was a son of the late Hon. Charles Adams, Jr.

In Worcester, Nov. 8th, Gen. William Sever Lincoln, aged 77 years, 11 months, 8 days. He was the second son of the late Gov. Levi and Penelope W. Sever Lincoln. He was graduated at Bowdoin College, and after completing his legal studies, settled in Millbury, where he practiced law for four years. Thence he removed to the West, where he spent several years in his chosen vocation. Returning to Worcester in 1844, he devoted himself to agricultural pursuits, serving both as Secretary and President of the Worcester Agricultural Society. He was a member of the Board of Aldermen in 1856, City Marshal in 1859, and once a candidate for Mayor. He also filled various positions in the Light Infantry, from that of Private to Captain, and was Colonel of the old Sixth Regiment in 1834. During the War of the Rebellion, he entered the service, and was made Lieut.

Col. of the 34th Regiment, which he recruited, afterwards becoming its Col. For meritorious services in the Shenandoah valley, he was brevetted Brigadier General, June 13th, 1865. Gen. Lincoln served with the 34th Regiment through the war. At the battle of New Market, he was severely wounded and taken prisoner, but finally made his escape and reached the Union lines in safety, after undergoing the severest hardships. After the war he held, among other positions, that of U. S. Inspector of Internal Revenue.

In Worcester, Nov. 23d, Elias T. Bemis, aged 62 years. He was a printer by trade, and had been foreman of the *Spy* composing room, until a few months before his death, since 1851,

In Grafton, Nov. 26th, Hon. Jonathan Dodge Wheeler, aged 83 years. He was a native of Barre, Vt. During Mr. Wheeler's life, he was engaged in business in Boston, Worcester, and Millbury, at various times. In 1863-64, he was a member of Gov. Andrew's Executive Council. In 1868 he was a member of the State Senate, and chairman of the committee on the Troy and Greenfield Railroad. He was also Director and President of the Grafton National Bank.

In Worcester, Nov. 29th, Dr. Franklin Barnard, aged 80 years. He was born in Harvard, Mass., May 17, 1809. He studied the the Thompsonian practice of medicine in Boston, and was there associated in practice with Dr. Samuel Thompson, till the latter's death, when he came to Worcester, where for half a century he continued his practice, combined with the manufacture of his medicines on a large scale.

In Worcester, Nov. 29, Samuel F. Shattuck, aged 84. He was a native of Townshend, Vt.

In Rutland, Dec. 4th, Milo J. Skinner, aged 65 years.

In Charlton, Dec. 5th, Joseph H. Hathaway.

In Worcester, Dec. 16th, John Q. Adams, aged 63, He

was a native of Fitchburg, and was always prominent in musical circles and in the church.

Near Potowmit, Dec. 24th, Austin Carey Field, aged 39. He was born in Sunderland, Mass. He graduated at Amherst College, in 1874, and two years later he was appointed teacher of Latin and Greek at the Worcester High School, a position which he filled for 13 years in a most creditable manner.

In Worcester, Dec. 26th, Emory Banister, aged 80 years and 5 months; one of the oldest and most favorably known of Worcester's citizens. He was a native of Southboro', and son of Nathaniel Jr., and Sarah (Champney) Banister. He came to Worcester in 1828, and served in various positions, till his appointment as Postmaster in 1854, by President Pierce. Since then he has filled many notable positions of trust and responsibility. He also represented the city in the legislature of 1874, and was alderman in 1872.

In Boston, Dec. 31st, Joseph Avery Howland, aged 68 years. He was born in West Brookfield, Feb. 19, 1821. Mr. Howland has been an ardent worker in all the great reforms, and will be particularly remembered for his earnest labors in the anti-slavery cause. He was several years agent of the Massachusetts Anti-Slavery Society.

During the year the following persons have died in Worcester County, at the age of 85 years and upward.

#### JANUARY.

Harvard. David Hammond, 92.

Warren. Franklin Drury, 89.

Grafton. Mrs. Sallie Merriam McNamara, 93 yrs. 10 mos.

Grafton. Daniel Southwick, (Farnumsville,) 96 yrs. 5m.

Fitchburg. John Casey, 87.

North Brookfield. Mrs. Mary A. Mason, 93.

Milford. James Temple, 85.

Spencer. Daniel Green, 89.

#### FEBRUARY.

Worcester. Mrs. Elizabeth Read Dwight, 90.

Worcester. George G. Lewis, 88.

“ Harvey McCloud, 86.

“ William Ross, 85.

Fitchburg. Dennis Fay, 85.

Webster. Nelson Bates, 87.

Boylston. Mrs. Sally Howe, 90.

Millbury. Gilbert Searles, 88.

Milford. Abigail L. Ware, 88.

Southbridge. Joseph Trombley, 89.

Southbridge. Sybil Comins, 87.

#### MARCH

Worcester. Mrs. A. C. Patterson, 91.

“ Mrs. Sarah Bodwell, 91 yrs., 8 mos.

Clinton. Mrs. Hannah Bowman, 85.

Sturbridge. Fidelia D. Hamant, 86.

Berlin. Mrs. Betsey B. Babcock, 85.

East Douglas. Asa Thayer, 89.

Fiskdale. Lemuel L. Holmes, 85.

Blackstone. Mrs. Margaret Hunt, 95.

#### APRIL.

Worcester. Mrs. Ellen Wall, 85.

“ Mary H. Drury, 89.

Leicester. Mrs. Lydia Watson, 102 years, 3 mos., 6 days.

Leicester. Mrs. Mary Robinson, 85.

Southbridge. Festus Faulkner, 86.

Fitchburg. Mrs. Nathaniel Brooks, 87.

Brookfield. Dea. Calvin Jennings, 96.

#### MAY.

Worcester. Maria Blair, widow of Cyrus Stockwell, 87.

Webster. Mary L. Boyez, 88.

Millbury. Silence, widow of J. Harvey Goodell, 85.

Gardner. Angelina Bridge, 89.

West Boylston. Thomas Moran, 92.

#### JUNE.

Worcester. Mrs. Ruth C. Willard, 88.



Worcester. Mrs. Sarah E. Knowlton, 90.  
 Warren. Capt James S. Davis, 90.  
 Hubbardston. Elmer Meade, 87.

## JULY.

Worcester. Asenath, widow of Jonathan Fawcett, 86.  
 Sutton. Mrs. Celestina B. Mascroft, (in Haverhill), 91.  
 Grafton. Mrs. Sallie Merriam, 86.  
 West Brookfield. George Gault, 86.

## AUGUST.

Worcester. Luther M. Capron, 85.  
 Worcester. Mrs. Margaret Boyle, 96.  
 Worcester. Sarah H., widow of John Clark, 85.

## SEPTEMBER.

Worcester. Eliza M. Smith, 85.  
 Leicester. Melissa, widow of Austin Lamb, 89.  
 Leicester. Mrs. Dorothy Cummings, 87.  
 Millbury. Mrs. Hannah Faulkner, 93.  
 Sutton. Edmund J. Mills, 98.  
 Grafton. Mrs. Electra F. Pomeroy, 92.  
 Spencer. Mrs. Mary W. Ward, 85.  
 Wilkinsonville. Mrs. Valanda Cutler, 96.

## OCTOBER.

Worcester. Loomis Stone, 85.  
 Worcester. Ann, widow of James Gallagher, 85.  
 Worcester. James Fitzgerald, 89.  
 Barre. Mrs. Betsey Holland, 91.

## NOVEMBER.

Northborough. Hiram Lawrence, 88.  
 Harvard. Zopher Weatherbee, 86.

## DECEMBER.

Worcester. Johanna Morrissey, 92.  
 " Nancy H. Blanchard, 85.  
 " Zachariah Day, 89.  
 North Brookfield. Susan B. Smith, 97.  
 Sutton. Sophronia Rice, 85.  
 Uxbridge. Jesse Taft, 88.

GEORGE MAYNARD, *Chairman.*

## REPORT ON THE HISTORICAL EXHIBITION.

On the evening of April 22d, 1889, at Continental Hall, corner of Foster and Main streets, began the Grand Historical Exhibition of the Society, which had been so long talked of. Mr. Thomas A. Dickinson as executive manager together with other members of the committee, had labored faithfully to bring together the materials to make the project a success. The collection was of untold value, and covered the history of the country from the landing of the Pilgrims down to the present time.

The exhibition was classified under general heads, the principal ones being Indian, Colonial, Revolutionary and War of the Rebellion. Then followed the collection of Coins, Medals, ancient and modern paper money, tokens, etc. Under another head were found ancient books, manuscripts and papers. In another department were found Worcester County inventions. Next in order were curiosities from all parts of the world. In the last collection were found ancient art, paintings, portraits and decorations.

It is impossible in the brief space allowed in our Proceedings to give anything like a complete description of the various articles and to do full justice to the generous contributors.

The Indian department was in charge of Mr. E. J. Rockwood, the well known Indian Antiquary. The gentleman drew heavily from his own collection to make his department a success, as did also Mr. L. L. Johnson. Mr. Richard O'Flynn also contributed largely from his valuable stores, to aid the Society. Mr. Charles N. Scott was also represented by a generous contribution. W. C. Colt, Dakota, showed a collection of eighteen different styles of Pipes used by the Indians of the Northwest.

The valuable collection of mound-builder's relics belonging to Geo. F. Daniels, of Oxford, was almost an exhibition by itself. This rare collection exceeding anything of the kind in New England, attracted much attention.

The Colonial and Revolutionary collection surpassed anything in the line ever before shown in the city. Dea. R. N. Meriam exhibited autograph letters from Richard Henry Lee. He also showed documents relating to the French and Indian War. The old sword that once belonged to Gen. John Stark, the hero of Bennington, was kindly loaned by Mrs. W. S. B. Hopkins. Among other exhibits were a Drum used at the battle of Bunker Hill, shown by Amos Doane; household articles once belonging to Col. Jonathan Holman, a Revolutionary hero, exhibited by J. C. Crane of Millbury; articles of wearing apparel, powder horns, etc., were exhibited that once belonged to Capt. Ezra Beaman, Micah Briard and Abel Scott, used in 1775.

In the War of the Rebellion collection, was seen the Wellington contribution owned by the Society; papers from Prof. A. S. Roe, and a large abundance of miscellaneous documents from other parties. Wm. H. Lucas shewed some rare photographic views taken during the late war. Among the Coins shown was a fine exhibit by Nathaniel Paine, and of great value. Charles R. Tatman and M. A. Maynard also made a fine display in this line. President E. B. Crane of the Society, also added his private collection to the others; it included besides American Coins, rare Roman Coins, issued in the reign of Constantine, and found in the ruins of Pompeii.

Hon. Clark Jillson was in charge of the ancient book and manuscript department, in which were treasures of great value from his library. President E. B. Crane and J. C. Crane of Millbury, also added rare works to the list.

Among the Worcester County inventions were noticed the first type-writer invented, the product of the brain of the late Hon. Charles Thurber. Also card-clothing machinery, ancient and modern, exhibited by Thos. A. Dickinson.

A rare display of curiosities from different nations was shown that attracted much attention. Ancient art, paintings, ancient and modern engravings, photographs, etc., occupied a prominent place in the exhibition. Frank W. Lawrence exhibited some very fine photographs of Worcester citizens. F. C. Hardy kindly loaned oil portraits of Robert B. Thomas and wife. B. A. Steele showed very nice paintings on glass, done in ancient days. J. C. Crane showed a rare picture of Singletary Pond, and a likeness of Thomas Blanchard, the inventor of the eccentric lathe. George Sumner, Vice President of the Society, exhibited a fine portrait of his grand-father, Rev. Dr. Joseph Sumner, the old-time minister of Shrewsbury, and an intimate friend of Peter Whitney, the good old historian of the County. A fine picture of Rev. Geo. Allen, a benefactor of the Society, was kindly loaned by him. He also exhibited a little gem of an oil painting by Willard of Boston, a view of the old Blackstone Canal in Worcester, in 1828. It was greatly admired.

A large case was placed at the disposal of Waldo Lincoln in which to exhibit his extensive and rare collection of Postage Stamps. The space needed for a full and complete exhibit not being available, he decided to limit his department. But it was pronounced to have been the finest ever shown in this county. Mr. Lincoln also showed a very finely cut portrait of Washington.

In one corner of the hall, Ledyard Bill of Paxton, exhibited a collection of antique furniture. A clock made a century ago, by Benjamin Willard of Grafton. A table, desk, and numerous other articles of ancient times. Added to his exhibit was the solid old table once owned by Gov. Moses Gill of Princeton.

On the evening of the 23d, Col. Geo. W. Williams of Worcester, gave an interesting lecture; his subject being "Indian History." The night of the 24th was devoted to a lecture on "The Colonial Epoch," by Rev. Carlton A. Staples of Lexington. Mr. Staples as usual, carried his

audience with him to the end. The evening of the 25th, Rev. Calvin Stebbins, spoke on the "Siege of Boston." His effort was received with much attention. The last lecture of the series was on "The War of the Rebellion," and given by Prof. A. S. Roe, Principal of the Worcester High School. The lecture was more particularly devoted to a description of the relics on exhibition and used in the war. Mr. Roe was himself a soldier and a prisoner in the late conflict and gave a graphic account of those times.

The exhibition lasted day and evening through the week, closing Saturday evening. It was thoroughly advertised in the city and county papers, and by handbills. The entire press of the city sent special reporters to the exhibition, and much space in their columns was generously given. It was admitted by those who attended to have been the best Historical exhibition ever attempted in New England. But, truth compels us to say that the attendance was very limited. It was a financial loss to the Society and a great disappointment, as the exhibition was proposed for the purpose of raising funds to enlarge its usefulness; but willing hands made up the deficiency and all regrets were smothered in their infancy. It was a remark often heard during the progress of the exhibition, that, "It is a wonder that Worcester, who prides herself on having so many educational institutions, abounding with societies for intellectual improvement, should allow such an opportunity for historical education to pass neglected and unsupported."

The Committee of Arrangements were: President E. B. Crane, Charles R. Johnson, A. S. Roe, John C. Otis, Franklin P. Rice, Thomas A. Dickinson.

Great credit is due to Thomas A. Dickinson, who as general manager, labored with untiring efforts to make the exhibition a success, which it was, notwithstanding the financial loss incurred.

JOHN C. CRANE.

## MEMBERS OF THE SOCIETY,

MAY 1st., 1890.

## ACTIVE MEMBERS.

ABBOT, WILLIAM F.	Worcester.
ADAMS, GEORGE S., M. D.	Westborough.
BALL, HON. PHINEHAS,	Worcester.
BARTLETT, THEODORE H.,	Worcester.
BARTLETT, WILLIAM H.,	Worcester.
BARROWS, MYRON E.,	Worcester.
BATES, HON. THEODORE C.	North Brookfield.
BEMIS, MERRICK, M. D.,	Worcester.
BLACKER, FRANCIS W.,	Worcester.
BLANCHARD, FRANK S.,	Worcester.
BOYDEN, ELBRIDGE,	Worcester.
BRADY, JOHN G.,	Worcester.
BRIGHAM, FRANKLIN W., M. D.,	Shrewsbury.
BRIGHAM, JOHN W., M. D.,	Wilkinsonville.
CARPENTER, CHARLES H.	Worcester.
CHASE, CHARLES A.,	Worcester.
CLARK, REV. GEORGE F.,	Hubbardston.
CLARK, WILLIAM L.,	Worcester.
COLTON, REUBEN,	Worcester.
COMINS, EDWARD I.,	Worcester.
COOLIDGE, REV. AMOS H.,	Leicester.
CRANE, JOHN C.,	West Millbury.
CURTISS, ARTHUR F.,	Worcester.
DAVIDSON, WALTER,	Worcester.
DAVIS, PAUL A.,	Worcester.
DENNY, CHRISTOPHER C.,	Leicester.
DODGE, BENJAMIN J.	Worcester.
ESTEY, JAMES L.	Worcester.
ESTABROOK, JAMES E.,	Worcester.
FITTS, BENAIAH,	Worcester.
FOREHAND, SULLIVAN,	Worcester.
FOWLER, RUFUS B.	Worcester.
GAGE, THOMAS H. JR.,	Worcester.
GARVER, REV. AUSTIN S.,	Worcester.
GOULD, ABRAM K.,	Worcester.
GREGSON, REV. JOHN,	Wilkinsonville.

HARLOW, WILLIAM T.,	Worcester.
HARDING, WILLIAM B.,	"
HARRINGTON, CHAUNCEY G.,	"
HARRIS, DR. OLIVER F.,	"
HILDRETH, HON. SAMUEL E.,	"
HOSMER, REV. SAMUEL D.,	"
HOXIE, EBEN W.,	"
HOYLE, CHARLES E.,	West Millbury.
HUBBARD, HAMMOND W.,	Worcester.
JACKSON, JOSEPH,	"
JOHNSON, THEODORE S.,	"
KING, HENRY W.,	North Brookfield.
LAWRENCE, EDWARD R.,	Worcester.
LEONARD, BERNARD A.,	Southbridge.
LYFORD, J. CHAUNCEY,	Worcester.
LYNCH, JOHN E.,	"
MANN, ALBERT G.,	"
MANNING, DAVID Jr.	"
McKEON, FRANCIS P.,	"
MAY, REV. SAMUEL,	Leicester.
MAYNARD, GEORGE,	Worcester.
MERIAM, RUFUS N.,	"
MESSINGER, DAVID S.,	"
MORSE, WILLIAM H.,	"
NICHOLS, CHARLES L., M. D.,	"
O'FLYNN, RICHARD,	"
OTIS, JOHN C.,	"
PAINÉ, NATHANIEL,	"
PARKER, HON. HENRY L.,	"
PEABODY, CHARLES A., M. D.,	"
PECK, AUGUSTUS E.,	"
PERKINS, Rev. A. E. P., D. D.	"
PHILLIPS, HENRY A.,	"
PICKETT, JOSIAH,	"
POLLARD, LEONARD L.,	"
PRENTISS, ADDISON,	"
RAYMOND, EDWARD T.,	"
RICE, HON. WILLIAM W.	"
RICH, JOSHUA B., M. D.,	"
ROCKWOOD, ELIAS J.,	"
ROE, ALFRED S.,	"
SAWYER, WILLIAM H.,	"
SHELDON, WILLIAM A.,	"

SMITH, WILLIAM A.,	Worcester.
SOUTHWICK, FREDERICK W.,	"
SPRAGUE, AUGUSTUS B. R.,	"
STAPLES, SAMUEL E.,	"
STARR, FRANK F.,	Middletown, Conn.
STEARNS, GEORGE E.,	Worcester.
STEBBINS, REV. CALVIN,	"
STILES, FREDERICK G.,	"
STONE, AUGUSTUS,	"
SUMNER, GEORGE,	"
TAFT, HENRY G.,	"
TATMAN, CHARLES T.,	"
TOLMAN, ALBERT,	"
TUCKER, EPHRAIM,	"
WAITE, ALBERT H.,	"
WAITE, HENRY E.,	West Newton,
WARREN, JOHN K., M. D.,	Worcester.
WASHBURN, CHARLES F.,	"
WASHBURN, CHARLES G.,	"
WESBY, HERBERT,	"
WHITTEMORE, ELI J.	"
WHEELOCK, JEROME,	"
WILDER, HARVEY B.,	"
WILLIAMS, GEORGE W.,	"
WING, HENRY F.,	Grafton.
WOOD, CYRUS G.,	Worcester.
WOOD, EDWARD M.,	"
WOODS, HENRY D.,	Boston.

## LIFE MEMBERS.

BLAKE, FRANCIS E.,	Boston.
BROOKS, WALTER F.,	Worcester.
CRANE, ELLERY B.,	"
DICKINSON, THOMAS A.,	"
JILLSON, HON. CLARK,	"
JOHNSON, CHARLES R.,	"
MAYNARD, MANDER A.,	Worcester.
MERRIAM, OLIN L.,	Taunton.
RICE, FRANKLIN P.,	Worcester.
SEAGRAVE, DANIEL,	"
SMITH, JAMES A.	"
STEDMAN, HENRY F.,	"
THOMPSON, EBEN F.,	"
UPHAM, HENRY P.,	St. Paul, Minn.



## CORRESPONDING MEMBERS.

BALDWIN, HON. CHARLES C.,	Cleveland, O.
BARTLETT, THOMAS E.,	New Haven, Conn.
BATES, PHINEAS,	Boston.
BENEDICT, REV. WILLIAM A.,	Orange Park, Florida.
DANIELS, GEORGE F.,	Oxford.
DOUGLASS, CHARLES H. J.,	
FAXON, GEORGE L.,	Fitchburg.
GARFIELD, JAMES F. D.,	Wilkinsonville.
HARTWELL, ISAAC B.,	London, Eng.
HOVENDEN, ROBERT,	New Bedford.
HULING, RAY GREENE,	Woodstock, Ct.
HYDE, LIEUT. FRED. G.,	West Brookfield.
KNOWLTON, THOMAS S.,	Medfield.
LOVELL, ALBERT A.	Fitchburg,
MORGAN, CHARLES A.,	Springfield.
RICE, EDWARD H.,	Plymouth.
ROGERS, CHARLES H.,	Leicester.
RUSSELL, HON. JOHN E.,	Deerfield.
SHELDON, HON. GEORGE,	Boylston.
SHUMWAY, HENRY L.,	Leeds, Eng.
STANSFIELD, THOMAS,	Haverhill.
ST. JOHN, REV. THOMAS E.,	Trenton, N. J.
STRYKER, GEN. WILLIAM S.,	Boston.
TILLINGHAST, CALEB B.,	Towanda, Pa.
TITUS, REV. ANSON,	Concord.
TOLMAN, GEORGE,	Oxford.
TYLER, REV. ALBERT,	

## HONORARY MEMBERS.

BALLOU, REV. ADIN,	Milford.
BARTON, WILLIAM S.,	Worcester.
CHANDLER, GEORGE, M. D.,	"
CLARK, HON. HENRY,	Rutland, Vt.
CONOVER, HON. GEORGE S.	Geneva, N. Y.
CURTIS, ALBERT,	Worcester.
HOWARD, JOSEPH JACKSON, LL. D.	London, Eng.
LAWRENCE, HON. JOSEPH W.,	St. Johns, N. B.
LOSSING, BENSON, J., LL. D.	Dover Plains, N. Y.
METCALF, JOHN G., M. D.,	Mendon.
PAIGE, REV. LUCIUS R., D. D.	Cambridge,
PERRY, HON. AMOS,	Providence, R. I.

PHELPS, HON. JAMES H.,  
RAWSON, GUILLERMO, M. D.  
SALISBURY, STEPHEN,  
STAPLES, REV. CARLTON A.,  
THAYER, HON. ELI.  
WESTON, HON. BYRON.

West Townshend, Vt.  
Buenos Ayres.  
Worcester.  
Lexington.  
Worcester.  
Dalton.

## INDEX TO PROCEEDINGS, 1889.

- Adams, Benjamin, M. C. 86.  
 Allen, Charles, 93, 94.  
 Allen, Joseph, 84.  
 Amendment to Constitution offered and defeated, 62.  
 Annual Address, 9-16.  
 Assessment for 1890, 133.  
 Bartlett, Daniel, remarks by, 63.  
 Boston Records, 13.  
 Boyden, Elbridge, [Reminiscences of, 65-75.  
 Brigham, Elijah, M. C., 85.  
 Carpenter, Charles H, admitted a member, 76  
 Castine, Maine, Military Operations at, 18-38.  
 Church, first in Worcester, 97.  
 Clark, Rev. G. F., Paper by, 18-38.  
 Committees for 1890, 5.  
 Concord, invitation to visit, 96.  
 Congress, the Worcester District in, 77-95.  
 Crane, Ellery B., Address as President, 9-16; remarks at Washington Meeting, 119.  
 Crane, John C., 114, Poem by, 117; report on exhibition, 150-153.  
 Curtiss, Arthur F., admitted a member, 76.  
 Davidson, Walter, 96.  
 Davis, Gov. John, 89, 90; bust of, presented, 98-100.  
 Department Reports, 134-153.  
 Departments of Work, 4.  
 DeWitt, Alexander, M. C., 94, 95.  
 Dexter, Henry, sketch of, 99.  
 Dickinson, Thomas A., 76, 96, 118, 123.  
 Douglass, Mrs. Anna E., gift from, 98.  
 Earle, Dr. Pliny, gift from, 63.  
 Eliot, Rev. John, 113.  
 Exhibition, Historical, 17; report upon, 150.  
 Field-Day, Committee, 64, 96, 112 place selected, 76.  
 Foster, Dwight, M. C., 81.  
 Gage, Thomas H. Jr., admitted a member, 25.  
 Gifts to the Society, 128,-133.  
 Grafton, visit to, 113-118.  
 Grout, Jonathan, M. C., 79-80.  
 Harris, Dr. O. F., admitted a member, 64.  
 Hartwell, Isaac B., communication from, 111.  
 Hassanamisco, Indian Praying Town, 114, 115.  
 Hastings, Seth, M. C., 83.  
 Hill, Don Gleason, elected a corresponding member, 16.  
 Historical Exhibition, 17; deficit, 64; report upon, 150-153.  
 Hosmer, Rev. S. D., 133.  
 How we got to the Front, paper by Maj. F. G. Stiles, 102-110.  
 Hudson, Charles, M. C., 92.  
 Indian Praying Town at Grafton, 114-116.  
 Johnson, Charles R., 39; Department report, 134-136.  
 Lafayette, anecdote of, 123.  
 Librarian's Report, 127-133.  
 Lincoln, Levi, 1st., 82.  
 Lincoln, Levi, 2d, 89-92.  
 Livermore, Rev. S. T., 97.  
 Loan Exhibition, 17.  
 Manning, David Jr., admitted a member, 64.  
 Maynard, George, 64; Department report, 136-149.

- Maynard, M. A., 62.  
 Mechanics Hall, 71-73.  
 Members admitted in 1889, 6.  
 Members of the Society in 1890,  
   154.  
 Necrology, of 1889, 136-149.  
 Officers for 1890, 3; elected, 133.  
 O'Flynn, Richard, 39.  
 Old South Church, date of founda-  
   tion, 97.  
 Perkins, Rev. Dr., invited to prepare  
   a memorial of Rev. A. P. Marvin,  
   124.  
 Publication Committee, 133.  
 Records, Public, 13, 17, 39; vote to  
   publish, 101.  
 Rice, Franklin P. 17, 112, 124; paper  
   by, 77-95.  
 Rockwood, E. J., 64.  
 Roe, Alfred S., 16, 64, 112, 121.  
 Russell, Jonathan, M. C., 87-89.  
 Salisbury, Stephen, letter offering a  
   building lot to Society, 111.  
 Seagrave, Daniel, remarks by, 98-100  
 Sibley, Jonas, M. C., 89.  
 Simmons, Rev. C. E., gift from, 124.  
 Staples, Samuel E., remarks by, 100.  
 Stark, Gen. sketch of, 63.  
 Stebbins, Rev. Calvin, admitted a  
   member, 64; remarks by, 124; ad-  
   dress of, 153.  
 Stiles, Maj. F. G., paper by, 102-110;  
   remarks by, 122.  
 Sumner, George, remarks by, 123.  
 Tatman, Charles T., admitted a  
   member, 124.  
 Treasurer's Report, 126.  
 Tucker, Ephraim, paper by, 40-61;  
   reads a letter, 63.  
 Ursuline Convent, burning of, paper  
   by Ephraim Tucker, 40-61.  
 Wall, C. A., 123.  
 Ward, Artemas, 80; his differences  
   with Washington, 123.  
 Washington Meeting, 119-124.  
 Williams, Col. G. W., admitted a  
   member, 39.  
 Whitefield's cane presented, 62.  
 Wing, Henry F., admitted a mem-  
   ber, 125.  
 Worcester Records, cost of publica-  
   tion, 17.

1100

# PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

## Worcester Society of Antiquity,

FOR THE YEAR

1890.



WORCESTER, MASS.:

PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY.

1891.

U. S. A. CXV.

WORCESTER :  
PRIVATE PRESS OF FRANKLIN P. RICE.  
MDCCCXCI.

# OFFICERS for 1891.

---

PRESIDENT,

ELLERY B. CRANE.

VICE-PRESIDENTS,

ALBERT TOLMAN, . GEORGE SUMNER.

SECRETARY,

WILLIAM F. ABBOT.

TREASURER,

HENRY F. STEDMAN.

LIBRARIAN,

THOMAS A. DICKINSON.

## DEPARTMENTS OF WORK.

---

ARCHÆOLOGY AND GENERAL HISTORY.

LOCAL HISTORY AND GENEALOGY.

ANCIENT MANUSCRIPTS, PUBLICATIONS, AND  
ENGRAVINGS.

RELICS, COINS, AND CURIOSITIES.

MILITARY HISTORY.





# MEMBERS OF THE SOCIETY,

Admitted in 1890.

## ACTIVE MEMBERS.

FRANCIS W. BLACKER,	Worcester.
ELI JONES WHITEMORE,	Worcester.
ELBRIDGE BOYDEN,	Worcester.
BENAI AH FITTS,	Worcester.
GEORGE LAWRENCE ESTEY,	Worcester.
WALTER JOHN STONE,	Worcester.
BURTON WILLIS POTTER,	Worcester.
HOMER GAGE, M. D.,	Worcester.
FRANCIS BRICK, M. D.,	Worcester.
GEORGE CARPENTER TAFT,	Worcester.
CHARLES BAKER,	Worcester.
CHARLES NASH,	Worcester.
JOHN CHESTER PELLETT, JR.,	Worcester.
WALTER BAILEY NOURSE,	Worcester.
ALBERT AUGUSTUS BARKER,	Worcester.
JOHN NELSON,	Worcester.

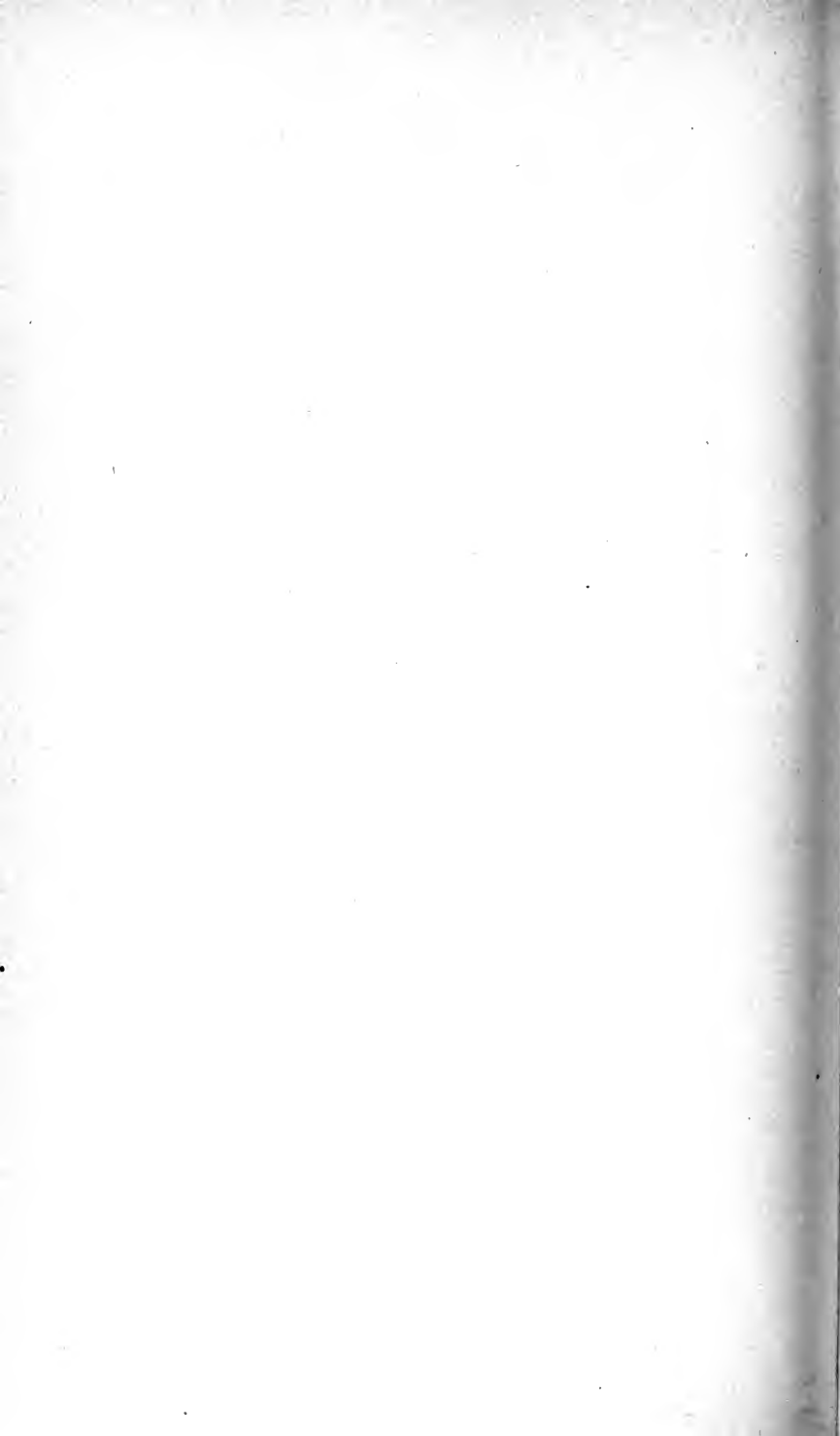
## CORRESPONDING MEMBERS.

Rev. ANSON TITUS,	Towanda, Penn.
Rev. WILLIAM SWEETSER HEYWOOD,	Sterling.

## HONORARY MEMBERS.

HON. GEORGE STILLWELL CONOVER,	Geneva, N. Y.
HON. AMOS PERRY,	Providence, R. I.

# PROCEEDINGS





# PROCEEDINGS

For 1890.

---

## 210th Meeting.

Tuesday evening, January 7th.

Present: Messrs. Abbot, W. F. Brooks, Crane, Davidson, Dickinson, Estey, Harrington, Hosmer, Hubbard, Lynch, G. Maynard, M. A. Maynard, Meriam, Otis, Perkins, F. P. Rice, J. A. Smith, Stiles, Sumner, and one visitor.—20.

The President addressed the meeting as follows:

*Members of the Worcester Society of Antiquity:*

In accordance with the established custom of our Society, I am here to address you in a few words of acknowledgment, of recapitulation, and of congratulation. I have once more to extend my thanks for the honor so many times conferred in successively electing me to preside over the deliberations of this body, and I assure you that the favor is received by me with a just appreciation of its

value. It shall be my effort to serve you with all the strength and ability that I possess.

The past year has been an eventful one in the fortunes of the Society. The tide of ill-luck that met us at first, has been turned and counteracted by the happier circumstance that has lately befallen us. The gates of prosperity which seemed so hopelessly fast against our efforts and struggles, are now open wide, and the problem which has for so long disturbed our minds is brought to an easy solution.

The purpose of the members to improve the financial condition of the Society, was a laudable one, and should have been followed with adequate results. An error of judgment was, perhaps, exhibited in the method employed. It is safe to say that a Historical Exhibition will not just at present, be again resorted to, as the means to bring about the desired end. A great deal of labor, anxiety, and responsibility brought no return in a community whose favorite boast is that it possesses especial culture in those arts which this and kindred Societies foster and conserve. Our Exhibition did not fail in attractions or real excellence; but the citizens of Worcester were not there to see, although strangers from afar came to view and admire. The members of the Society are not blameless for their neglect of so rare and edifying a display. The workers in the enterprise gave not only of hard labor but hard money in return for the sad experience. The deficit of over one hundred and fifty dollars has been fully covered by them and other good friends of the Society.

The old saying that misfortunes never come singly, for once was not verified. The announcement at the October meeting of a gift of a lot of land to the Society, by Stephen Salisbury, Esq., was a surprise to all except the two or three who had been previously informed. It is needless to say that this gift was accepted in the cordial spirit its value and the good will of the donor deserved. Mr. Salisbury,

always a kind and generous friend to our Society, in this act manifested unmistakably his deep interest in its welfare, his confidence in its permanence and usefulness, and his appreciation of the work it has accomplished. We are sure that his satisfaction will lay in the demonstration, on our part, of the fact that in the future our efforts in well-doing will not be relaxed, or the results decreased. More words are not necessary, as the subject has already been discussed in detail at previous meetings. It only remains for me to say that this full discussion warrants the statement that a permanent home for this Society will very soon be provided.

The Library and other collections of the Society show a large increase since the last annual meeting. Several valuable gifts in number and quality have been received, for particular mention of which I must refer you to the report of the Librarian. The growth and progress of the Society in this and other directions is good evidence of its usefulness.

It gives me much pleasure to announce that the publication of the Worcester Records, suspended seven years ago for good and sufficient reasons, has been resumed by the Society, with a fair prospect that it will be continued until all the records of the town government are printed. A vote of the Society early in the year authorized a special committee to petition the City Council for pecuniary aid in this undertaking, and the proposal of that committee, made after due consideration of what the best interests of both parties demanded, to carry on the work if the City would pay half the expense, was cordially and generously met by the authorities, and the sum required in the printing of the first section voted. Work upon this has far advanced. The intention is to petition the City for a like sum each year until the end is reached. The value of a complete record in print, of all the acts of the Town, will be acknowledged by those who are competent to judge, or

who have had occasion to make use of such material. We are glad to notice the great increase of interest in the matter of printing records, not only in this State, but elsewhere. Many towns and cities are entering upon the work, and there are indications that a general law will be passed before many years, requiring the printing of all local public records. The arrangement under which the Worcester Records are to be published is equally advantageous to the City and the Society, and its continuance is for the interest of both.

In conclusion, allow me to congratulate you all in view of the encouraging prospects with which we enter upon the labors of a new year, and to exhort you to persevere with unremitting efforts in the line of our chosen work.

---

Rev. Anson Titus, of Towanda, Pennsylvania, was elected a corresponding member; and Francis W. Blacker, of Worcester, was admitted to active membership.

The Librarian reported 111 additions to the Library and Museum.

The following gentlemen were constituted by nomination and election the Committee to raise funds for the new building: Ellery B. Crane, M. A. Maynard, H. W. Hubbard, George Sumner, H. F. Stedman.

A motion was made and carried for the appointment of a Committee of five to procure plans for



the building, and submit them for the Society's decision. E. B. Crane, J. C. Otis, W. H. Sawyer, T. A. Dickinson, and F. P. Rice were appointed.

The President announced the name of George Maynard as Chairman of the Department of Local History and Genealogy, in place of Henry M. Smith, resigned.

---

### 211th Meeting.

Tuesday evening, February 4th.

Present: Messrs. Abbot, Crane, Curtiss, Davidson, Estey, Gould, Harrington, Hosmer, Hubbard, G. Maynard, Meriam, Perkins, F. P. Rice, and J. A. Smith.—14.

Benaiah Fitts, Elbridge Boyden, and Eli Jones Whittemore, all of Worcester, were admitted active members of the Society.

The Librarian being absent, the President reported 94 additions to the Library and Museum.

Rev. Dr. Perkins read the following Memorial:

## REV. ABIJAH PERKINS MARVIN.

BY THE REV. A. E. P. PERKINS, D. D.

The Rev. Abijah Perkins Marvin, the subject of this sketch, became an Honorary Member of this Society in 1876. He made valuable contributions to the history of New England, and his life in itself was worthy a permanent record.

Mr. Marvin was born in Lyme, Conn., February 1, 1813, the seventh child of Asahel and Azubah Sill Marvin. His father died when he was four years of age, and at the age of eight, he went from home to do a boy's work on a farm. At fifteen he entered a printing office in Middletown, Conn., as an indentured apprentice, but being released by his employer's failure in business, at the age of nineteen he went to New York to work as a journeyman printer. In his sixteenth and seventeenth years he had a deep religious experience, made, as he has said, "the harder because of my ambition for a public life. I thought if I became a Christian, I must become a Minister, and I was reluctant, but finally I gave up and have been glad of it every minute since."

His doubts were removed and his resolution fixed by a sermon which he heard from Dr. Lyman Beecher on the duty of saving our country by evangelizing the West. From that time his energies were directed to securing an education preparatory to the work of the Gospel ministry, which he accomplished by his own efforts, working at his trade and teaching while pursuing his studies.

Entering Trinity College, Hartford, in the Spring of 1836, in the class which had entered the Fall before, he worked in a printing office, much of the time seven hours a day, beside keeping up with his class. That he did not

allow his self-supporting labor to interfere with his studies is evident from the fact that after his graduation he was appointed tutor in his alma mater.

Graduating at Hartford in 1839, and at Yale Theological Seminary in 1842, he spent the winter of 1842-3 in New Haven, as a post-graduate, and came to Winchendon to supply the pulpit of the First Church in May, 1843.

On January 10, 1844, he was ordained and installed over the Second Church, in what was known as Winchendon Village, where he remained as Pastor for twenty-two and a half years, till August 22, 1866.

For the next four years he was engaged in work for different charitable objects till October, 1870, when he began his pastorate of the church at Lancaster, which continued till his dismissal, October 21, 1875. He made this place his home during the remainder of his life, preaching occasionally, but giving his strength chiefly to literary labors, for which he was eminently qualified. His works were :

I. A History of Winchendon, which he undertook at the request of the town.

II. A History of Worcester in the War of the Rebellion.

III. A History of Lancaster, which he wrote by 'appointment of the town.

IV. He contributed largely to the History of Worcester County, published by Jewett, contributing to it the history of fourteen towns in the County,

V. A History of the life and times of Cotton Mather. Although he was obliged to leave this work unpublished, he regarded it as the crowning work of his life. It is ready for the press, but no arrangements have been made for its publication. From careful examination the present writer can bear testimony to its great value as a contribution to the early history of New England. It is drawn largely from original sources, especially from a diary of Mather, which is in possession of the American Antiquarian Society of this city, but which has never been published.

Mr. Marvin died at his home in Lancaster, on the 19th of October, 1889.

This brief sketch does little towards showing what Mr. Marvin was, or what he has done. He was a man of large resources. It is rare to find one so familiar with English history and literature in all their branches. His extensive reading and tenacious memory made him not only a valuable authority upon questions of interest, but a delightful and instructive companion. He studied history not only as a chronicle of past events, but as a philosophy of human life, and was able to trace effects to their causes with great sagacity. He was a keen literary critic, as his brethren in the ministry had abundant occasion in their social meetings to know, but his criticisms were always made in so kind and genial a spirit as not to wound, but were valued by those who were the subjects of them. He was a man of intense convictions, capable at heart almost of fanaticism, at least capable of suffering martyrdom for his opinions, and yet with such broad charity and capacity for understanding the position of others as to be entirely free from anything like a persecuting spirit. Indeed, as the writer can testify, his chosen and most intimate friends were often those who differed most widely from him, in theological and political opinions. Devoted as he was to what he believed to be the right, and ready to apply his theories as occasion required, he was not accustomed to disregard practical considerations, and in popular language, to "run his theories into the ground."

His early affiliations were with the Democrats of fifty years ago. He was always in theory a Democrat, having great confidence in the voice of the people, and yet, after he came to manhood, he probably never acted with the Democratic party. His devotion to the cause of anti-slavery and temperance forbade his working with a party from which he was unable to obtain sympathy or aid in causes which lay so near his heart. He was identified with

the Republican party from its formation, and always maintained his allegiance to it, seeing nothing in the third party movements of practical value to the causes to which he was devoted.

The same devotion to practical results rather than to abstract theories was evident in his religious life. Beginning his public life with what was then regarded by many, as the most progressive phase of theological opinion, as it certainly was the most recent, when he found those who called themselves progressive, forsaking the foundations of truth, he drew back and was found heartily co-operating with those whom he had before regarded as too conservative. But through all, his most marked trait was an unwavering fidelity to duty. This was strikingly manifested in his choice of a profession. His ambition, as we have already noticed, was for what he called a public life. By this he probably meant a political career, through the Law as a profession. He had traits which would have probably secured him eminence in such a career if he had followed it, greater than he ever attained, but when convinced where the path of duty lay, he followed it without hesitation, though it cost him the sacrifice of his cherished ambitions. And when he had once entered upon what he believed to be the path of duty, it was followed under the same high sense of responsibility as that which determined its choice.

As a preacher, Mr. Marvin believed in appealing to the intellect of his hearers rather than to their sensibilities; or rather he would reach their sensibilities through their intellects, holding that those feelings alone would be permanent that were prompted by intelligent conviction.

He disdained everything that aimed at temporary excitement, and in accordance with his views, discarded wholly the dramatic elements in his discourses and made them rather finished essays than orations. He probably by this method lost something of popular approval in his preaching but he taught his hearers to think. When they agreed

with his conclusions, they understood their reasons for doing so. Such agreement only was that which he valued. His confidence in the power of truth was perfect. His belief in its omnipotence kept him calm and serene amidst the severest trials of his faith. As he drew near the close of life this calmness was undisturbed. He made all arrangements for his funeral services as quietly as he would transact any ordinary business. Declaring his confidence that in his spiritual life he had built upon the Rock, he fell asleep.

Such lives, though uneventful and challenging but little of public notice, are a rich legacy to coming generations, and worthy to be held in everlasting remembrance.

Remarks upon the life and work of Mr. Marvin were made by Messrs. Rice, Crane and others. The meeting was then adjourned.

---

### 212th Meeting.

Tuesday evening, March 4th.

Present: Messrs. Abbot, W. F. Brooks, Crane, Davidson, Estey, Gould, Hosmer, Lynch, G. Maynard, Meriam, Otis, F. P. Rice, J. A. Smith, Staples, Tucker.—15.

Hon. George S. Conover, of Geneva, N. Y., and Hon. Amos Perry, of Providence, R. I., were elected honorary members of the Society.

The President read a large part of a paper upon "John Fitch, the Inventor of Steam Navigation," read before the Bucks County Historical Society at Davisville, Penn., July 16th, 1889, by Rev. D. K. Turner.

The chief items in Mr. Fitch's claim to priority over Robert Fulton and others are that, "The thought of a steamboat came to him in April, 1785. In August of the same year, he presented a memorial to the Continental Congress for encouragement, and in September he applied to the Minister of the King of Spain, then in New York. In December he asked for assistance from the Legislature of Pennsylvania. In 1786 the Assembly of New Jersey passed an Act giving exclusive right for fourteen years to navigate all the waters of that State by fire or steam; and in 1787 similar Acts were adopted in his favor by the Assemblies of Delaware, New York, and Virginia. During the summer of 1790 Fitch actually had a regular passenger steam packet running from Philadelphia to neighboring points in New Jersey."

Remarks by Messrs. Otis and Tucker followed, and the meeting was then adjourned.

---

### 213th Meeting.

Tuesday evening, April 1st.

Present: Messrs. Abbot, W. F. Brooks, Crane, Davidson, Dickinson, Estey, Fitts, Hosmer, Hubbard, Jillson, G. Maynard, Meriam, Otis, Paine,

Prentiss, F. P. Rice, Rockwood, Seagrave, J. A. Smith, Staples, Sumner, Tucker, C. G. Wood, members; H. H. Chamberlin, Joseph Lovell and others, visitors.—28.

The Librarian reported the additions for two months to be 266.

Mr. Henry H. Chamberlin read a very interesting paper entitled "The Worcester Coal Mine, with some account of Early Mining in New England," which was replete with information, interspersed with delicate touches of humor in the writer's characteristic vein. Mr. Chamberlin drew largely upon his personal recollection in illustration of his facts, and held the close attention of his hearers.\*

Remarks upon the subject of the paper were made by Messrs. Lovell, Paine, Estey and Meriam.

The meeting was adjourned to April 14th.

\* Mr. Chamberlin's paper has been published in "Light."



## 214th Meeting.

A public meeting of the Society was held in Natural History Hall, Tuesday evening, April 14th, and was attended by a large gathering of ladies and gentlemen.

Mr. Nathaniel Paine gave a talk on old Worcester, illustrated by some seventy lantern slides, consisting of views of old houses and stores, and portraits of former residents of Worcester.

The remarks of Mr. Paine were mostly in regard to Lincoln and Main streets. The first illustrations shown on the screen were a plan of Worcester in 1784, (by William Young, one of the selectmen), one of 1829, and another of 1833; also a general view of the town taken from Union Hill, about 1845. Views of the Dr. William Paine house, and the Timothy Paine House on Lincoln street, (the latter built before the Revolution), were given with brief allusions to the former owners and residents. Among the many views on Main street, were the second and third Court Houses, the Unitarian Church, (burnt in 1849), Exchange Coffee House, first brick block in Worcester, the Baldwin House, of the Revolutionary period, the Old Central Hotel, Daniel Waldo mansion, American Temperance House, Worcester House, old Foster street Depot, United States Hotel, the Joseph Allen, and Davis houses. The Chandler, Sargent and Chase houses, on Nobility Hill, (the latter now the site of Knowles' large block), and a few houses in other parts of the town. Portraits of Dr. William Paine, Gov. John Davis, Stephen Salisbury, Sr., the late Hon. Stephen Salisbury, Dr. Aaron Bancroft, Rev. Dr. Alonzo Hill, Col. James Estabrook, Dr. John Green, Daniel Waldo, Henry W. Miller, Rev. Dr. Seth Sweetser, William Eaton, Judge Pliny Merrick, Judge Charles Allen, Rev. George Allen, Gov. Levi Lincoln, Sheriff Calvin Willard, Judge Ira M. Barton, and others. As the pictures were shown,

brief descriptive remarks were made by Mr. Paine, which added greatly to their interest, and held the close attention of the audience.

Among other interesting illustrations shown by Mr. Paine, was a fac-simile of a page of the Town Records, on which was recorded the Protest of 1774, prepared by the loyalists. This was entered on the records by Clark Chandler, the tory Town Clerk, who was obliged by the indignant protests of the town, to so erase and disfigure the pages that the record could not be deciphered. The illustration showed how effectually this was carried out.

The talk lasted about an hour and at its close a vote of thanks to Mr. Paine was passed by the Society.

---

### 215th Meeting.

Tuesday evening, May 6th.

Present : Messrs. Abbot, Crane, Davidson, Dickinson, Estey, Gould, Hosmer, Hubbard, Lynch, G. Maynard, M. A. Maynard, Meriam, Otis, F. P. Rice, Rockwood, J. A. Smith, Staples, Stedman, members ; D. N. Porter, Thomas Harrington and others, visitors.—22.

George Lawrence Estey was admitted an active member of the Society.

The Librarian reported 83 additions since the last regular meeting.

The following paper was read :

## THE DUDLEY, OR PEGAN INDIANS.

BY JOHN E. LYNCH.

The earlier settlers of New England found five principal nations inhabiting it, namely: the Pequots, Narragansetts, Pokanokets, or Wampanoags, Massachusetts and Pawtuckets. It is quite probable that the authority of each tribe, at one time or another, extended within the district now called Worcester County.

The region extending from Natick to the Connecticut River, and southerly from Mt. Wachusett down the Quinebaug valley to Woodstock, Conn., then in Massachusetts, was occupied by a partially independent tribe called the Nipmucks. The name Nipmuck, Nipmug, or Nipnet, which means "fresh water," originally had a special application to the savages of central Massachusetts. Each branch of the tribe was distinguished by the name of the locality it inhabited. The earliest mention of this tribe is the story in a Boston News-letter of the carrying of sacks of corn to the famishing English of Boston in 1630, by Acquittimaug and his father. Acquittimaug lived to see his beloved Nipmuck in the possession of those whom he had succored. Many years after his kindly act, on visiting Boston, he was shown distinguished attention.

Gov. Winthrop, on Jan. 27, 1632, standing on a high rock eight miles above Watertown, remarked that he could see all over Nipmuck, and the blue tops of Mt. Wachusett were then for the first time seen by him.

In 1635 "a brave piece of meadow" at Weathersfield, was settled by a party of whites from Watertown. These were probably the first white men to tread upon the hunting grounds of the Nipmucks.

The principal divisions of the Nipmucks were the Nashuays, Naticks, Hassanamesits, Pennacooks, Pawtuckets, Quaboags, Wamesits, and Pegan or Dudley Indians.

The history of the Dudley Indians is inseparably connected with that of all the Nipmucks dwelling in that large tract of land embracing the present towns of Woodstock, Oxford, Southbridge, Sturbridge, Charlton, Webster, and Dudley.

As the Dudley Indians are a remnant of the Nipmuck tribe, the history of that tribe is their history. The branches of the Nipmucks were not a unit as regards allegiance. There is no record of them as ever having been an independent nation. At different periods the Narragansetts, Pokanokets or Wampanoags, Mohicans, and Massachusetts claimed the whole or a part of the tribe. In 1647 they were uncertain about their sachem, and as circumstances impelled, acknowledged either Massasoit of Pokanoket or the chief of Narragansett as their sachem. Drake mentions a squaw-sachem as Nipmuck ruler in 1621, dwelling near Wachusett.

In 1667 the Nipmucks of Quantisset who lived in the south eastern part of Woodstock complained to the Massachusetts Court of great wrong done by the Narragansetts robbing and spoiling them of property to the value of 100 pounds. The Narragansetts acknowledged taking the goods but justified themselves in so doing "because the Nipmucks neglected and refused to pay tribute due unto them, and had named their deceased sachem, which is a great crime with them, and had sent scurrilous messages to their squaw-sachem, and robbed some of their people."

The Nipmucks denied that any just tribute was due from them, affirming that they were a free people, and had "from time to time chosen their sachems by the suffrage of twelve principal men deputed thereunto." Moreover, whatever they had heretofore given to the Narragansetts was "as a loan or as a present unto them and not by way of right or due."

The Narragansetts appearing before the Governor to substantiate their assertions, tendered many things "by

way of proofs that the Nipmuck Indians (especially those of Quantisset) were subject to them, yet withal offering and declaring that if the Nipmucks were real in their profession to serve God and to live under the gov't of the English they were willing it should be so."

They also agreed to return guns and other articles taken, provided they were placed under the charge of Capt. William Hudson for such period of time as would suffice to test their allegiance to England, and their sincerity in praying to God. This apparently generous offer was accepted by the Governor.

The condition of the Indians within the territory of Massachusetts was early investigated by the authorities of the colony, who were zealous in their attempts to improve their condition and eager to spread the light of Christianity amongst them. The Nipmucks, though less industrious and energetic than their more warlike neighbors, early showed a desire to establish friendship with the settlers. In 1643 the squaw-sachem, together with Massasoit, Nashoon and other chiefs made an agreement with the Massachusetts Colony, for mutual advantage. The chiefs acknowledged the government of the white people, and agreed to obey their laws if in return they were protected and treated by the English as were their own subjects. Massasoit was living at this time with Nashoon, a Nipmuck chief having his residence near Magus Hill in this county. This is probably the same Nashoon who with eight other chiefs acknowledged themselves to be the loyal subjects of James, King of Great Britain, September 13, 1621.

We are told that the language of the Nipmucks differed materially from that of the sea-coast Indians. Their manners and customs were brutal and barbarous. They took many wives, one of whom was the principal or chief in esteem or affection. Divorces resulted frequently and for very slight reasons. All were revengeful, a truly human characteristic, and united in avenging both tribal and indi-

vidual injuries, fancied or real. Love for offspring and hospitality to guests were other noticeable traits. The men were especially given to idleness. Tilling and planting, carrying burdens and preparing food were the privileges of the women.

Before the advent of the pale face water was their principal drink. As they mingled with the whites it was inevitable that they should adopt some of the vices as well as virtues of their civilized and Christianized brothers. They soon acquired a love for alcoholic drinks. Even before the Rev. John Eliot's pilgrimage among them, orchards had been planted and from their fruit cider was obtained and much used to excess. Although the sale to the Indians of strong drink was emphatically forbidden by the Massachusetts authorities, and a penalty of 40 shillings per pint for such sale was exacted, one third part of the penalty to go to the informer, yet means were found by which the fatal "fire water" was sold to them. The Indians would suffer whipping and fine rather than betray the mercenary wretches who sold them liquor.

"This beastly sin of drunkenness," says Gookin, "could not be charged upon the Indians before the English, Dutch, French and Spaniards come to dwell in America, which nations, especially the English, in New England have cause to be greatly humbled before God, that they have been, and are instrumental in causing these Indians to commit the great and beastly sin of drunkenness." Seventeen years later, Mr. Daniel Bondet, minister of the French colony which settled at Oxford, complained to the authorities of Massachusetts, of the sale of rum to the Indians and its results, and prays that the business may be restrained. He says: "The rum is always sold to the Indians without order and measure," and he relates the following: "On the 27th of last month there were about 20 Indians so furious by drunkenness that they fought like beasts and fell upon one called Remes, who is appointed for preaching the gos-

pel amongst them. He had been so much injured by his wounds that there is no hope for his recovery. Hear us we pray, and so God be with you and prosper all your undertakings and applications, is the sincere wish of your most respectful servant."

Though more peaceful than the other tribes of the colony, the Nipmucks were frequently engaged in war, either because of tribal injuries, or in allying themselves with other and stronger neighbors.

An interesting story concerning their warlike proclivities is told by Miss Larned. The Nipmucks at one time were tributary to the Narragansetts, their neighbors on the south. Wishing to show their friendly spirit, the Narragansetts invited the Nipmucks to a feast of shell fish, probably a "Rhode Island" clam bake. The visitors were so much pleased with their feast that they returned the civility by inviting their hosts to visit them. The invitation was accepted and all sat down to a banquet of lamprey eels, which though enjoyable to the Nipmucks, was not at all relished by the Narragansetts, whose disappointed palates and unsatisfied appetites were manifest in untouched food and sour faces. The ire of the Nipmucks was roused. Angry words were followed by blows. A general fight ensued which was frightfully disastrous to the unprepared and unarmed Narragansetts, only two of whom escaped to tell the news of the massacre. The Narragansetts, eager to avenge their slaughtered friends, set out for the Nipmucks whom they found intrenched east of the Quinebaug, thus preventing the crossing of the Narragansetts. The latter were forced to retire after a siege of three days. The Nipmucks buried their killed on the battlefield, which was afterward known as the Indian Burying Ground, and is now a part of Danielsonville.

Until 1675 there is little doubt that the whites and the Nipmucks lived on terms of friendship, and were much dependent on one another. The Nipmucks are credited

with more than once saving the whites from slaughter. The English for the most part were honest in their dealings with the Indians. The General Court passed an order November 19, 1644, inaugurating measures for civilizing and Christianizing them; thus, as Palfrey says, becoming "the first missionary society in the history of Protestant Christendom."

In 1646, John Eliot, having learned the Indian language, varied his pastoral work by undertaking the instruction of the Indians in the colony. For a quarter of a century his missionary labors continued and they were not lacking in success. The "Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in New England," whose head-quarters were in London, was much interested in this work. Eliot received from the Society sums of money varying from fifteen to fifty pounds. The agents of the Society were authorized to build a house in Cambridge for the native young men whom they had selected to be educated in that town. When these young men had acquired sufficient education they were appointed teachers over different tribes or "praying towns." This Indian College in Cambridge was unsuccessful, as the change from out-of-door activity to which the Indians were accustomed, to a life of study, aggravated their tendency to pulmonary trouble. The only Indian graduate died at the age of twenty, and for lack of students the college was closed, or rather opened as a printing office.

Eliot's unselfishness and his patient devotion to the welfare of the Indian were never more manifest than in his translation of the Bible into the Nipmuck tongue. His most valuable assistant in this great work was James the Printer, who taught the Dudley Indians, and who, after Philip's War, became apprenticed to Mr. Green, with whom he printed the Indian Psalter.

In reference to the revision of his Bible, John Eliot wrote to a friend in 1683, "I desire to see it done before I die, but am so deep in years that I cannot expect to live long;



besides we have but one man, viz: the Indian printer, that is able to compose the sheets and correct the press with understanding."

"Printer" became the surname of James the Printer's family, and we are told that some of his descendants lived in Grafton.

Palfrey states that in 1658 Eliot's native teachers were paid ten pounds each, besides receiving Bibles, spectacles, and primers for their pupils. Eliot did not confine himself to religious work alone, for he realized that in order to make his missionary labors fruitful their worldly comfort should not be overlooked. He therefore encouraged building of houses, living by families, planting of gardens, raising of fruit, flax and hemp, and erection of bridges. Thus industry became the handmaiden of religion. The seven "old praying towns" were Natick, Stoughton, Marlborough, Lowell, Grafton, Littleton and Hopkinton. Seven "new praying towns" were established in the Nipmuck country. In July 1672, these were visited by Eliot, together with Hon. Daniel Gookin, one of the magistrates of the Colony, who writes "that the seven new praying towns, began to hearken unto the gospel about three years since or thereabouts."

In September 1674, the Nipmucks were again visited by the "Apostle to the Indians" and his friend Gookin. The latter stated their purpose as being "to travel further amongst them and to confirm their souls in the Christian religion, and to settle teachers amongst them in every town, and to establish civil government among them as in other praying towns, and for this purpose took with them five or six godly persons." At this time a Court was held and their teacher, Sampson, and their constable, Black James, were approved. An order was made empowering the constable "to suppress drunkenness, Sabbath-breaking, powwowing and idolatry." The towns embraced in this visit were Manchage, now Oxford; Chaubunakongkomau, or

Dudley ; Manexit, Quantisset, and Wabquisset, lying in Woodstock, Pakachoag, being a part of Ward, and Warunlug or Uxbridge. The total population of the Nipmucks at this time was about 1150,—605 of whom were inhabitants of the above praying towns. The smallest of these praying towns was that of the Chaubunakongkomaug or Dudley Indians, who numbered 45. It is a remarkable and interesting fact that the smallest of the communities was destined to be the subject of the last chapters on tribal proprietorship among the Nipmucks.

The following respecting the Indians who lived in this town is from Gookin's writings : "About five miles hence (from Oxford) is a second town called Chaubunakongkomaug. It hath its denomination from a very great pond about five or six miles long, that borders upon the southward of it. This village is about fifty-five miles southwest from Boston. There are about nine families and forty-five souls. The people are of sober deportment and better instructed in the worship of God than any of the new praying towns. Their teacher's name is Joseph, who is one of the church of Hasanamesit, a sober, pious and ingenious person, and speaks English well, and is well read in the Scriptures. He was the first that settled in this town and got the people to him about two years since. It is a new plantation and is well accommodated with uplands and meadows. At the place dwells an Indian called Black James, who about a year since was constituted constable of all the 'praying towns.' He is a person that hath approved himself diligent and courageous, faithful and zealous to suppress sin ; and so he was confirmed in his office. Mr. Eliot preached unto this people and we prayed and sang psalms with him, and we exhorted them to stand fast in the faith. A part of one night we spent in discoursing with them and resolving a variety of questions propounded by them touching matters of religious and civil order."

Chaubunakongkomaug, meaning the "boundary fishing

place," was the popular resort of the Nipmucks, and was a boundary mark between their territory and that of the Mohicans, although the Nipmucks claimed twenty miles farther south. Tradition affirms that this lake and vicinity were regarded by the Nipmucks as the abode of the Great Spirit. Here was to be their paradise, their happy hunting grounds, where after death they would be forever employed in the delightful sports of hunting and fishing.

Eliot's chief Indian assistant among the praying Indians was Wattascompanum, chief sachem of the Nipmucks, whose influence was great in preserving friendly relations between his people and the whites. He lived at Hassanamisit. His power oftentimes proved ineffectual in preventing other more warlike Indians from inciting his tribe to commit hostile acts.

After leaving the Christian Indians at Chaubunakonkomaug, Eliot proceeded to Pakachoag where he held Court, September 28, 1674, Wattascompanum assisting. Sagamore John, alias Horowanninet, entertained them. Both of these Indians took leading parts in fighting the English after hostilities of Philip's War commenced. Under Eliot's wise care and direction the Indians made much progress. Quarrelling and drinking were not so common. His efforts were encouraging, and his unselfish devotion apparently was destined to bear the much sought for results of order, regard for law, and conversion to Christianity of the barbarous nations. Suddenly the harmony was rudely destroyed, the work of years well nigh annihilated, and the fondest anticipations shattered.

Philip of Pokanoket suddenly interrupted the progress of Christianity and education. He urged the Nipmucks to join him in the war against the whites whom he was not alone in regarding as enemies, rapidly possessing themselves of the lands of their fathers, spreading ideas and customs fatal to their spirit of liberty. Could the Nipmucks withstand Philip's blood-stirring taunts or answer

his crafty arguments? The Massachusetts authorities had but slight hope that they would remain neutral. An early test was made of the true feeling of the Nipmucks to the colonists on July 28, 1675.

A meeting of the English with the sachems of the Nipmucks was agreed upon to take place on a plain about three miles from Brookfield. Accordingly, Captains Hutchinson and Wheeler commanding a score of mounted men and three Christian Indians as guides and interpreters, (Menecho, Joseph and Sampson,) went to the meeting place, but found none with whom to treat. However they pushed on in single file, confident that the Indians would be found not far off, waiting for them. In this they were not mistaken, but alas, for their confidence in the Indians' fidelity. When between an abrupt hill and a swamp near Mikabaug Pond, 200 or 300 Indians suddenly attacked them, killing eight men and mortally wounding three. Their die was cast; their Rubicon crossed. Not one of the English could have escaped were it not for the faithfulness, skill and bravery of their Indian guides. Menecho fell into the hands of the hostile Indians, but the other two led the English by an unknown route to Brookfield. Notwithstanding their faithful service these two Indians were afterwards compelled to fly to Philip for protection. Sampson was killed while fighting against the English; Joseph was sold as a slave and sent to Jamaica. Mr. Eliot interceded for Joseph, who was afterwards allowed to return. Menecho escaped from the Indians and rendered much service to the English during the war.

The conflict was carried on with all the brutality and horror characteristic of Indian warfare. The quiet, inoffensive Nipmuck was changed to the savage and ferocious demon. In all parts of New England was heard the war-whoop of the Indian and was seen the glow of their fearful torch.

In Worcester County but four townships had been grant-

ed up to this time. They were Lancaster or "Nashaway," Mendon, Brookfield, known as the Indian town of the Qua-boags, and Quinsigamond, the latter granted at the request of Daniel Gookin. Since the Pequot War there had been a general peace, and these settlements were regarded as permanent ones. At Quinsigamond, when hostilities commenced, were about six English dwellings all of which were burned early in December, 1675; Mendon and Brookfield previously having suffered a similar fate.

Many of the Nipmucks who were the most ferocious, blood-thirsty and cruel were easily recognized as former professors of Christianity, "nor in that region," says Palfrey, "was it found that any considerable number of natives could be relied on as allies."

A short while before the fall and death of Philip, the Nipmucks fully realizing their humiliating and wretched condition, sent a messenger, (bearing a white flag) to the English. "He came from Sagamore Sam of Nassoway." He bore letters asking for peace and a renewal of friendship. They asked it "in the name of Jesus Christ and for his sake whose name they had so much blasphemed." Among the signers of this letter was one of the Indians who deeded Worcester to the whites.

The sins of the Nipmucks during this war were many and fearful, but they never were punished as they deserved. Wattascompanum, chief sachem of the Nipmucks, though a professed and accepted Christian, was the prime agent in the treachery of the Praying Indians. He was captured, tried, convicted and hung at Boston.

Sagamore John of Pakachoag, a Nipmuck sachem, on July 27, 1676, disheartened, went to Boston, where he begged the mercy of the English. A pardon was granted him as he had persuaded nearly 200 more to sue for peace. At this same time he betrayed Matoonas and his son against whom the English were much incensed. Death being the penalty of Matoonas' guilt, Sagamore John, in order to more

firmly gain the friendship of the English, asked that he be allowed to execute him. This base and horrible request was not denied. Accordingly he bound Matoonas to a tree and then shot him to death. Commenting on this execution, Dr. Mather adds: "Thus did God retaliate upon him the innocent blood which he had shed; as he had done, so God requited him." Matoonas, while a member of the Christian Indians, resided on Pakachoag Hill. During the progress of the war, the Nipmucks were not free from punishment. Their corn fields and wigwams were destroyed by Capt. Gorham with 100 men from Plymouth, October 1675. Maj. Talcott in June 1676, marched from Norwich to join the Massachusetts at Brookfield, and on the way destroyed a deserted fort at Wabquasset, (Woodstock,) and at Chaubunagungamaug, now Dudley, killed and captured 52 Indians. At this time the Nipmucks had five sachems, Monoco, Mantauk, Shoshamin, Matoonas and Sagamore John.

Despite the wholesale treachery of their Nipmuck brethren, the Dudley Indians remained neutral during the war. Though surrounded on all sides by savages hostile to the English, no records are found of their engagement in any of those depredations which marked the work of their more warlike relatives. More than once were they enabled to prevent their white friends from massacre. The Indians of Chaubunagungamaug were not the only Nipmucks who did not unite their fortunes with Philip, for the Wabquasset "fled southward and placed themselves under the protection of Uncas at Mohegan."

Philip's War was too great a test for half converted Nipmucks. Six years after the war Eliot could count but four "praying towns," namely, Natick, Punkapoag or Stoughton, Wamesit or Tewksbury, and Chaubunagungamaug or Dudley. The latter was the only one of the new praying towns that did not fall away from "the faith."

After the close of the war, the authorities ordered the

Nipmucks to assemble at five stated places where wigwams were to be built, and from which they were forbidden to go more than a mile away, unless in an Englishman's company, under penalty of imprisonment or death. But the tribe was scattered and not easily reunited. In fact had the war been much prolonged, it would have made this tribe one numbered among the extinct. Many who survived its severity took refuge among the neighboring tribes. Their friends among the whites were very few and their enemies numerous and bitter. This was only to have been expected. Daniel Gookin was the only magistrate who opposed the colonists in their demands for quick and severe punishment of the wretched Indians.

Gradually the fugitives returned to their old homes, rebuilt their wigwams and renewed the practice of the peaceful arts. Disputes arose over the ownership of different parcels of land, and the General Court attempted to settle the difficulties. Accordingly, in May 1681, the Court empowered the "worshipful William Stoughton and Joseph Dudley, Esquires, to investigate the matter, to ascertain the titles of the Indians to their claims, to inquire into their validity and to make an early report to the Court." In pursuance of this order Stoughton and Dudley held a meeting at Cambridge of all the Indians interested. John Eliot acted as interpreter. Their report reads as follows: "We then found them willing enough to make claim to the whole country, but litigious and doubtful among themselves; we therefore for that time dismissed them to agree about their several claims amongst themselves, and told them we would further treat with them to compromise the whole matter in the country's behalf." The Indians having come to a better understanding among themselves were visited by the Commissioners in the following September, who sojourned with them for a week.

Black James and Company claimed the southern part of Nipmuck. The middle part near Sherburne and Marlbo-

rough was laid claim to by the Hassanamesits then living at Natick. Stoughton and Dudley recommended that the Colony purchase the entire Nipmuck territory. This the Court empowered them to do. In reporting their transactions with the Indians the Commissioners conclude that "the Hassanamesit and Natick Indians shall have added to their plantations all the waste lands lying between the two plantations and adjoining to Meadfield, Sherborn, Mendon, Marlborough, and Sudbury. The remainder of their claim lying four miles northward of the present Springfield road and southward to that, they purchased for thirty pounds money and a coat."

The southern half of this land they bought of Black James and Company for twenty pounds on condition that by the grant and allowance of the Court they might "reserve to themselves a certain tract five miles square, or contents in two parcels to be at their own disposal, to them, their heirs and assigns forever, as expressed in the deed." This tract conveyed by both deeds was triangular in form and was equivalent to a rectangular area 50 miles long and 20 miles wide. Besides the fifty pounds and the coat, for this immense extent of land, about five pounds in money was distributed among the Indians, and ten pounds of the fifty was paid them at the time of sale.

The Commissioners at this time promised the Indians that their complaints against certain farmers and towns for illegal holding of Indian lands would be heard and justice meted out.

Thus by February 10, 1681, the country of the Nipmucks from the northern part of Massachusetts to the junction of Quinebaug and French Rivers was secured to the Province of Massachusetts. The Commissioners, William Stoughton and Joseph Dudley, being agents of the government in the purchase, conveyed this land to Gov. Bradstreet and Company of Massachusetts.

In recognition of their valuable services the government



presented Dudley and Stoughton each with 1000 acres of the land thus purchased. Their selection of this land was submitted in 1685 and ratified by the following:

“This Court doth allow of, ratify and confirm the plat offered to this Court by Mr. John Gore, sworn surveyor, containing 1800 acres with allowance of addition of 200 more next adjoining, to complete the same to 2000 acres, which was granted unto William Stoughton, Esq., and Joseph Dudley, Esq., at the General Court, on adjournment held at Boston, February 15, 1681, to be to themselves, their heirs and assigns forever, the plat whereof is on file, the land lying in the Nipmuck Country at a place called Manchage, the line being marked with ranging marks on the corners with S. D.” The same Court confirmed unto Black James and Company, the two plats of land being five miles square, as agreed upon in the sale of the Nipmuck land by the Commissioners. One of these sections was at Manexet, east of the Quinebaug, now included in the towns of Dudley, Webster, and Thompson; the other at Quantisset, now the southwestern part of Thompson, and southeastern part of Woodstock.

Joseph Dudley who is so closely connected with the disposition of the Nipmuck land was the son of Thomas Dudley who was one of the five undertakers of Massachusetts Colony. Joseph was born in 1647, his father at the time being 70 years of age. He was appointed to the Presidency in 1686, when the government of Massachusetts was changed to a President and Council. His full title was, President of Massachusetts, New Hampshire, Maine and Rhode Island. The new government lasted but about five months, when Andros appeared as Governor of New York and New England. Dudley being in sympathy with him was retained in his Council and became its President. Because of such unpopular actions as his intimacy with Andros and with the latter's infamous lieutenant and unscrupulous adviser, Randolph, Joseph Dudley became thoroughly disliked

by the people, who suspected him of conspiring against their liberties. The government being overthrown in 1689 the people had an opportunity of partially requiting Dudley and others. He was imprisoned for twenty weeks and then sent to England. He returned the following year to this country, having made his peace with the King. Though as before mentioned very unpopular with the people, after the King's death, Queen Anne appointed him Governor in 1702.

The Indians did not long hold their reservation intact, for as early as April 28, 1682, Stoughton and Dudley received a deed of one half the entire reservation. In 1707, Black James, James the Printer and others, "for and in consideration of the great love and good will, esteem and affection" which they bore "unto the Honorable Joseph Dudley, Esqr, and his family, as also for and in consideration of ten pounds current money of New England, paid by William Dudley of Boston, son of the said Joseph Dudley, sold to William Dudley 'the remaining full moiety or half part of the five miles square,' consisting of 8000 acres, reserving to themselves and heirs, 'a right and liberty of planting and hunting upon said ground in such places as may be necessary' for their support."

In 1724, William Dudley conveyed to the Indians a tract of land containing about one square mile with the understanding that this plat should remain to the Indians, their children and descendants, "to plant and improve" and be accounted the only reserve and exception in the deed of 1707. Thus William Dudley became possessed of about 7000 acres of Nipmuck land at a cost to himself of £10.

The square mile which now remained to the Indians of their 25 square miles of reservation extended from a brook at the northeast corner of Isaac Newell's farm, south to the north line of Paul Dudley's Manexet farm.

The General Court in December, 1731, constituted a "distinct and separate township," to be called Dudley. This

township included a part of the original reservation, and what is now the centre of the village, was a portion of it.

January 30, 1734, it was voted by the Congregational Society of Dudley, to build a Meeting house on "Joshua Pegan's old field," provided land for that purpose could be obtained. On the 27th of March, in the same year, the Indians of Dudley Hill offered four acres of this "farm" to the Society for their Church, provided convenient seats in it were allowed to Indians. This proposition was agreed to and gift accepted. 440 acres of the square mile plat were sold in 1763 by the General Court, at the urgent solicitation of the Dudley heirs, and the then guardians of the Indians. The conditions of sale were £50 at the time of sale, and £9 a year for Indians' benefit. This land was very soon sold by the heirs of Dudley for £650 to Edward Davis. Mr. Charles E. Stevens in his argument before the Judiciary Committee of the Legislature in May, 1889, says, in regard to this sale: "The Dudley heirs were required to pay £9 a year, and they acquired a fund of £650 whereby they obtained £39 a year. That was the bad bargain which the Commonwealth made for its dusky wards. The Indians now had left only 200 acres of the 1000 square miles they once possessed by aboriginal title; only 200 of the 16000 acres secured to them by the absolute title conferred by the sovereign Commonwealth."

Edward Davis, the purchaser, gave a bond for the annual payment of the £9.

On June 7, 1797, the General Court granted the petition of the committee of the town of Dudley, of the guardians of the Dudley Indians and of Levi Davis of Charlton to sell the remaining 200 acres and to appropriate the money thereby received for payment of Indians' debts to guardians and for support of same Indians. The terms of sale were to be \$300 from Levi Davis the purchaser, for payment of guardians Samuel Corbin, Mark Dodge and John Healy; and also, that said Levi deed to the Commonwealth "a certain

tract of land lying in Dudley containing 26 acres and 58 rods," and pay or secure the payment of \$1667 and interest, all for the benefit of the Indians. The sale was accordingly made.

In 1832 the town of Webster was formed by taking part of the territory of each of the towns of Dudley and Oxford, the latter being the first town to receive a grant of land in Worcester County after King Philip's War. As the 26 acres 58 rods was a part of the new town, the Indians became identified with Webster.

We are told that in April, 1857, about twenty members of the tribe were living on the reservation, and they claimed support from the guardian, while many others in neighboring towns received assistance from time to time, although these latter were not entitled to such help. Though a resolve approved by the Legislature on May 29th, 1857, made it the duty of the guardian to "require all of said Indians claiming support of the Commonwealth to reside upon the land set apart for their use, and under his immediate supervision," yet many of the guardians, moved by a wise policy of encouraging industry and independence, violated this rule when a little temporary assistance might prevent a return to entire dependence on the charity of the State.

In 1857 one acre of land was purchased for the better accommodation of the State's wards. The purchase of this may seem unnecessary since the tract of more than 26 acres was still held for them. But the buildings on this lot were in a dilapidated condition, and new ones were necessary. The State decided not to rebuild on the old lot for many reasons. The land was far removed from the public highway, and the buildings surrounded by woods which made the place retired, and free from public observation. Consequently it became a popular resort for many dissolute and lawless persons whose proceedings disturbed the good towns-people. The reservation and its associations were

much detested by those who saw in it a serious barrier to order and decency.

A substantial five-tenement house was built upon the new purchase, which was near the public highway, and the Indians removed thereto, thus bringing them directly under the observation of the public, where a good moral tone, together with the influence of official authority, might improve the condition of the tribe.

John Milton Earle in his report on these Indians, states that the change was "measurably successful. The irregularities and disorder which formerly prevailed among them have to a considerable extent been suppressed." Mr. Earle found that 94 persons belonged to the tribe at this time, (1859) including those who gave up their legal condition as Indians by assuming the rights of citizenship. This number was made up of 19 families, 41 being males, 51 females, and 2 unknown. One was 75 years of age, and another 80 and a third 85. Only five of these families resided on the tract reserved for them. Many whose places of residence were unknown had probably acquired a local settlement and had become full-fledged citizens.

The members of this tribe intermarried with negroes to such an extent that a pure-blooded Indian amongst them is probably not to be found, though in 1859 two claimed to be such. Some have the Indian physical characteristics so distinct as to indicate but little admixture of foreign blood, while others have the negro blood to such a degree as to an ordinary observer pass as good representatives of the dark-skinned race.

Mr. Earle notes the prevalence of the roving trait in many of the tribe. This Indian characteristic was particularly noticeable in some of the families living in Webster thirty years ago. Five of a certain family, all of whom had children, could not be found, and no information of their whereabouts could be ascertained, though they had been traced to several places.

As a tribe they held no common religious, educational or political views. Scattered as they were throughout the country they naturally were influenced by their condition, and received privileges in common with the white people with whom they dwelt. Those who continued on the reservation enjoyed the benefits of public instruction in common with the other inhabitants of the town.

The report of the Commissioners of 1849 on this tribe, paints their character in such black colors as to make one feel that they were unworthy of even that liberty which they did possess; however there is some reason for believing that the report did injustice to the moral character of the State's wards. This report says: "This tribe has reached a lower deep than any other in the State. A few get an honest living by cultivating their land and by going out to work. The rest subsist on the bounty of the State, and by prostitution. They have no schools and no preaching, are ignorant, improvident and degraded to the lowest degree."

The whole number belonging to the tribe as reported by commissioners in 1849 was 48. Mr. Earle 10 years later, reported 94, though he included even those remotely connected with the tribe. Only 13 of this number resided on the land set apart for them; a decrease in 11 years of fifty per cent. The occupations of the tribe so far as could be ascertained, were porter, plumber, miner, mariner, Indian doctor, barber, farmer, at service, one each; two shoemakers and ten laborers. In 1869 but sixty persons were reckoned as belonging to the tribe. The guardian of the Indians, Asher Joslin, reported that for the year ending September 30, 1859, the number of persons belonging to the tribe was eighty, of which but thirteen resided on the land in Webster. The expenses for the year including salary of guardian were \$740.40. "Some of the Indians," the report states, "are sober, moral and industrious, using their small incomes to good advantage; others although industrious,

their earnings are not always used to minister to their needs, but on the contrary, to their injury and demoralization." But for their "easily besetting sin," intoxication, they would be as quiet and well disposed as any other class of citizens.

Among those of this tribe who were in the service of their country may be mentioned, Hezekiah Doras, William H. N. Cady, Theophilus D. Freeman, Joseph E. Beaumont James N. Pegan, and Joseph H. P. White, of whom the first two were victims to the inhuman treatment at Andersonville prison.

In the Indian burying ground, on the 26 acre tract are two graves,\* each marked by a substantial stone. One stone bears the inscription, W. H. N. Cady, Co. G, 2d Mass. H. Art. ; the other, James Nedson, Co. A. 2d Mass. H. Art. G. A. R. Post 61 have further marked the graves with flags.

From 1864 to 1869 the Dudley Indians received from the state over \$6000, which was more than one-third the entire amount given to the eleven tribes in the State. The Indians who received the least from the State in proportion to their number were the most industrious and prosperous. The tendency to indiscriminate generosity towards some of the tribes, notably that of Dudley, was to increase rather than abolish the evil which charity was intended to overcome.

In 1860 the Dudley Indians received from the State \$656.43 ; for year ending Sept. 30, 1861, \$671.17 ; 1862, \$756.79 ; 1863, \$750.81 ; 1864, \$783.10 ; 1865, \$1236.49 ; 1866, \$833.38 ; 1867, \$1151.89 ; 1868, \$1488.79 ; and from October 1, 1868, to November 4, 1869, \$1412.50. In 1808 only \$89.84 was paid them. The account of Erastus Alton, guardian of Dudley Indians was closed November 4, 1869, no balance being due to or from him.

An act of the Legislature approved June 23, 1869, made

\*These graves have very recently been opened, the remains transferred, and the headstones removed.

and declared all Indians and people of color heretofore known as and called Indians, to be citizens of the Commonwealth "with all the rights, privileges and immunities, and subject to all the duties and liabilities to which citizens of this Commonwealth are entitled or subject."

Section 5 of the Act directs that the house in Webster may be leased to the Indians or be sold at auction, the proceeds to be paid into the treasury of the Commonwealth. The house was sold in August 1870, to Thomas McQuaid, for \$1790. The Indians occupying the premises were removed to the town of Dudley, and there furnished with proper accommodations at State's expense till January 1, 1871.

In accordance with a decree granted by the Probate Court, December 22, 1886, on the petition of the Indians and their attorney, F. M. Morrison, Esq., of Worcester, the lot containing 26 acres and 58 rods before referred to, was sold November 22, 1887. The petition was drawn under Section 3 of the Act in 1869 enfranchising the Indians. The commissioners appointed by the Court were Charles E. Stevens and Thomas Harrington of Worcester. The lot was sold in five parts of five or six acres each. A right of way 18 feet wide was reserved. The purchasers were F. M. Morrison of Worcester, Rev. Fr. Quan of Webster, Dr. Fred. Brown, Ladislau Jonakostki, and H. J. Potter of Webster. The land was sold for nearly \$700, averaging about \$25 per acre.

On this land may still be seen the ruins of several Indian cellars. About 25 rods northwest of the largest cellar may be seen nine or ten graves marked by head and foot stones projecting a few inches above the ground. Southeast of this and east of the smallest cellar, is a cemetery containing about forty graves, two of which have been referred to as those of the soldiers Nedson and Cady.

The proceeds of the sale were distributed by order of Judge Forbes of the Probate Court. The commissioners,



Messrs. Stevens and Harrington, were directed to distribute the money to the following :

T. D. Freeman,	Caroline M. Treadwell,	Fred Henries,
Marcy H. Oliver,	Charles Belden,	Winnifred Henries,
T. J. Freeman,	Louisa Belden,	Lester Henries,
Angenette B. Hazard,	James H. Belden,	Perry Henries,
Mary Jaha,	Zilla A. Belden,	Walter Henries,
James M. Pegan,	Ella R. Belden,	Fanny Gould,
Martha A. Fiske,	Carrie E. Belden,	Matilda Nichols,
Joseph Beaumont,	Florence A. Belden,	William Shelley,
Mary E. Humphrey,	Charlotte G. Belden,	Sarah Pelican,
Barzilla Willard,	Warren A. Belden,	Alonzo Esau,
Hannah T. Williams,	Frederick E. Belden,	Rufus Esau,
Angela M. Sprague,	Emma Shelley,	Nancy Esau,
Mary E. Mason,	Ida Shelley,	Elizabeth Esau,
Christianna Esau,	A total of forty persons.	

The Commonwealth still held the funds derived from the sale of the Indian lands in 1763 and 1767. The commissioners of the Indians, Thomas Harrington and Charles E. Stevens, proceeded to obtain this money, and a special Act of the Legislature was passed allowing them to bring suit against the Commonwealth for this purpose.

A hearing of the commissioners vs. the Commonwealth of Massachusetts was held in the Superior Court at Boston. The suit was for \$2,199.84, which the commissioners claimed the Commonwealth held in trust for the Dudley Indians for many years, and the annual interest on which was to be paid to the Indians. This amount was in possession of the State when the Indians were enfranchised.

The defense of the Commonwealth was that the State had paid in full the original sum of accumulation of interest, and, second, that the Dudley tribe of Indians has become extinct, and that there were no surviving members of the tribe who would be entitled to any part of said fund, even if it should be found that the Commonwealth had not paid the same according to the terms and conditions upon which it was received and held.

The Court decided that there were surviving members

of the tribe. The Associate Justices of the Superior Court at that time were P. Emory Aldrich, Caleb Blodgett and Robert R. Bishop. The opinion was given that the petitioners were entitled to recover of the State the original sum of \$2199.84, with interest from January 1, 1870, to March, 1890, amounting to \$4851.63. This sum the Commonwealth has paid to the commissioners, and with interest, it now amounts to over \$4900. To whom this money is to be distributed is to be determined by Judge Forbes of the Probate Court. The matter was submitted to him November 18th, 1890. F. P. Goulding and Charles E. Stevens appearing for the commissioners, and F. M. Morrison of Worcester and E. M. Warner of Putnam, Conn., for the descendants of the Indians.

In a written report presented to the Court by the commissioners, they said they had performed the duty of ascertaining the persons entitled to the fund held by them for distribution, and reported that according to the evidence, the number of persons of all ages and both sexes, claiming to belong by blood to the said Dudley Indians, and who were living on the 23d day of June, 1869, when the Act of enfranchisement was passed, is 72. Of this number the names and residences of those still living are as follows :

Betsey Arkless, Webster.	Perry E. Henries, Webster.
Frederic E. Belden, Lynn.	Walter S. Henries, Webster.
James H. Belden, Worcester.	Frances A. Hoyle, So. Abington.
Lilla A. Belden, Boston.	Fannie Nichols, Webster.
C. E. Louisa Belden, Boston.	Mercy H. Oliver, Worcester.
Lydia Blackstone, Woonsocket, R.I.	George M. Pegan, Webster.
Joseph E. Bowman, East Thompson, Conn.	James E. Pegan, Thompson, Ct.
Esther M. Brown, Worcester.	James M. Pegan, Thompson, Ct.
Elizabeth V. Cooper, Worcester.	Jerry B. Pegan, Providence, R. I.
Ella R. Costello, Worcester.	Middleton H. Pegan, Riverton Ct.
Alonzo Esau, Gardner.	Sarah S. Pelican, Dudley.
Rufus Esau, Worcester.	Charlotte G. E. Revalion, Boston.
Georgie N. Freeman, Cambridgeport.	Harriet A. Rich, Boston.
	Emma I. Shelley, Webster.
	Ida A. Shelley, Webster.

T. D. Freeman, Worcester.	William E. Shelley, Webster.
T. J. Freeman, Gardner.	Angela M. Sprague, Sturbridge.
Thomas F. Freeman, Cambridge- port.	Melaney Tanner, Providence, R.I.
Warren A. Freeman, Cambridge- port.	Caroline M. Treadwell, Boston.
William S. Freeman, Worcester.	James A. Willard, Uxbridge.
Angenette B. Hazard, So. Wood- stock, Conn.	Hannah I. Williams, Boston.
Lester L. Henries, Webster.	Mary E. White, North Spencer.
Winifred Henries, Webster.	Henry L. Dorus, So. Woodstock, Conn.
Matilda A. Henries, Webster.	Christina Gordon, Albany, N. Y.
	Amanda Dorus, Marlborough.
	Oscar W. White, North Spencer.

And the names, last residences and dates of decease of those living June 23d, 1869, are as follows :

Henry E. Bakeman, d. 1888, Northampton.  
 Charles L. Belden, d. 1887, Worcester.  
 James E. Belden, d. 1887, Boston.  
 Francis A. Belden, d. 1890, Boston.  
 Julia Daley, d. 1883, North Oxford.  
 Dorcas D. Esau, d. 1873 or 4, Barre.  
 Eleanor E. Esau, d. 1878, Barre.  
 Josephine Esau, d. 1878, Barre.  
 Phebe A. Esau, d. 1873 or 4, Barre.  
 Robert Esau, d. 1878, Boston.  
 Martha A. Fiske, d. 1890, Oxford.  
 Israel Henries, d. 1885, Webster.  
 Matilda Hull, d. post 1872, Webster.  
 Cyrus Humphrey, d. 1888, Spencer.  
 Rhoda Jaha, d. 1870 or 71, Dudley.  
 Mary E. Mason, d. 1889, North Brookfield.  
 Edgar Pegan, d. 1880, Thompson, Conn.  
 Mary Jaha, d. 1890, Webster.  
 Paris Willard, d. Aug. 15, 1869, Uxbridge.  
 Lydia A. Henries, d. 1880, Webster.  
 Mathilda Jackson, d. 1882, Webster.  
 Esbon Dorus, d. 1882 or 3, Webster.

After a hearing lasting three days and concluded December 5, 1890, Judge Forbes decreed that all the funds in the hands of the commissioners be distributed and paid over equally to and among those members of the Dudley or

Pegan tribe of Indians, who had reached the age of twenty-one years, and were living July 23, 1869, when the act enfranchising the Indians became operative.

The Court found that eighty persons were entitled to share in said funds. The following named persons, in addition to the seventy above mentioned and reported by the commissioners, were declared by the Court entitled to share in the distribution : James H. Cooper, Geo. H. Cooper, Donahue D. Freeman, Lydia Dixon, Harry Dixon, John A. Hazard, Joseph T. Hazard, Polly Dorus, Lorenzo Esau, and Albert Edward Esau.

The Court having ascertained the amount of said funds, an order of distribution was issued, \$61.62 being adjudged to each of the eighty designated. F. M. Morrison had power of attorney in sixty cases and E. W. Warner of Putnam, Conn., in fourteen others. The money was paid to those named or their legal representatives, in the office of Charles E. Stevens, on January 13, 1891.

---

The subject of the paper was discussed by the President ; Thomas Harrington, Esq., one of the commissioners to settle the claims of the Dudley Indians ; and Messrs. Lynch, Meriam and Hosmer.

The meeting was then adjourned for two weeks.

**216th Meeting.**

Tuesday evening, May 20th.

Present: Messrs. Crane, Davidson, Dickinson, J. L. Estey, G. L. Estey, Dodge, Forehand, Gould, Fitts, Hosmer, Harrington, Hubbard, Jillson, Lynch, G. Maynard, M. A. Maynard, Meriam, Otis, Peabody, Paine, Prentiss, F. P. Rice, Seagrave, Staples, Stedman, Sumner, J. A. Smith, Tatman, Tucker, and three visitors.—32

F. P. Rice was appointed Secretary pro tem.

Walter J. Stone of Worcester was admitted to active membership.

The plans of the proposed new building for the Society were exhibited to the meeting, and explained by the President. The consideration of this matter was then postponed until after the reading of the announced paper.

The President made an encouraging report for the Building Fund Committee, stating that several thousand dollars had been pledged.

Rev. S. D. Hosmer read the following paper:

## THE NAMING OF CITY STREETS.

BY REV. S. D. HOSMER.

The roads of a country town diverging from the centre, where we find the church, the grave-yard, and the village common, lead to the different sections of the township. Or a road may be the county highway, used generally for through travel between larger places. Outside the centre in most communities, or the depot nucleus, houses stand a furlong apart; mowing meadows, farm uplands and breadths of forest cover large areas. The particular street, if it have a name, may be that of the next town whither it runs, or John Jones road, the leading family in that quarter giving the descriptive title. On Nantucket's open, level moors one may drive in any direction as easily almost as row a boat to any point of the compass on its waters. Often the more acres one possesses in the country, the poorer will he become; but whoso owns city lots, near business or residence streets, by wise holding is sure of his fortune.

The naming of city streets, with frequent illustrations from Boston and Worcester, and occasional glances at other cities, is my chosen topic.

A city thoroughfare, like a railway, has its local and through travel. More vehicles and pedestrians pass Harrington corner in a forenoon hour than cross Auburn common in a month. The street in constant use needs a distinctive title, certainly for those doing business or living there. Few American cities on the Atlantic coast were laid out with any comprehensive plan. In Boston, it is said some

ways were old cow-paths, broadened out ; and certainly the older portion of that city was a labyrinth of bends and curves, not easily mapped out in the mind of the native born, and utterly bewildering to a stranger. It was a favorite sport with the youngsters of the North End to follow a pursued comrade through crosscuts and alleys, avoiding the street and ending the chase a mile away from the starting point. Messenger boys know many a short cut and by-way or covered passage, materially shortening the distance to be walked between two given points.

Philadelphia was from the first regularly laid out. Its central Penn Square, at the intersection of Broad and Market streets, now covered with the grand City Hall, with the four equidistant outlying squares, were planned by the founder, but subsequently named as now. The regularity of Philadelphia streets is known to every traveller, and the predominance there of botanical names deserves attention. As Longfellow sings in his *Evangeline*,

“— the streets still re-echo the names of the trees of the forest,  
As if they fain would appease the Dryads whose haunts they molested.

The plan of Washington is unique ; the Capitol and President's house at opposite ends of Pennsylvania Avenue, forming the foci of an ellipse. Thence radiate diagonally, broad avenues named for the States ; while the streets trend north, south, east and west ; the former bearing the names of number, and the latter, letter names.

Chicago and the upper part of New York, above 14th street, show a maze of rectangular streets. The German city Carlsruhe, resembles a lady's opened fan, whose spreading ribs as streets, honor the kinglets and princelings of the house of their sovereign in olden days.

In Paris, the Arc de Triomphe, at the west end of the Champ de Mars, looks through a fair vista to the Tuilleries, with a deflection there to the Rue de Rivoli, extended by Napoleon III.'s engineer Hausmann, through the heart of old

Paris straight to the Place de la Bastille. To the west, north and south from the towering Arch, like gilded star-points, diverge avenues commemorating the elder Napoleon's marshals and battles. Even in places of no systematic order, but which like Topsy, have growed, we shall find generally a long main highway, the vertebra or back bone of the city. In old Boston, Washington street, especially since its extension to Haymarket Square, furnishes the median line, as the doctors would say; and we may find our bearings east and west thereof. Lincoln and Main streets here, answer the same purpose; with Belmont, Summer, and Providence streets; Front and Shrewsbury streets; Park, Green and Millbury streets; Southbridge and Cambridge streets on the east side; Highland, Pleasant, Chandler, May, and Leicester streets on the west.

Glance at street names suggesting facts of history, perhaps marking the spot of their occurrence. From School street in Boston, we must go a good half mile to see a public school building, but that famed hostelry, the Parker House, covers the old site of the Latin school, where hundreds of boys like myself, began our career for Harvard. On that spot the Boston Latin School had a local habitation and a name, from its early founding till 1854, 225 years. Tremont street skirting the base of the State House hill, is the contracted form of Tri-mountain, as the peninsular city was sometimes designated, either from its three hills, Beacon, Copp's and Fort Hill, or the three-pointed profile of the first named. Beacon street ascended the slope to the alarm beacon, a lofty framework whose fiery cresset by night would summon towns-folk and the surrounding country. This was displaced a century ago to make room for the Capitol edifice, under whose now gilded dome sit yearly our worthy legislators. Federal street up to 1788, went by the name of Long Lane, but as the State Convention which adopted the National Constitution held its sessions on that street, in the church afterwards famed for Dr.



Channing's eloquence, it properly received a new and better name. Franklin street in my boyhood had only residences, with a crescent of greenery in its middle part, enclosing a monumental urn in memory of the philosopher. Arch street took its title from the brick archway piercing a block of dwellings to give entrance and exit on Franklin, for teams and pedestrians. Dock Square, Beach, and Sea streets mark the water boundary long ago Church; Green, singularly misplaced in its present environment as centre of the shoe and leather trade, revives a picture of my childhood, of Dr. Alexander Young's octagonal church, with greensward on its sides, and a particularly graceful spire.

Here, too, I find street names preserving incidents of the past. The Worcester of fifty or eighty years ago, was bounded, as the children say, by Main and Summer streets, Lincoln Square and Front street. This area contained the larger part of its houses and stores. The oldest plan is dated 1794. Does Front street get its name as the frontier in that direction, or because it faces the ancient training field? In either case that busy channel of trade to-day is the city's great aorta, right at the heart of the throbbing pulses of business, instead of as beforetime, a finger or foot artery. Blackstone, Canal and Bridge streets I suppose were so named from that much desired water-way to Providence, whereby this inland town became a port of entry, and boats and docks ruled instead of depots and trains. Court and State streets suggest the vicinity of the Court Houses. In Boston those same designations supplanted the older King and Queen. We here still cherish these royal words as well as Crown, for they were given long since the revolutionary distaste to aught savoring of royalty had passed away. Was not Castle street named as leading up to that mediæval-looking strong-hold with its stone round towers and crenelated battlements, and for aught I know to the contrary, moat, drawbridge, portcullis and

barbican. Worcester Castle holds a worthy resident in that puissant knight-errant of earlier Kansas days, who believed in Free State settlers and Sharp's rifles as against slavery's minions, our venerable fellow citizen, Hon. Eli Thayer. In its corridors instead of men at arms with champing steeds, caracoled the fair Oreads of a generation since. Mechanic street though its temperance reputation be not of the best was a fitting name in recognition of the value of the artisan class, the workers in wood and metal, who have given our city its industrial thrift and fame. Camp street and Armory Court revive the memories of Camp Scott, where was mustered into the service of the United States, the Fifteenth Regiment, of valiant fame.

Street names marking the business there carried on. In Boston, Merchants' Row ; Exchange street, at one end full of brokers' offices ; North and South Market streets flanking the Quincy Market ; a section of Washington, popularly called Newspaper Row, like Printing House Square in New York. A large distillery named its open space Distil House Square, but the business with the name I rejoice to say are dead and gone. The town of Hyde Park has a "Business" street largely tenanted with families of the lowest class, and I find in Sheffield, England, a similar title, Occupation Road. London of course abounds in illustrations. Chancery Lane, bordering Lincoln's Inn Fields, the central quarters of the legal fraternity. Jewry street with a synagogue hard by. Pickle Herring street, on the Surrey side. Crozier street, under the shadow of Lambeth Palace. Wormwood and Camomile street adjacent, should be the mart of the druggists. Cable street and Anchor Alley near London Dock and Free School street. In the bazaars of Damascus or Constantinople, venders of particular goods occupy neighboring booths. This passage belongs to dealers in shoes ; the next section is fragrant with the aroma of attar of roses and rare perfumery ; another, brilliant with the richest silks and satins ; yet one

more gleaming with polished cutlery. In large cities those in the same occupation seem more and more to centralize and crystallize about a common point of union.

Here are a few Worcester street names evidently suggested by the dominant business: Asylum, Foundry, Mill, Brussels, Garden, Normal, College, Bloomingdale. Why not name the land recently acquired near Crystal street, University Square?

Streets carry often individual or family names. Of the masculine gender we recall as given names, John, Edward, William, George. The steepness of George street makes me think the tearful tragedy of Mother Goose's Jack and Jill may have happened there. Ladies' names seem fewer than the men's. Charlotte, Florence, Elizabeth and Catharine. Those with family titles bring to view landed proprietors thereabout, or old residents, or names distinguished in local or national annals. Thomas street is not the common Christian designation, but a surname. Laid out by Isaiah Thomas, Esq., and given to the town; a roadway was opened with special parade, Oct. 6, 1806. It affords a daily reminder of that diligent editor, careful author, early antiquarian, and public spirited citizen; founder and first President of our famed and venerable compeer, the American Antiquarian Society. Boynton street facing the Worcester Polytechnic grounds fitly suggests a large benefactor of that school of the sciences. Methinks another old time name, going now into innocuous desuetude, must be the clue to some scrap of history or tradition. Who was Jo Bill and what his interest in the road that till lately bore his euphonious name? In all seriousness we are glad for the names of Chandler, Austin, Lincoln, Salisbury, Paine, Dix, Waldo, Foster, Gates, Lovell, Jaques, and Merrifield.

In Boston, Bromfield street, I think was named for a landed proprietor, and its earlier title, Rawson's Lane, commemorated the long time secretary of the colony of Massachusetts

Bay. Bulfinch would suggest an author, but really honors the gifted architect of the State House, and other buildings of a century ago. Prince, Lynde, Leverett, Kilby, Warren, Eliot, Dudley, and many more in the metropolis. Brattle, Shepard, Dunster, Craigie, Kirkland, Quincy, Everett, Sparks, and Follen, in Cambridge, not to omit Harvard, are historic in their influence.

A section of Chicago is gridironed with Presidential names in the sequence of their administrations. A few sporadic cases here. Worcester calls singularly, the point of junction of several thoroughfares, squares. Geometrical squares they are not, but triangles or polygons. I find a plan in their naming, honoring our American statesmen, Washington, Adams, Franklin, Webster, Trumbull, Lincoln. Near Columbus Avenue, what a worthy name that is in Boston, run the less known Ferdinand, Isabella, Cortez streets; while on the Back Bay the newer parallel streets crossing the superb Commonwealth Avenue follow in alphabetical order, lordly names of the English peerage, Arlington, Berkeley Clarendon, Dartmouth, reminding the student of English history of the derivation of the word cabal, being made of the initial letters of the five noblemen in the cabinet of 1671. In prosaic East Boston, of the great sugar refinery and ship yards, and red-funneled steamers at the dock, a range of commonplace streets tell you the chief poets of our time. If I am not mistaken we have a poet's corner on the northern outskirts of the city. Why should not the disciples and admirers of him who died of late in Venice, attach to some newly made avenue in our modern Athens, the name of Browning?

Streets with place-names. The custom grew up easily, that the highways leading out to suburban towns should assume their names; Shrewsbury, Grafton, Millbury, Leicester, and Holden streets, by the frequent wayfarers to those places by horse or on foot must have been so known ever since Worcester got to be a centre of trade. Auburn

hamlet has yielded its right to the more remote but larger Southbridge, and the street named for the neighbor town lies at the other end of the city adjacent Lincoln Square. Providence, Salem, Portland, and Cambridge streets honor those New England cities respectively, but Suffolk, Norfolk and Plymouth, Franklin and Essex are the only state counties remembered. In the marine section of Boston, the island wards with the docks of European steamers, I find a group of parallel roads named Liverpool, Bremen, Havre, London and Paris.

But in most cities we rarely find its own name borne within its own limits. Baltimore is an exception. Boston and Worcester have Salem street but I remember not the name in the ancient burg of East India captains and witches. Lynn has a Boston street, and Boston used to have a Lynn, Worcester street and Worcester Square, are familiar words to South End denizens at the hub. Roxbury street at the Highlands is a recent revival of the designation in the days of Eliot. Boston chiefly on the part once called the Neck, has drawn scores of names from the towns of Massachusetts. A paper of great interest and value upon the origin and classification of the town names of our State was prepared for the Massachusetts Historical Society, by W. H. Whitmore. Is n't it curious that only a very few have caught up and preserved Indian names: Saugus, Natick, Nahant, Mattapoissett. And the classic names that swarm like honey-bees in Central New York, are totally unknown here.

Many street names have a wearisome familiarity repeated in each growing community. Let me give some marked as unusual. Under the shades of our Alma Mater at Cambridge, we may walk in the Appian Way, but the old-time causeway stretched its solid leagues of pavement from Rome to Brundisium. The modern street, 'two minutes' walk sees it from end to end. In St. John, N. B., a pleasant quarter dwelt in by its merchant princes, bears the

exalted name of Paradise Row: but the wicked Parisians on the south side of the Seine, some of them abide, do business even, before their earthly probation is ended, on the Rue, Place and Boulevard d'Enfer. When our American Eagle flaps his wings most proudly, and screams to be heard from ocean to ocean, I have never caught the name in any city, east, west, north or south, of a street named Fourth of July. Paris has a Rue Quart Septembre, whatever that date celebrates. Boston has its new street Saint Botolph, in memory of the patron saint of the quiet seaport in the Fatherland, among the fens of Lincolnshire. It might also keep green the date of its planting, September 17. That world metropolis, London, with its thousands of street names, and a thousand years of annals, holds some odd titles: Petticoat Lane, Threadneedle street, Paternoster Row, Amen Corner, Temple Bar, the Strand, Pall Mall, Rotten Row, Piccadilly, Pudding Lane, and World's End.

Old seaports give us pat names. At Nantucket, where began the whale fishery, are Candle and Whale streets, New Dollar Lane; and names of animals I never heard applied elsewhere: Bear and Coon Streets. A mining town in Australia used familiar chemical words: Argent, Beryl, Cobalt, Kaolin, Iodide, Oxide, Bromide, Sulphide. Our own city has Carbon, Gas, and Chrome streets. In Boston, Milk, and Water streets are well known business localities. Have you ever found Bread street, not far away? another quaint name is Salutation street, but from its latitude and longitude at the extreme North End, where tipsy sailors do abound, I should judge one needed caution as to what salutes he should give or might get there. The celestial bodies and forces of nature rarely afford names, yet the Hub has its Sun court street and Moon street. The principal thoroughfares in modern Athens are called Hermes, i. e. Mercury, the business resort, and Eolus street; but shades of Pericles! why have the proud-spirited Athenians neglected their goddess, Pallas Athene, whose glorious

colossal figure crowned the ancient citadel, and whose Parthenon even in ruins, is the beauty of architecture.

Worcester, like ancient Rome, is a many-hilled city. Some streets bear excellent names, indicating their natural characteristic. Many suggest at once the swell or slope of the ground thereabout: Belmont, Highland, Piedmont, Bluff, Summit avenue, Bellevue; or better yet, because good English, Fairview, Hill, Upland, High, Mt. Vernon, and queerest of all, Ararat. Ledge street, Lake avenue, Park avenue, Agricultural street and Millbrook, were fitly christened. So Prospect street, Riverside, and Oak avenue. Here is a bouquet of several of our well-sounding names, not stale from frequent repetition: Plantation street, Orient, Ascension, Hermon, Oread, Canterbury, Home, Sunnyside, Crescent, Green Lane, the Circuit, Clover.

Around a public plaza in Italian Padua, stand life-size statues of famous native citizens; also of other renowned personages whose greatness by residence or otherwise, is linked with the city's annals. Worcester might honor herself in naming streets yet to be, after her noted citizens of earlier or more recent date. I believe the good they wrought in their native or adopted home should secure more pleasant and better known ways than the streets now called Davis, Hale, Washburn and Bigelow. I offer a few new ones of many that might be taken: Gookin, Prentice, Rice, Maccarty, Bancroft, Burritt, James, Hill, Thayer, Devens, Hoar, Clark.

A brief glance at that prosperous borough in Old England, whose name this city took unto itself. Like our own its business fame and fortune grew largely from its artisan class, expert and skilled. Our namesake is a cathedral town and in the library of one of our newer churches I have seen engravings of Worcester Cathedral. One of its parish churches too, bears the designation so familiar to churchmen here, All Saints. Some of their street names we use: Castle, Silver, High. Foregate, Clapgate, Friars,

Shambles, Corn Market, Meal, Pump, Fish, Angel and Bank, we have not. The environments too, of that ancient borough whose battle gave a crushing blow to the house of Stuart, and was fought while this Quinsigamond was populous only with squirrels, rabbits, deer, and savages, might give us excellent names for city use. Avon, Severn, and the poetic divinity thereof, Sabrina; Malvern is its range of hills; Evesham, Dudley, Kidderminster, the larger places in that fertile shire.

The epicure's table welcomes the Worcestershire Sauce, and the finest specimens in china ware, are brought from the famed potteries of our mother or sister city,—which? The motto of their civic seal reads, "A borough in war, in peace, loyal." Does not our legend, "The Heart of the Commonwealth," include the same fidelity? May the two cities flourish in material, esthetic and moral progress; a grand stimulus to all other places called by our name in either hemisphere.

Remarks were made by Messrs. Crane, Paine, Forehand, and others.

A recess of ten minutes was then taken to allow the members to examine the plans of the building.

After the meeting was again called to order, it was voted that the acceptance or rejection of the plans be postponed until the June meeting.

Hon. Clark Jillson read a passage from the History of Worcester to show that the Jo Bill road was a part of the earliest travelled road from Boston to Hartford.

The meeting was then adjourned.



## 217th Meeting.

Tuesday evening, June 3d.

Present: Messrs. Abbot, W. H. Bartlett, Bemis, Crane, Curtiss, Davidson, Dickinson, Dodge, J. L. Estey, G. L. Estey, Fitts, Gould, Hubbard, Jillson, Lynch, G. Maynard, M. A. Maynard, Meriam, Otis, Paine, Prentiss, F. P. Rice, Rockwood, Seagrave, J. A. Smith, Staples, Stedman, W. J. Stone, Sumner, Tucker, and five visitors.—35.

Mr. Thomas A. Dickinson read a paper upon the life and exploits of "Grizzly Adams," a celebrated bear hunter and tamer, whose remains lie in the town of Charlton, in this county. An animated discussion followed. This was opened by Judge Jillson, who had visited the grave, and found upon the headstone the name "John Adams." In the books published about him he is called "James Capen Adams."

Dr. Merrick Bemis gave at some length many details of the early life of this singular man. He knew him well many years ago. Some circumstances of his history do not reflect favorably upon his character. His name was John Adams—sometimes called John Capen Adams—his mother having been a Capen by birth. Medway was his birthplace. Adams left this region and went to California forty or more years ago. Many of the stories of his achievements were probably fabulous.

Remarks followed by Messrs. G. L. Estey, Tucker, Paine and Bartlett.

The plans of the new building, drawn by Barker & Nourse, architects, were with some modifications

accepted ; and President Crane, John C. Otis, William H. Sawyer, Franklin P. Rice and Thomas A. Dickinson were by vote constituted the Building Committee. On motion of Mr. Otis, Stephen Salisbury was made a member of the Committee.

The subject of the annual excursion was then discussed, several places being proposed. Most of the members present in the meeting seemed to favor Concord as the town to be visited ; but a decided opposition to this selection was manifested. It was argued by Messrs. Jillson and Rice, that after the unfortunate contretemps of last year, in consequence of which the hospitality of the Concord Society had apparently been ignored or slighted, the appearance of our Society in that town at this time would seem an intrusion, and cause embarrassment on both sides. We could not expect, nor should we receive, any attentions from the local society. Our visit would be better timed by being postponed several years.

Further discussion followed, participated in by Messrs. Paine, Seagrave, Crane, Dickinson, Dodge, and Davidson. It was then decided by vote that Concord should be visited, and Saturday, June 21st, was fixed as the day

The meeting was then adjourned.

## VISIT TO CONCORD.

On Saturday, June 21st, an excursion to Concord took place under the auspices of The Worcester Society of Antiquity, and a party of about seventy-five persons, made an informal but enjoyable visit to that town consecrated by so many historic memories. The larger number of the excursionists were composed of ladies, and strangers, only twenty-seven members of the Society attending. Quite a number probably availed themselves of what they reasonably considered an opportunity to visit an interesting locality at a reduced fare, but it was discovered some days after the event had passed by, that the far-seeing and enterprising committee of arrangements had actually collected of each participant one cent more than the regular railroad charge for tickets, which practical joke resulted in augmenting to some extent the building fund of the Society. The names of members of the Society who attended are here given. Several were accompanied by their wives and members of their families : President Crane, W. F. Abbot, Daniel Seagrave, C. G. Wood, A. G. Mann, R. N. Meriam, Merrick Bemis, Ephraim Tucker, E. I. Comins, J. L. Estey, George Maynard, Addison Palmer, M. A. Maynard, S. E. Staples, Benaiah Fitts, F. P. Rice, W. J. Stone, W. H. Bartlett, Walter Davidson, G. L. Estey, E. M. Wood, John C. Otis, H. W. Hubbard, Rev. Calvin Stebbins, A. K. Gould, Albert Curtis, A. A. Lovell. Others of the party were Hon. T. J. Hastings, Henry H. Chamberlin, Judge Samuel Utley, Dr. W. H. Raymenton, Joseph Lovell, Led yard Bill of Paxton, and Dr. W. E. Brown of Gilbertville. The party left Worcester in a special car attached to the 7 a. m. train over the Boston and Albany Railroad, connect-

ing at Framingham with the Old Colony Railroad for Concord Junction, reaching the latter place at 8 30, where barges were in waiting to take the entire party to Concord Centre. Here the visitors were met by Mr. George Tolman, who gave untiring effort and the entire day to their comfort and edification. They passed over the old Acton road by several places of historic note, including the former residences of the Barretts, Prescotts, Hosmers, and others of revolutionary fame. They drove over the hill where the minute men of Concord were formed in 1775, and were joined by the Acton men. Thence they passed to the old North Bridge, where the "shot that was heard round the world" was fired, stopping to view the two monuments, one erected in 1836 to commemorate the battle and the other the "Minute Man," erected in 1875. They were here nearly three-quarters of an hour, and the party was photographed in one group by N. V. Fitts of Worcester, a student of the Polytechnic Institute. He also took many other views of historic scenes and objects during the day.

From this place the party took carriages for the "Old Manse," in revolutionary times the residence of the venerable patriot, Rev. Wm. Emerson, and afterward of his grandson, Ralph Waldo Emerson, Nathaniel Hawthorne and other noted persons. The ancient mansion of Judge John Keyes was next visited, which in 1775 was fired upon by the British, a bullet hole still marking the place.

Thence they proceeded to the old historic church, of which Rev. Mr. Bulkley is now pastor, going all over the interior. The barges were then taken and driven down the old Bay Path toward Lexington, as far as Merriam Corner, where seven men were killed in 1775, passing by the last residences of R. W. Emerson, Thoreau, Hawthorne and the Alcotts. The Concord School of Philosophy was visited, also the residence of Hon. E. W. Ball, the venerable old gentleman viewing the party from his front gate. The old burial grounds were visited on the return to the centre, and

the party were then driven to the Thoreau House for dinner, where they arrived about 1.15 P. M.. This house was built in 1775.

Dr. Emerson, a son of the philosopher, Ralph Waldo Emerson; The Rev. Mr. Bulkley, pastor of the Unitarian church; Mr. Davis, the venerable antiquary; and Mr. Tolman, who had rendered such valuable services as guide, and others, dined with the party.

After dinner the company was divided into two parties, and one of them, under the escort of Secretary George Tolman of the Concord Historical Society, was taken to the Sleepy Hollow cemetery, where rest the remains of R. W. Emerson, Thoreau, Hawthorne and the Alcott family. The other party under the escort of Rev. Mr. Bulkley, visited the Concord Historical Society's immense collection of revolutionary and other antiquities. The two parties then exchanged these places of visiting, so as to give all an opportunity of seeing them. The octogenarian antiquary, Mr. Davis, who has spent a lifetime in making the collection, explained them all to the entire party. On the retirement of the visitors from this place a unanimous vote of thanks was cordially voted to Mr. Davis for his courtesy. A few of the party then paid a hurried visit to Concord's fine Public Library. Soon after four o'clock conveyances were taken for Concord Junction, and Worcester was reached at 7.15.

The committee of arrangements, by whom the affair was so successfully and creditably conducted, were Daniel Seagrave, William H. Bartlett, Mander A. Maynard, and President E. B. Crane.

### 219th Meeting.\*

Tuesday evening, July 1st.

Present: Messrs. Abbot, W. H. Bartlett, Crane, Davidson, Dickinson, J. L. Estey, Fitts, Hosmer, Jillson, G. Maynard, Otis, F. P. Rice, Rockwood, Seagrave, and two visitors.—16.

Messrs. Homer Gage, M. D., Burton W. Potter, Francis Brick, M. D., and George C. Taft, all of Worcester, were admitted as active members.

Mr. William H. Bartlett presented the following Resolutions, which were adopted and ordered to be placed upon the records. The Secretary was also instructed to transmit a copy to Concord.

It is with the greatest pleasure that the members of the Society of Antiquity recall the incidents of their visit to the scenes of historic interest in old Concord on June 21st.

If it be true, as Dr. Johnson says, that that man is not to be envied whose patriotism would not gain force on the plains of Marathon, and whose piety would not grow warmer amid the ruins of Iona, how much more will the soul of an American be thrilled as he treads the ground made sacred by the bravery and sacrifices of his ancestors, during the early struggle of our country to be free.

Cicero indicated a fine trait in his character when in referring to Athens, he records the lively emotions he experienced as he thought that there Plato was accustomed to discourse, there Speusippus taught, and there Xenocrates.

\* The 218th Meeting was held June 17th, but no business of importance was transacted.

Surely emotions not unlike those of the great orator filled our hearts at Concord as we thought there Emerson was accustomed to discourse; there Hawthorne wrote; there Thoreau held sweet communion with nature; and that

“By the rude bridge that arched the flood,  
Their flag to April's breeze unfurled,  
There once the embattled farmers stood,”

And not only “fired the shot heard round the world,” but flashed a light from their flint-locks which was reflected from every patriot home in America, and every moment since has gone on spreading wider and brighter over prison and palace around the globe.

In view of our enjoyment while visiting scenes of such absorbing interest, we desire to place on record the following :

*Resolved* : That we tender our earnest thanks to all who contributed to the success of our excursion; especially to our friends of the Historical Society at Concord, for courtesies so generously extended.

*Resolved* : That our special thanks are due to Mr. Tolman, Secretary of the Concord Society, for his valuable assistance in making preliminary arrangements for the excursion, and for his companionship during the day, his accurate knowledge of scenes and events, adding so much to our knowledge of, and interest in, the localities visited.

On motion of Mr. Otis a special vote of thanks was tendered Mr. C. E. Davis, the venerable antiquary of Concord, for his kindness and attention to the members of our Society.

The following poem was read by Franklin P. Rice :

## A T C O N C O R D .

JUNE 21st, 1890.

BY GEORGE MAYNARD.

We stood upon historic ground,  
 On that fair Summer day,  
 Where, long ago, our patriot sires  
 Faced Britain's stern array.  
 O'er CONCORD's verdant hills and plains,  
 Her peaceful valleys through,  
 We traced the invader's line of march,—  
 The march they soon would rue.  
 We stood beside the classic stream,  
 Athwart whose peaceful tide  
 The Old North Bridge, in days of yore,  
 Stretched in its rustic pride.  
 To-day, on either side there stands  
 A monument to tell  
 That here the British Regulars fired,—  
 There, Davis, Hosmer, fell.  
 A hundred years and more have passed,  
 Since there in blood was sown  
 The seed that in these years has to  
 A tree gigantic grown ;  
 The Tree of Liberty, that spreads  
 To-day from shore to shore  
 Its mighty arms, unscathed, we trust,  
 To stand forever more !  
 Hither, through every coming age,  
 Shall pilgrim footsteps turn,  
 As brighter, through the wide, wide world,  
 Shall Freedom's altars burn.  
 And brighter yet shall glow the fame,  
 As centuries pass away,  
 That patriot band of yeomen won,  
 That sanguine April day.



Old Concord's pleasant village boasts  
 Of many an ancient shrine,  
 Hallowed by the abode of those  
 Whose fame shall ne'er decline.

Valor and genius here have dwelt  
 For many a long, long year ;  
 Their presence for all coming time  
 Has left its impress here.

We see to-day the homes where once  
 They lived,—but where are they ?  
 How many of the noblest lie  
 In their last sleep to-day !

With reverent feet we wandered through  
 That City of the Dead,  
 Where names the world will not forget  
 May everywhere be read.

In "Sleepy Hollow's" quiet shades,  
 Where Art and Nature vie  
 To make the place of final rest  
 More beautiful to the eye,—

Here Genius slumbers ! lightly tread,  
 Oh, stranger feet, to-day !  
 For here beneath, on every hand,  
 Lies shrined illustrious clay.

In modest phrase the lowly stones  
 Tell that beneath them lie  
 All that of Hawthorne, Emerson,  
 Or Thoreau, e'er could die.

Here sleep the Alcotts, side by side ;  
 And o'er their lowly tombs  
 Softly the breeze their requiem sings,  
 Sweetly the wild-flower blooms.

Never was fitter resting place  
 For Nature's lover true,  
 Than 'mid those shady forest aisles  
 We that day wandered through !

Yet nearer to the village street,  
 On the old Burial Hill,  
 The fathers of the hamlet lie  
 In their last slumber still.

Pastor and people here repose,  
 While o'er their treasured dust  
 Quaint epitaphs to-day record  
 The virtues of the just.

The date on many a mossy stone  
 Tells that two hundred years  
 Have flown, since here the dead was laid  
 To rest, with prayers and tears.

In peace they've slept through tempest's wreck,  
 And battle's dread alarm;  
 And long may pious care protect  
 Their tombs from every harm!

And long may thy historic fields,  
 Old Concord! fair to see,  
 Repose in peace, within the land  
 Of Freedom and the free!

And here, beside thy peaceful stream,  
 Whose name to fame was given  
 By those who dared to do and die  
 For liberty and Heaven,

May countless thousands yet unborn,  
 Like us, hereafter stand,  
 And gather inspiration new,—  
 More love of native land!

Photographs of Concord scenes taken on the day of the excursion by Mr. N. V. Fitts were exhibited.

Mr. Seagrave stated that as a result of the good management of the Committee of Arrangements for the Concord trip, he had paid to the Treasurer the sum of \$14.65.

The meeting was then adjourned.

**220th Meeting.**

Tuesday evening, September 2d.

Present: Messrs. Abbot, Crane, Davidson, Dickinson, J. L. Estey, Harrington, Hosmer, Jillson, G. Maynard, M. A. Maynard, Meriam, Otis, Perkins, F. P. Rice, Stedman, W. J. Stone, Tucker, and three visitors.—20.

The Librarian reported 224 additions.

Mr. George Maynard made some remarks upon the Spanish diary recently presented to the Society by Mr. R. N. Meriam. It proved to be an order book kept by the captain of a military company in the Mexican service in 1847, during the war with the United States. Mr. Maynard translated interesting portions of the manuscript and commented thereon.

The death of the Rev. Adin Ballou of Hopedale, an honorary member, was announced; and the duty of preparing a suitable Memorial was, by vote, assigned to Rev. Carlton A. Staples of Lexington.

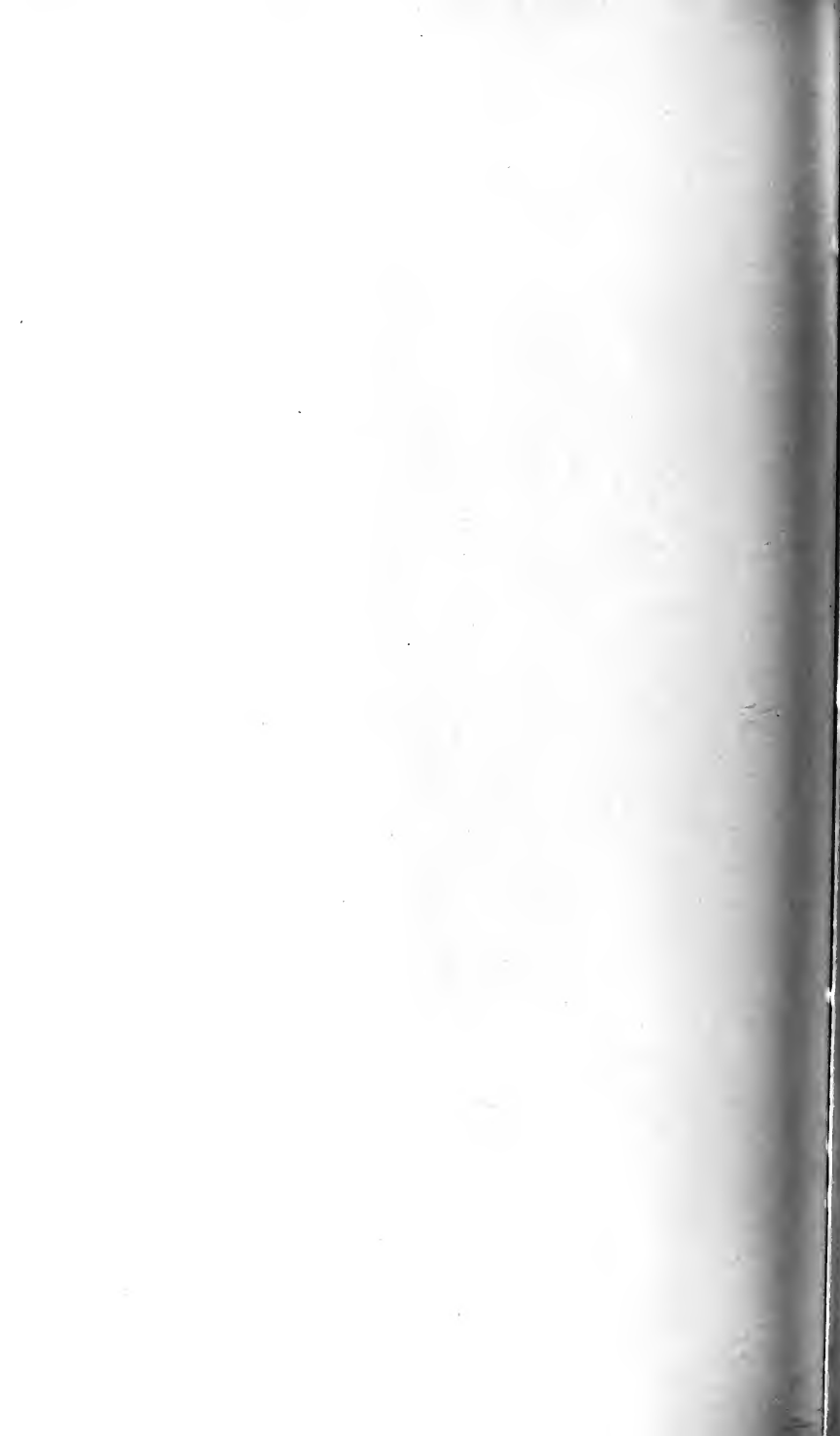
The following Memorial of the late Dr. Guillermo Rawson, of Buenos Ayres, was presented by the President:

## GUILLERMO RAWSON, M. D.

BY ELLERY B. CRANE.

Early in the present year there passed from earth a man who lived only for good. This man gave his whole life-work for the advancement of his fatherland, and her people in the direction of modern culture. He loved everything that was elevating, pure and noble. He had reverential esteem for the United States and her multifarious institutions of learning. He was perfectly familiar with the social and political history of this nation, and from his knowledge of the growth and development of her government, he evolved an ideal government for his own people and country, and in his declining years was permitted to realize the advance to a considerable degree toward the result he had so laboriously striven to achieve. This man was an honorary member of this Society, and it is with sadness and a sense of veneration that I present to you as best I may, my personal tribute to his great and good character, and at the same time give some account of his antecedents in this country, adding some pleasant words uttered in memory of him, by one who labored at his side, and who from various sources could draw abundant testimony as to the quality, capacity and endowments of this noble man. In answer to my solicitation the Argentine Minister at Washington, had the kindness to forward to me a copy of the *Censor*, a newspaper printed at Buenos Ayres, under date of May 13, 1890, containing





two addresses\* delivered the previous evening at a memorial service held in that city, one of them by Dr. Samuel Gache, from which extended quotations will be given. The other address was by Dr. Wenceslao Escalante. The latter I hope to have printed in full for the benefit of relatives of the deceased residing in this country.

But before taking up the sketch, let me give you some idea of the proportions of the country known as the Argentine Republic, where our friend was born and labored. It contains an area or some 1,168,682 square miles, with a population of more than 4,000,000 people, one half of which are Europeans, the other portion of mixed blood. The Republic is divided into 14 Provinces or States. The President, (salary \$20,000,) and Vice President, (salary \$10,000,) are elected by an electoral college, to serve for the term of six years, and are not eligible for re-election until at least one term has intervened. Ministers (composing the cabinet) are Interior, Foreign, Finance, War and Justice, and are appointed by the Executive, each having a salary of \$9,000. Legislative authority is vested in a Congress of two houses, Senate with 28 members, House of Deputies with 86 members. More than 20 lines of steamers and 50 vessels make monthly trips between that country and Europe. In intelligence, enterprise and progress, it is said to equal the United States. It has upwards of 3000 schools with 230,000 pupils; also several universities. In area its territory would reach from our Atlantic coast west to the Mississippi River and passing it, take in the first tier of states, skirting its western bank, Minnesota, Iowa, Missouri, Arkansas, Louisiana, and we may add to the list our Indian Territory, making 31 of our states that would come within its folds.

Among the names to be found on New England's famous Muster-Roll, is that of Capt. Edmund Rawson, a native of

\*Both of these addresses were printed in Spanish, and I am greatly indebted to my friend, Zelotes W. Coombs, for their translation.

Uxbridge, Mass., fifth in descent through Rev. Grindal from Edward Rawson, who for thirty-six years was Secretary of the Massachusetts Bay Colony. Captain Rawson, on the 19th of April 1775, marched with the first company of minute-men under Capt. Albee from Mendon, for Lexington. A few weeks later, he was at the battle of Bunker's Hill, amid the thickest of the fight, performing signal service. He was a man of convictions with courage to maintain them; one of the leading and influential citizens in the place where he lived. After the close of the revolutionary war he removed from Uxbridge to Montague, where he became the owner of a large tract of land near what is now known as Turner's Falls, and for many years was proprietor of a tavern, an occupation quite popular in those days. He was a participant in the Shays Rebellion, a movement inaugurated to relieve the people from financial embarrassment and distress incident to the revolutionary war, and which in a measure was successful.

About the year 1820, Capt. Rawson with his family removed to Wilna, Jefferson Co., N. Y., and there he died May 1, 1823, two months less than 71 years of age. Of his nine children, Aman the youngest, born in 1794, when but a lad, went to live in the family of a physician and druggist residing in the town of Greenfield, where he pursued the study of medicine and surgery. During the war of 1812, he entered the U. S. service as surgeon in the Navy, embarking in 1814. After a cruise of a few months the enemy was sighted, an engagement followed, resulting in the capture of the vessel on which our surgeon sailed, and he became a prisoner of war. He was soon paroled and left on one of the West India Islands, near where the engagement took place. After an absence of nearly two years he reached his home in Montague. But the young doctor was not content to remain there long. Possibly the charm for adventure had taken hold upon him; again the parting word is spoken and adieu to home, father, mother,



brothers and sisters, was said, unconsciously for the last time.

Some two years later, in 1818, he wrote from Buenos Ayres, S. A., to his parents, telling them that he soon expected to turn his face homeward. But his arrival was never realized. That missive was the last communication ever received from his hand. Many were the anxious hours passed by his mother waiting, hoping, for his coming; her loving heart never lost hope, so long as life remained, and as old age came creeping on, the intense longing for her absent boy would at times take possession of her, and in imagination she would seem to hear his footsteps as if he were coming to greet her.

Immediately after forwarding the letter from Buenos Ayres, Dr. Rawson made the acquaintance of Dr. William Colesbury, formerly of Philadelphia, Pa., then a practising physician in the city of Mendoza, a place far in the interior of the country. He gave our young doctor such flattering hopes for the future of the country, that Dr. Rawson was persuaded to proceed to Mendoza and locate in the neighboring city of San Juan, a place then containing about 10,000 inhabitants. Here he readily established himself in his profession, and his ministrations were pleasantly and appreciatively received by the people. He married Dona Justina Rojo, a member of one of the prominent families of the place, by whom he had two sons, Franklin, born in 1820, Guillermo or William Colesbury Rawson, born in 1821.

The following year Mrs. Rawson died, leaving the two young babes to the care of the father who watched over and guided them with the tenderness of a mother until his death in 1847. During the twenty-nine years that Dr. Rawson resided in San Juan he ever entertained the expectation of returning to his home in Massachusetts, and always spoke of his native land in the most affectionate words. The fourth of July was a day he always commem-

orated. For many years it was his custom on that day to rise early, and while his motherless boys were young, to place one on each knee, and tell them about his native land, the pleasant home with dear friends so far away, and at some time he would go there with them, for that was a much better country to live in. He would describe to them the National form of government in the United States for which he entertained great love and respect; how independence was achieved; that on that day the people all over the land were celebrating that memorable event.

Although Dr. Aman Rawson cherished such deep affection for the United States, and lived with the expectation of returning there, he never was unmindful of his obligations as a citizen of San Juan. Every opportunity was improved that might assist in the advancement of the social and political status of that country, especially in the development and improvement of her schools, in which he took peculiar interest. An English missionary sent to that region in the year 1825 to propagate the Lancaster system of public education, in making a report of his labors says, "I must not omit to mention Mr. Rawson, from the United States, who has long resided in San Juan. His name is connected with every measure for the improvement of the country."

Previous to the death of Dr. Aman Rawson, the advantages of postal service between that country and the United States were quite different from what they are at the present time. No tidings from home found their way to him, and whether his missives reached Montague, he knew not. Thus he lived on with the ever-present hope, while years came and went, until he almost lost his mother tongue.

After his son Guillermo had received his medical education and returned to San Juan to practice his profession, a consultation was held over a dangerously sick patient, and it was agreed that in discussing the case in the presence of the patient, the English language should be used, thereby

avoiding possible discouragement or harm to the patient. But when the test came the senior Rawson failed to have the proper English at his command. The absence from English-speaking people for twenty odd years had so disabled him that he was obliged to draw from his Spanish vocabulary.

Dr. Aman Rawson gave each of his sons a thorough education. Franklin, the eldest, became an artist, receiving the best advantages afforded at Buenos Ayres, and also at Santiago, Chili, under the direction of Mr. Monvoisin, a notable French painter. Several paintings from his brush of real merit are in existence; among them a scene in the wilderness; some family pictures; many portraits; and a view of political fugitives crossing the Andes, the last mentioned being considered his best effort. Mr. Franklin Rawson married and had one son who died in infancy. In the Spring of 1871 the people of Buenos Ayres suffered severely from the ravages of yellow fever. From March 1 to May 11, the official returns placed the number of victims at 14,403. Franklin Rawson was among the number.

With these prefatory lines, without which the narrative would be incomplete, the principal character in our sketch, Dr. Guillermo Rawson stands before us. He was born in San Juan, Capital of the Province of that name in the Argentine Republic. This Province contains an area of 103,998 square kilometres, or 1566 German geographical square leagues, situated on the extreme western boundary line. The city of San Juan is situated about one thousand miles distant and north of west from the city of Buenos Ayres and but a few miles from the boundary line of Chili, while the waters of the Pacific are not more than two hundred miles distant on the west. Many years ago, a number of Spanish families from Chili passing the Andes mountains, found their way into this region and within its fertile valleys planted their vineyards and cultivated their fruitful

fields. At the time Guillermo Rawson was born; there were less than 25,000 people in the entire province, nearly 10,000 of whom resided in the city of San Juan. These people, chiefly of Spanish origin, were surrounded by a semi-barbarous population, whose lawless propensities remained a standing menace to the proper development of the country. Within the midst of such surroundings, Guillermo Rawson was born and passed his youthful days, receiving however every advantage at hand for the higher training of the mind and body. At the age of sixteen, armed with a letter of recommendation to Dr. Diego Alcosta, a Physician and Professor of Philosophy, he went to the city of Buenos Ayres for the purpose of getting an education, and at once entered the College of the Jesuits. But the Jesuits were soon compelled under the edict of General Rosas to leave the country, and another College was at once founded, where young Rawson continued the study of physics and mathematics under the most competent and celebrated instructors of his time. The young student early attracted the attention of his teachers by his remarkable intellectual ability, and the constancy with which he applied himself to his books. His thesis on the laws of heredity, which he read at the school of medicine, won for him the degree of Doctor. His patron, Dr. Claudis M. Cuenca, at that ceremony, delivered an address in which he exhorted the young doctor to follow eagerly the path of study in which he was engaged, predicting for him a brilliant future. His scholastic duties thus closing with a complete triumph, he returned to San Juan and entered upon the practice of his profession, soon gaining a remunerative practice. But his fame had preceded him, and his fellow citizens elected him as their deputy in the legislative halls of San Juan. The dictator and tyrant, Gen. Juan Manuel Rosas, was holding sway, and had assumed almost unlimited dictatorship over the several provinces. San Juan had not as yet conceded all her rights, but now

through his henchman, Benavidez, Governor of St. Juan, her legislature was asked to grant Rosas additional and extraordinary power over her domain. Dr. Rawson, then barely initiated into political life, expressed himself freely, and in a masterly way, against the measure. Soldiers were ordered to besiege the Legislative Hall, for the purpose of influencing or intimidating the deputies into granting the petition, and the excitement grew intense; for from March 7, 1835, Rosas had ruled the country with the hand of a despot. Some means, whether fair or foul, had been found to remove all opposition to his desires, and to publicly oppose him at this time, and also Benavidez, was indeed a bold step. But the young representative had the courage for his mission. The Deputies convened at the Cathedral, where Rawson delivered a most remarkable address, in which he severely criticised the actions of Benavidez and urged the deputies to stand firm in opposition to granting Rosas the investiture of supreme chieftain. His convincing and eloquent appeal was circulated throughout the whole country, and from that moment salutations of appreciation were received by the young deputy for his signal triumph. Following this demonstration, the Governor of San Juan, in order to check the further spreading of the tendency and encouragement toward maintaining a free and popular government, ordered a number of the most distinguished citizens to be cast into prison, Dr. Rawson being a victim.

But the seeds of republicanism which the Doctor had planted in the hearts and minds of the people began to take root; a strong re-action against the policy pursued by the Governor made itself manifest. Rawson and his co-workers secured a printing press, and issued a daily paper in which were published numerous articles advocating regeneration in the form of government, and setting forth the fundamental rules of a representative federal government. It argued decidedly against the power of the

conquering chiefs. Dr. Rawson not only spoke vehemently against the sovereignty of Rosas, but also while a member of the Congress that met at Parana in 1854, labored against General Justo Jose de Urquiza, his successful rival. The people were not quite ready to accept in full the project of reformation, and on the fifth of May, that year, Urquiza was chosen President of the Argentine Confederation, the Province of Buenos Ayres at this time remaining outside the alliance. As the Doctor was not in full sympathy with the administration, and for various other reasons, he decided to remove to the city of Buenos Ayres, where he received the honor of being elected by the people a member of the House of Deputies. The prominent question of the hour was, the location of the Capital of the Republic. Urquiza and his followers had fixed upon Parana, a city of Entre-Rios as the Capital, an act not pleasing to the people of Buenos Ayres. But as they had seen fit in 1853 to expel Urquiza from their province, Parana was now the central home of the Confederation. After much deliberation it was found that the old method of settling differences must be brought into requisition. Nothing but the shedding of blood could atone for the wrongs committed, and the armies of Buenos Ayres were sent against those of Urquiza. Two battles were fought, one at Cepeda in Santa Fe, where the latter troops were victorious; the other at Parana, where the men of Buenos Ayres under the leadership of Gen. Bartholome Mitre won the day. The way was now open for the latter province to re-enter the Confederacy, which she did in the year 1860. But where the Capital of the Republic should be located was the bone of contention between the two great political parties; one faction desiring the complete federalization of the province of Buenos Ayres, while the other stood in opposition to it. According to Adolfo Alsina, the purpose of the opposition meant the suppression of the province of Buenos Ayres from the geographical map of the Republic. Nearly every

statesman in that country was bent to the task of settling the perplexing question. Dr. Rawson held that nationality was paramount, and to avoid the inconveniences that stood in the way of harmony suggested the law of compromise, and presented a project which he said "to his mind, allowed perfect compatibility between the National order and that of the province, to the end that they might coexist in the same place, and both Governors perform their proper functions without being mutually embarrassed in their respective spheres of action, the jurisdiction of one over the other would play in orbits most distinct, although concentric, for the National Governor has no power to exercise any legislation and exclusive rule over the province which served as his seat." The solution was accomplished, and Buenos Ayres declared Capital of the Nation. The union was now complete, and the province of San Juan did Dr. Rawson the honor of electing him their representative in the National Senate. The popular Gen. Mitre was soon elected President for the term of six years from Oct. 1862, and in recognition of the valuable services rendered the nation, by Dr. Rawson, and his peculiar fitness for the position, he offered him the highest office in his Cabinet, that of Minister of the Interior. For reasons purely personal the Doctor thought first not to accept, and not until persistent appeals from his friends convinced him of the necessity of the sacrifice to the triumphant national cause, did he finally accept the appointment. The people welcomed with enthusiasm the Minister who represented peace and good order. His special appointment assured confidence throughout the provinces; it was a fitting recognition of his ability and honesty of purpose, and he gave the people no occasion to regret his appointment.

He immediately developed projects for the construction of railways and telegraph lines, for the encouragement of immigration, colonization and numerous other important movements tending toward the development and improve-

ment of his country ; and it is a matter of record that during the period from 1862 to 1868 the Republic made rapid strides towards social and political advancement.

There were so many weighty matters to be here and there adjusted to meet the demands and needs of the new administration that the minister of the Interior became sorely taxed with the laborious responsibilities of his office. Political skeptics and party opponents assailed the government and incited the most ignorant and lawless subjects of the Republic in some instances to open rebellion. Not only serious internal troubles but foreign invasion cast their shadows across the country. But every measure was met with a calm, just spirit, and the offending parties were made to submit to the authority of law. It was here that Dr. Rawson demonstrated his great ability as a statesman. His resources were equal to any emergency. His deep and thorough regard for the Argentine country and her people, together with his desire to place them in the enjoyment of a government where the WILL OF THE PEOPLE should rule the nation, rather than the power of the sword, gave him courage and strength to surmount all difficulties, so that the six years of President Mitre's administration, while it accomplished much, opened the way for still greater and more brilliant possibilities. At the close of his official term he resumed the practice of his profession. But San Juan hastened to place her favored son in the Hall of Deputies ; and when the opportunity presented, elevated him to his former place in the national Senate, where it is said " he was the master of constitutional science, and the people accepted his word as the incarnation of truth." He attended the constitutional convention for the province of Buenos Ayres, held in 1870 and 1871, and introduced certain reforms which to him seemed necessary to be adopted in order to keep pace with the best and most advanced thought of the time.

Dr. Rawson was next called to a Professorship in the



Faculty of Medicine at Buenos Ayres, as Professor of Hygiene. Referring to his labors in that capacity, Dr. Gache says, " His taking that professorship marked a new era in our new scientific movement. Possessing a notable medical education, a wise observer, understanding the needs and wants of teaching, he was early to place his chair at the height of its importance. Never did any professor attract to himself an equal amount of sympathy and respect, never did any one else inculcate greater love for science nor defend his truths with so much passion and enthusiasm. In the chair he was a figure that ruled by his own character, and when his calm mind penetrated into the realm of theory, investigating the causes of storms and phenomena which troubled the human race, to proclaim the principles of demography ; when in biology he sought the laws which are at the bottom of organized series ; and when his voice most pure and mild called our attention to condemn the warlike preparations of the nations which neglect their hygienic duties as of trifling interest ; then does that aged man, patriarch in the midst of his family, appear as one illuminated of God to teach the young the course of life with its ideals and its enchantments, with its errors and its hopes.

"The qualities which most characterized the eloquence of Rawson were the sweetness of phrase and the exquisite harmony of his periods. As a man of science he was without doubt pre-eminent in the field on this portion of the continent, and would have been universal had our America seen the dawning light of other latitudes, in countries where science has followers, where incentives inspire and impel new conquests. Born in Europe, his fame with us to-day would be accompanied with the same respect and admiration in which we hold the names of Graves, Trousseau, Villemain, C. Bernard and Lassegue. He had in him the stature of the sage, but lacked the vigor of the great censors. The surroundings in which he acted were defi-

cient. But he supplied with his own intellectual resources and his vast theoretical knowledge whatever was wanting. At present, experiment is the basis of medical studies, and with the help of cabinets and laboratories of the schools of the old world, Rawson would have been to-day at the side of Petenkofer, Proust, and of Arnould, in renown. He had a talent for ruling any branch of science, and might have attained to giving the rules and principles of any science if his action had been thrown into a wider field. Rawson always feared publicity, and it is perhaps on this account that few works can be attributed to his pen. However, among his studies it is proper to recall: "The Houses for Workingmen;" "Hygienic International;" which came out a few years since; and if he leaves behind him no work on Hygiene, I have only to reproach him for that. Here are his lessons, and they are and always will be the pedestal of his glory as a man of science. Here is his advice to the authorities revealed in the works of indemnification and of adornment with which he transformed Buenos Ayres. Here are his instructions on two questions, all of which show the secrets of the science which he followed and which you must confess bless his spotless memory."

In closing his address at the memorial service held May 12, 1890, in the city of Buenos Ayres, at the theatre Onrubia, under the auspices of the Argentine Medical Circle, of which organization Dr. Rawson was an honorary member, Dr. Samuel Gache further said: "He was not one of those rare men destined to rule over the people and strive to enforce upon them his creeds. Calm by constitution, moderate by principle, and sound in all his acts, he was a man of state in the genuine acceptation of the word as applied to Washington, Rivadavia, Cavour, and Gladstone. His was a spirit exceptionally organized for good; for this reason signally influenced in the assemblies and tribunals of the government, dictating and teaching by practice and example, although on account of the rude struggles

of the multitude, not always understood. In the Argentine tribunal the influence of his word was never overbalanced; as a man his intentions were never questioned; selfish motives never moved his determination, nor caused his convictions to waver. He was an apostle of truth in all his words, a soul strong as those of the sons of Sparta who died to carry out the holy cause of their country. Well might we Argentines, like the Romans of the time of Cato, call our lamented friend, "Rawson the Censor." His life was an example. The last years of this remarkable man were passed in indigent circumstances. Weak and unfit for work, almost blind, he lived in honorable retirement, in the enjoyment of a law which assured him a living. This man who had striven with his strength, his manhood and his talent to give us peace, liberty, and order, this man who by his inspired eloquence mounted to a height that no other Argentine has ever attained,—this man who administered the public wealth during many years, and for thirty years was prominent in all the progressive events of the nation, died poor. Let his name and his memory form part of the heart and soul of the Argentine people. It is for this that he will be great in immortality. The whole Republic is affected before his remains, which at the passage through friendly nations have received pious respect, and on entering the Plata, the ship that was bearing them seems to have heard a song as if from the harp of the poet, lost in immensity, and added its groans to the sadness of the fatherland. The oriental Republic of Uruguay which had its own sorrow caused by the death of Sarmiento, joins as well in the public demonstrations in honor of Rawson, and the Uruguayan Medical Center presented to the memory of our great hygienist the sincere tribute of admiration and sympathy.

"Nothing has failed of exaltation with which popular justice has anticipated the verdict of history, and which alone the great among the distinguished sons of earth attain

to. The official pomp with its splendor and its magnificence, the people with their tears and their sorrows, the scientific organizations with their ties and their sentiments, the universities and schools with their delegates, the communes with their deputies, the poor and the rich, all are here as living witnesses of the grief they all feel. At last, in loved earth rest the remains of one of the most renowned contemporaries. A man of science and of power, a thinker and fighter in the struggle of parties, a philosopher and philanthropist, a heart patriotic and a soul shaped in the mould of great characters. The Medical Circle deservedly reverences him in behalf of national science, and drawing his aspirations as incentives, and his ideal as guide, they receive his teaching and guard it as an inextinguishable heritage. Master, counselor and friend of youth, he will be present always in spirit where homage is given to virtue, where the struggle is carried on for good, and where mortality holds its altar. From this time forth the illustrious name of Rawson continues incorporated with those of our immortal statesmen; his statue will rise on the public square as a work of national gratitude, and the Argentine people guarding with love and affection the remains of the exalted man will inscribe on his tomb the words graven on the sepulchre of Thiers: 'Patriam Dilexit Veritatem Coluit.' He loved his fatherland and respected the truth."

Gentlemen, the words quoted must convey to you some idea of the veneration in which our deceased honorary member was held at his home in the Argentine Republic. It would seem that no higher encomium could be pronounced in commendation of his political and professional attainments and achievements; certainly no stronger terms need be used to impress upon us his thorough honesty of purpose, uprightness of character and purity of heart.

During the year 1876, Dr. Rawson, accompanied by his wife and daughter, paid a visit to the United States. He came as a delegate from the Medical Association of Buenos

Ayres, to the International Medical Congress which held its sessions at Philadelphia during the term of our Centennial Celebration. As his studies just previous to this time had been in the direction of sanitary science, he prepared a paper on "Vital Statistics of Buenos Ayres," which he read at a session of this Congress. The essay was well received, and as a mark of appreciation, ordered by that body to be published with its proceedings.

Dr. Rawson landed in New York on the morning of July 5, and on one of his visits to Worcester, told the writer that it was one of the most bitter disappointments of his life not to have been able to witness the celebration of that centennial fourth of July in the United States. It was one of the chief pleasures which he held in anticipation throughout the voyage to New York. He certainly hoped to witness the observance of that particular independence day, for he felt that it would be signalized on a grander and more magnificent scale than the celebrations described to him when a child by his revered father as he sat upon his knee. Almost the first request Dr. Rawson made after reaching Worcester, was for an opportunity to visit our High School. Fondness for education and the methods of imparting knowledge was one of the striking features in his character. Of the little more than ten months passed in this country, about three were spent in travel, visiting various cities and places of interest between Washington, Chicago, Montreal and Boston. The remaining portion was passed in study in New York City with that celebrated scientist Dr. John W. Draper, since deceased. The doctor together with the other members of his family suffered considerably while making their home in our great metropolis from the rigors of the winter season of 1876 and 1877, and the latter part of the month of May 1877, found the family packing their wares for their return trip. They sailed from New York on the steamer Bothnia, Wednesday, May 30th; reaching England, they visited the chief places

of interest there, and then proceeded to Paris, where more than a year and a half were consumed by the doctor in study and excursive travel with his family. During their sojourn in France the doctor submitted to an operation upon one of his eyes, with the hope of gaining relief from a disease known as glaucoma, or cataract, which at this time was threatening him with blindness. March 5, 1879, their faces were once more turned homeward, after an absence of three years in foreign lands, and traversing 32,000 miles and visiting 130 cities in both America and Europe, they were soon to breathe the air of their own native hills. As a token of their esteem, his friends at Buenos Ayres, presented him on arrival there, with a house, where with his family he might enjoy the benefits and felicity of a home, he having sold the one previously owned and occupied before his departure for the United States. Not long before his death, when about to take his last voyage from Buenos Ayres in search of health, feeling possibly he might not return alive, he sold this house, and after reserving money sufficient to defray probable expenses of the continental trip, founded with the remaining sum of money, an asylum for poor and infirm children. This crowning act was his parting tribute to the community that loved to do him honor, and for whom he was willing to sacrifice everything.

In stature Dr. Rawson was a trifle above medium height, and well proportioned. He had a keen dark eye, broad high forehead with a pleasant, yet resolute expression, but with all a frank manly countenance and the seal of probity stamped on every feature. He had a remarkable supply of reserve power ever at his command. He was rounded out with broad and generous views, and seemed to weigh all subjects with equal fairness. A man of extreme modesty, rigidly polite, and generous to a fault. He cared nothing for the accumulation of riches in the sense of worldly goods, but craved the wealth of the intellect. If he could but fit himself to better serve his country

and her people in promoting health and good, stable government, making every one happy about him; that was his ultimatum, that was his life-work. He was one of those characters who through great strength of intellect drew men unto them, filling them with a sense of genuine goodness, and inspiring them to higher and more noble deeds of action.

From the moment of his first political preferment his course, although subject to various storms and head winds, was steadily onward and upward, elevating as he went the social and political aims of his fellow-citizens. So marked was this progress that the community in which he was at one time imprisoned, afterward made him their chief representative at the national Capital. Dr. Rawson knew the temper and capability of his people and believed it possible for them to maintain a republican form of government, and that the Argentine Republic, which for so many years existed only in name, would at a day not far distant be a reality. To this end he gave his life, appealing to the intelligence rather than the passions of the people for support. His courage to defend the truth and the right could never be questioned after that memorable event in the Legislative Hall in San Juan, with the soldiers of the Governor present, issuing threats against those who dared oppose the pet schemes of the dictator Rosas, and while the monition of the hour was death, exile or submission, when the time arrived, and the measure was introduced, amid almost breathless silence, young Rawson arose, and with his calm, clear voice addressed the assembly in favor of liberal government and decidedly against dictatorial power, picturing the inestimable advantage of a free and liberal administration in the affairs of state, the glorious possible future of the country under a form of government like that of the United States of America. So logical and forcible were his appeals that many of his associates were moved to tears by his eloquent and persuasive words and

manly courage as he stood fearlessly pleading for his beloved fatherland.

For this he suffered the degradation of a prison cell, but the battle of Monte-Caseros, Feb. 3, 1852, brought defeat to Rosas and he fled the country.

The history of the Argentine nation from the time of its casting off the Spanish yoke and declaring for independence in 1816, to the overthrow of Rosas, is a record of civil wars, tyranny and bloodshed. Dr. Rawson had no sympathy for political intrigues or tyrants, no matter how powerful their following; they had no personal influence that could turn him from what he considered just and right. Through his efforts Congress voted upon itself the right to be judge of the election returns and qualifications of its own members. Constitutions of the various provinces submitted to the National Congress were passed upon by him, for he was recognized as authority on constitutional rights. His sensitive nature was greatly disturbed at the temporary separation of the Province of Buenos Ayres from the confederation, from 1852 to 1860, and he labored earnestly for reconciliation, and having been elected to the senate of that province in 1861, he by his masterly addresses increased his fame as an orator and fervent constitutionalist during a most critical epoch in the history of that country. Urquiza who led his armies so successfully and sent Rosas fleeing through the country, was in his turn expelled from Buenos Ayres. The political excitement was at fever heat, and although Dr. Rawson labored incessantly for peace, the strain was too great; war they must have, and the soldiers of Buenos Ayres met those of Urquiza in battle at Cepeda. The latter won the struggle, but there soon followed another battle, this time at Pavon, when the victory fell to the opposite side, led by the victorious General Bartoleme Mitre. And now the way was made more easy for a complete union. Our statesman with consummate skill, renews his labors for that end. Through his leadership, the location of the



National Capital, the harmonizing of local and national authority, questions that seemed exceedingly difficult to solve, were amicably settled through the way pointed out by him. As a recognition of his ability and service he was called to the exalted position of Minister of the Interior in the Cabinet of President Mitre. The duties of that office covering a period of six years of critical political history, were discharged with such firmness and wise statesmanlike skill as to command the admiration and respect of all parties. He opened and improved public highways, built bridges, contracted for the construction of railways, reorganized the system of postal delivery, offered encouragement to immigration, founded the colony of Chubat, their first town being on September 17, 1865, named "The Rawson," in his honor. He gave personal attention to every measure that would facilitate intercourse with the various provinces and develop their resources. At his suggestion Congress provided for defraying the expense of constructing public ways from the public treasury.

During all the political strifes and acrimonious contentions to which his people were so susceptible, and whose inflammable passions were ready to ignite at the slightest provocation, resulting at times in the shedding of blood, and devastating war, Dr. Rawson stood in front of the seat of justice, while in each hand he extended the offering of peace. So high did he rise in the love and esteem of his countrymen that there was an expressed desire to place him in the chief office of the Republic. But he never would consent to be a Presidential candidate. At one time when approached on this subject, he said, "I would accept the presidency if the free and spontaneous votes of my fellow-citizens offered it to me, but I would rather fall dead than receive it through official influence."

The people of the Argentine Republic, although bowed down beneath the tremendous weight of sorrow caused by his death, can never adequately atone for the personal

sacrifices he made for them. Self-advancement, self-praise, and self-aggrandizement entered into no part of his nature. He made no effort to please this or that party, but stood for justice, truth, and all that was pure and noble. A kind and affectionate husband, father and friend, an upright, model citizen and family physician, a profound thinker and debater, a wise legislator, senator and statesman, philosopher, philanthropist, scientist, and orator with scarcely a superior, and above all, an honest man. He is gone and the members of the Worcester Society of Antiquity would mingle their sorrow and sympathy with the people of his fatherland, and especially would they extend to his bereaved widow, daughter, and grandchildren, upon whom the shadow falls so darkly, their full strength of consolation. May they live to realize the value of the life that has gone out, and witness the appreciation of the private and public services rendered his country and her people, by their deeply lamented companion and sire.

It is well and of the deepest concern to humanity, that the lives and characters of such men should be placed on record, and held up before the world as incentives to right living, and as models worthy of imitation for those who may come after them, and to illustrate the fact that noble, unselfish, talented and honest lives are revered.

In honor of Dr. Rawson, the Argentine Congress, on the afternoon of May 12, 1890, voted to grant his widow a monthly payment of 300 pesos during life, and to his grandchildren 200 pesos monthly during their minority.

The meeting was then adjourned.

### 221st Meeting.

Tuesday evening, October 7th.

Present : Messrs. Abbot, Crane, Davidson, Dickinson, J. L. Estey, T. H. Gage, Jr., Gould, Hosmer, Jillson, Meriam, F. P. Rice, Staples, Stiles, Tatman, Tucker, and one visitor.—16.

Charles Nash, Charles Baker, Walter B. Nourse, Albert A. Barker and John C. Pellet, all of Worcester, were admitted as active members.

The Librarian reported 105 additions.

The President announced the death of Lieut. F. G. Hyde of Woodstock, Conn., a corresponding member, and read from the *Putnam Patriot* of September 26, an interesting sketch of the deceased. Mr. Crane was instructed by vote to prepare a suitable Memorial for the Proceedings.

Mr. Franklin P. Rice made the following remarks :

The first publication of this Society was made in 1877. Since that time seven volumes have been completed and issued. The eighth volume (two parts of which have been published) will be ready when the index is printed. The ninth volume awaits the printing of the Proceedings of 1890 to complete it ; and work is already begun upon the tenth volume. A motion to formally authorize the publication of this volume will be offered before I conclude.

A considerable portion of the publications of this Society consists of the Records of Worcester, and I desire to say a

few words with regard to the importance and value of the undertaking in which the Society is engaged.

The Worcester Records already in print comprise the Inscriptions from the Old Burial Grounds with the register of Deaths to 1825, the Proprietors' Records from 1667 to 1788, and the Town Records from 1722 to 1800. The intention is to complete the printing of the Town Records to 1848, and also to print the Births and Marriages. The City Government is now assisting the enterprise to the extent of one half the cost.

The real practical value of these and similar reproduced records is demonstrated in the recent publication of one of the most valuable historical works of its kind within my knowledge—"The Economic and Social History of New England," by William B. Weedon of Providence, Rhode Island. The author draws largely for his material upon the early records of various towns in New England, which, it is not necessary to say, he could hardly have consulted in the original manuscript; nor would he have discovered much of what he has so ingeniously combined to illustrate the manners and methods of the people and times of which he writes, without the aid of copious printed indexes accompanying the published records. In the preface Mr. Weedon gives his estimate of different sources of information as follows:—"Much material has been drawn from the earlier local histories and more recent publications of town records. The old-fashioned town histories are mines of crude historical ore, while the actual records of the early time, now being reproduced, are invaluable." Mr. Weedon several times cites the publications of The Worcester Society of Antiquity as authorities. Histories of this nature could not be written without such publications. Historians and genealogists well know the value of the old records. In affecting property and legal rights they are often of vital consequence.

I consider the publication and completion of the Records

of Worcester by this Society a matter of prime importance. Five volumes are now assured, leaving only three to finish the work. Everything is now favorable to the carrying out to the end of this long hoped for achievement. And I have no doubt that it will be carried out. But in order to do this, the co-operation of the members of this Society in a reasonable degree will be necessary. We are now receiving the cordial support of the City authorities to the extent of half the cost of publication, and this support will no doubt be given until the end is reached, as an intelligent and enlightened view of such matters now prevails throughout the State. The other half of the expense is nominally assumed by the Society, but this has to be provided by private subscription. It is well understood, of course, that not a dollar of the Society's funds has ever been applied to the publication of these Records, while the Society has been supplied with a sufficient number of copies of all of them for its exchanges with other libraries and societies. Under the present arrangement the responsibility of raising the remaining half of the money necessary to the fulfilment of the plan rests with one person, and while, as I have said before, it is probable that the Records will be printed, even under adverse circumstances, it will be much easier to proceed with the aid of the members than without it.

Mr. Rice then offered the following motion :

*Voted:* That the Town Records of Worcester from 1801 to 1816 be published by The Worcester Society of Antiquity, to be issued in three parts numbered XXXII., XXXIII. and XXXIV., to form when completed the Tenth Volume of the Society's Collections.

Hon. Clark Jillson, in seconding the motion, characterized Mr. Rice's proposition as a very generous one. The Society was indebted for the Record publications which had brought it so much reputation, to the unremitting exertions of one man, and to him all the credit was due. The

Society could not have published these volumes, for it never had had money enough to pay for them. Judge Jillson paid a high and well-deserved tribute to the character of Mr. Rice's work, and comparing it with similar publications, he said it was excelled by none in accuracy and beauty of typography.

Mr. James L. Estey said he had remarked the wonderful patience and persistency of Mr. Rice in carrying on these publications for so many years. As a printer of long experience he could bear testimony to the excellence of the work.

The President, on rising to put the motion, said that few, perhaps, considered the immense labor involved in the production of the printed volumes of Records. The copy had to be made at the City Hall, as the original manuscript must by law remain in the custody of the City Clerk. After the matter is set up in type the proofs are compared, not with the copy but with the original record at the City Hall, thus insuring absolute accuracy. The whole is carefully edited and thoroughly indexed. All persons interested in history and genealogy should appreciate this great service.

Mr. Rice said he made no special claim to credit for the work. It had been a labor of love which had interested him deeply, and which he had performed cheerfully.

The motion was carried by a unanimous vote.

The meeting was then adjourned.

**222d Meeting.**

Tuesday evening, November 4th.

Present: Messrs. Abbot, Brick, Crane, Curtiss, Davidson, Dickinson, J. L. Estey, G. L. Estey, Hosmer, G. Maynard, Meriam, Otis, F. P. Rice, Rockwood, Seagrave, Stedman, Sumner.—17.

Rev. William S. Heywood, of Sterling, was elected a corresponding member; and John Nelson, of Worcester, was admitted to active membership.

The Librarian reported 210 additions.

The subject of Isaiah Thomas's publications was then discussed, and the Librarian stated that the Society possessed a good many. The Librarian of the American Antiquarian Society had kindly expressed the intention of transferring quite a number of duplicates to this Society. Members were urged to contribute to make the collection as complete as possible.

Circulars from the Trustees of the Association for the Preservation of Beautiful and Historic Places in Massachusetts were read by the President; and on motion of Mr. Seagrave a committee of five, of which the President was to be chairman, was appointed to mark historic places in Worcester.

The meeting was then adjourned for two weeks.

### 223d Meeting.

Tuesday evening, November 18th.

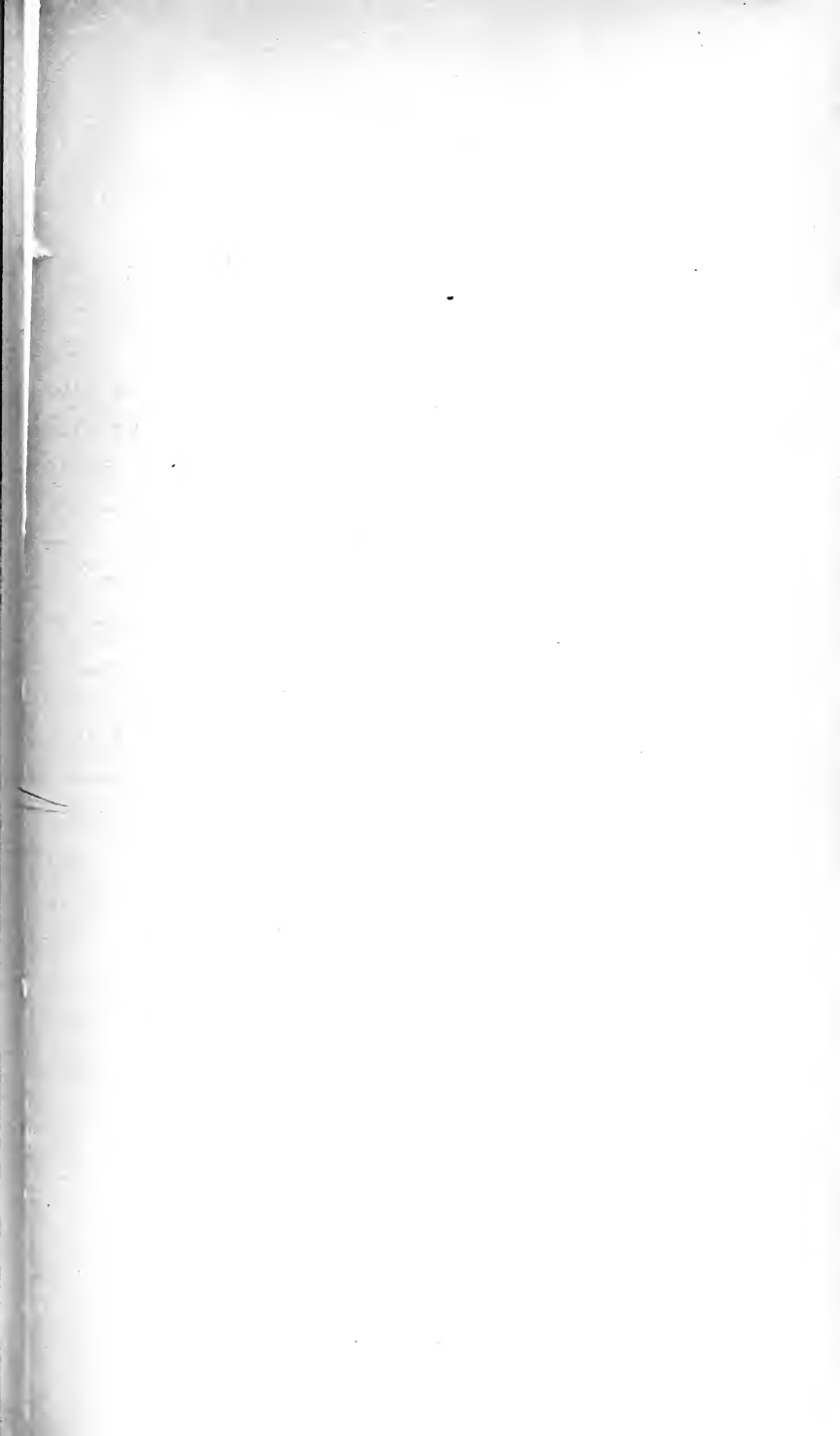
The Society met in Natural History Hall to listen to the reading of a Memorial Address on the late Rev. Adin Ballou, by the Rev. Carlton A. Staples of Lexington. About thirty members and visitors were present. The small attendance was due to the fact that the Republican ward caucuses were held the same evening, the issue being the nomination of candidates for the School Board pledged to the expulsion of the Superintendent of Schools then in office. The few members who attended the meeting and listened to the fine address of Mr. Staples, sacrificed nothing to futility, and gave the speaker undivided attention and other marks of appreciation.

The Rev. A. D. Mayo followed Mr. Staples with interesting remarks comprising recollections of Rev. Adin Ballou.

An excellent framed portrait of Mr. Ballou, presented by his daughter, was exhibited in the hall.

After a vote of thanks to Mr. Staples the meeting was adjourned.







## A MEMORIAL OF REV. ADIN BALLOU.

BY REV. CARLTON A. STAPLES.

ADIN BALLOU, an honorary member of this Society, was born in Cumberland, Rhode Island, on the 23d of April, 1803, the son of Ariel and Edilda (Tower) Ballou. He was the fifth in descent from Maturin Ballou, a French Protestant who fled to England from his native land in the persecutions which followed the death of Henry the Fourth. There he married and thence emigrated to America previous to 1640. He settled first in the Colony of Massachusetts-Bay, but subsequently removed to Providence Plantations. James Ballou, his grandson, located in Cumberland, on the farm where his son Ariel, and grandson Ariel, were born, and also Adin, his great-grandson, the subject of this sketch.

In his boyhood, Adin had a strong desire for a liberal education, but, unable to gratify it, he was compelled to accept the meagre intellectual training which the district school then afforded. His hunger for knowledge was intense, and spurred him on to use every opportunity for its acquisition. Through his long life he was a diligent student in many fields of learning. A boy of quick and tender sensibilities, he had a religious experience that deeply affected his whole life before reaching his twelfth year, and he united at that time with a Church of the Christian Connection in his native town. This body of Christians are Unitarian Baptists, holding the belief in immersion as the only valid form of baptism, but in regard to the Bible,

and the means of Salvation, the views usually termed Evangelical. When a young man of eighteen, it was deeply impressed upon his mind in a dream that he must be a preacher of the Gospel. He firmly believed that God called him to this high office, and although shrinking from it as distasteful, he felt that he could not turn away from it without disloyalty to the divine voice in his soul. Though growing up to manhood in the work of the farm, he prepared himself for teaching and was employed during the winter months in the schools of the vicinity.

But the call to the ministry was constantly ringing in his ears and stirring his heart. "Woe be to me if I preach not the Gospel," was the thought that weighed continually upon his mind. Accordingly with such preparation as the diligent study of the Bible gave him and the zeal of a consecrated purpose, he began his life-work as a preacher. At this time he was but eighteen years of age, and for more than sixty years, until he reached the age of eighty, he was constantly engaged in the work of the ministry. Indeed, he did not cease altogether from occasional services in the pulpit and at funerals until near the close of life, almost seventy years after his first sermon in the old Elder Ballou meeting house at Cumberland.

The Connecticut Conference of Christian Ministers admitted him to their fellowship in 1821, and licensed him as an approved preacher of that connection. Apparently the doctrine of the future annihilation of the wicked was generally held by this religious body, and regarded as an essential of Christianity. There was no salvation for man save through faith in Christ, and all who did not repent of their sins and accept his atonement would cease to exist at death. This was the view of Mr. Ballou when he began to preach. At this time he calls himself a "Destructionist." But in a controversy with his relative, Rev. Hosea Ballou, in which he published his first pamphlet reviewing a sermon upon the New Birth, he was led to doubt the truth of this doc-

trine, and after further study of the Bible, he rejected it altogether. This brought him into sympathy with the Universalists, and caused his expulsion from the Christian Connection. In the meantime, before attaining his nineteenth year, on January 17th, 1822, he was married to Abigail Sayles of Smithfield, Rhode Island, youngest daughter of Smith and Abigail (Scott) Sayles. Two children were born of this union—Adin, Jr., who died at Mendon, February 1833, in his tenth year, and Abigail, now the wife of Rev. William S. Heywood of Sterling, Mass.

Mr. Ballou was ordained at a meeting of the Universalist Association in Milford, December 10th, 1823, and after preaching in that place for several years, he removed to New York City, where he was installed pastor of the Prince Street Universalist Society. Here he remained until recalled to Milford in 1828. In the following year his wife died after a brief sickness, leaving an infant daughter and a son of five or six years. It was a season of deep affliction and trial. For, in addition to the loss of his beloved wife, he became involved in a controversy with the leaders of the Universalist body regarding future retribution. At that time the denomination held the doctrine of an immediate, unconditional salvation after death. The atonement of Christ, it was believed, was made for all mankind, instead of being made for the elect only, as held by the Calvinists, and hence all would receive the benefit of it without regard to their faith or character. This doctrine was repugnant to Mr. Ballou from the first, as unreasonable in itself and unscriptural. Probably he never advocated it. In a sermon preached in Medway, and printed by request of the people, from the text, "What shall it profit a man if he gain the whole world and lose his own soul," he controverted this belief, pointing out the untenable foundation on which it rested. Instead of an immediate salvation irrespective of what a man had done, and what he was in character, Mr. Ballou maintained that

he would be subject to the discipline required to purify him from sin, and that such influences would be thrown around him as would finally bring him to love and obey God. Thus through a wise discipline all would be brought at last into a state of perfect holiness and happiness. Righteousness and love, he said, constitute the only salvation, and until the soul is imbued with them, it cannot enter heaven. Only the heavenly in disposition, spirit and character can enjoy heaven; and only such will be saved immediately after death. All others will be subjected to such punishment and education as are fitted to subdue the stubborn will and purify the selfish heart. When this is accomplished, they will be saved. The justice, mercy and goodness of God are rational grounds for believing it. Such was the position taken by Mr. Ballou regarding this subject. He announced himself to be a restorationist, holding the belief that all men will ultimately be brought to know, love and obey God, and so far as this is accomplished they will be happy. He was violently assailed by prominent preachers and writers as unsound in the Universalist faith, and finally, after long controversy, was excommunicated. This was in 1830, just sixty years ago. Undoubtedly a great change has taken place during this period in the thought and belief of Christian people regarding this subject. In the communion from which he was then expelled, probably there is no church but heartily accepts his position as "a Restorationist." The Unitarians hold the same view, and in all the various denominations of Christendom are those who in some form accept and advocate it. No doubt this change was hastened by his able and persistent preaching of the salvation of all men through future discipline.

In March, 1830, Mr. Ballou was united in marriage with Lucy Hunt, daughter of Pearley and Chloe (Albee) Hunt of Milford. Two sons were born of this marriage, Pearley, who died at Mendon in February, 1833, in his second year,

and Adin Augustus, who died at Bridgewater in February, 1852, in his nineteenth year, a young man of high character and great promise.

Immediately after his dismissal from the Universalist Church at Milford in 1831, Mr. Ballou was called to the First Parish (Unitarian) Church of Mendon. Here he was duly installed as pastor and continued in charge for eleven years. Previous to his removal to Mendon however, he had commenced publishing a paper called the "Independent Messenger," issued weekly, and devoted to the interests of the Restorationists' organization, of which he was the leader. For eight years he edited this paper, writing most of the articles, overlooking its publication, and paying serious deficiency bills annually for its support. Rev. George Stacy, now of Milford, then a young man preparing for the ministry, performed the mechanical work and in other ways assisted him in the enterprise. The paper contained the most important news of the vicinity, discussions on temperance, antislavery, peace and other social reforms, together with sermons, addresses and religious intelligence. Mendon was then the second town of Worcester County in population, wealth and business enterprise. The Independent Messenger was ably edited and creditable to the community where it was published. Probably, with one or two exceptions, it was the only paper then printed in the county outside of Worcester.

The ministry of Mr. Ballou in Mendon was in the main a prosperous and happy one. He was a forcible and interesting preacher. His subjects generally touched the lives of the people, and concerned their immediate duties as moral and religious beings, citizens, neighbors and friends. He had strong convictions, a logical mind, and deep religious feeling. He spoke easily and gracefully, was happy in illustrating his subject and often brought it home with direct and telling force to his hearers. Of a fine, manly presence, a pleasing voice, genial manners and warm

sympathies, he readily won the respect and affection of the people. His preaching was popular with all classes, and his influence in the town was felt in many ways for good. He had the magnetism of unaffected simplicity and a consecrated spirit. To him, spiritual things were real, eternal things supreme—the soul, truth, duty, God, immortality; and speaking out of a living experience and a heart of love, he made them real to his hearers. He won the love of the children and young people, and many remember his influence as the power that first turned their minds to worthy purposes and quickened their souls with a sense of the divine presence and goodness.

During a portion of his ministry in Mendon, he maintained a school for the young of both sexes, and thus afforded the means of a higher education for the children of his parishioners. The cause of temperance early enlisted his sympathy, and he began the work of reform in the town by lecturing upon the subject in the school houses and forming societies pledged to total abstinence. He opposed the granting of licences to taverns and stores for the sale of intoxicating liquors, and earnestly sought to guard the young from the temptation to self-indulgence. The antislavery cause was exciting fierce discussion, and he soon became a bold and persistent advocate of abolition, giving addresses upon the subject, publishing articles in his paper upholding it, and identifying himself with the hated friends of the slave. In a community where loyalty to party was regarded as a primal virtue, and where few ever called in question the truth of party principles or the wisdom of party leaders, his course called forth unsparing criticism and persistent opposition. Men would not tolerate a minister who preached against the sins lying at their own door, bringing liquor-selling, slave-holding, war and all social evils to the standard of the gospel for judgment. They refused to help support a minister who associated with Garrison, Phillips and Pillsbury, and de-



fended the principles of the abolitionists. Thus many of his early friends and parishioners became alienated from him and withdrew from his ministrations. Men who were loudest in his praise at first, turned the cold shoulder to him when they found that he could not be swerved from the line of his duty as he saw it by loss of popularity or loss of salary. Such considerations could not move him. It was the cause of justice, of humanity, of Christian faith and duty, and by the help of God he would maintain it, come weal or woe to himself. His was the Luther spirit. Here I take my stand upon Eternal Right and Truth, and here I will live or die as God wills.

In the last years of his ministry at Mendon he encountered much open and secret opposition. But through it all he was patient, forbearing, gentle, and never lost the respect and affection of the mass of the people. Still they looked to him in the time of trouble and sorrow as their counsellor and friend. And for nearly sixty years after his connection with the parish ceased, until he was able to minister no longer, his sympathy and counsel were always open to them in time of need.

In the spring of 1842, at his own request, his position as pastor of the parish terminated, and he entered upon a far more trying and difficult ministry in the Hopedale Community. For a long time he had been forming a plan for a new and higher order of Society. Believing in the divine authority of the Christian religion, and that the loftiest sentiments of Jesus admitted of practical application to human affairs, Mr. Ballou sought to found a community upon the principles of the gospel where people should live together in the spirit of righteousness and love. To this end he would bring together a number of families of like belief and purpose, pledged in a mutual covenant to be governed by the principles of the Sermon on the Mount; and in all their relations with their fellow-men and with each other to act in the spirit of Jesus. Thus the community

should embody the ideas and purposes of the Christian faith as presented in the teachings and the example of Christ. Such was the object of the Hopedale Community. To carry out the plan, a large tract of land was bought lying in the beautiful valley of Mill River in the Town of Milford, and long known as "The Dale." A venerable house, long owned and occupied by the descendants of Elder John Jones, who, about the year 1700, began the clearing of the Dale to make a home for his family, formed at first the common dwelling of the members of the Community. Here they commenced their experiment of reducing to actual life the sentiments of the gospel. Few in numbers, poor in means, almost unknown to each other, of widely differing tastes and opinions, we can easily understand that the situation was a most perplexing and difficult one for all, and especially for him who originated the enterprise, and upon whom the chief responsibility rested. What wisdom, patience, forbearance and faith it must have required to meet these difficulties! What burdens of care and toil, anxiety and trouble he must have borne! But a noble and unselfish purpose possessed his soul and carried him through the hard experiences of that humble beginning. They had pledged themselves to be faithful in love to God and love to man, to overcome evil with good, and walk in all the commandments of the Lord Jesus blameless, and they all looked to him for counsel and encouragement when their trials seemed greater than they could bear. And he carried in his mind and heart the troubles and sorrows of all. Gradually the day of small things passed away. Their numbers increased. Mills were erected, dwellings built, new lands bought and brought under cultivation, many trades established, and a busy and prosperous village created where but a solitary farm-house stood before. Families of intelligence and culture were drawn to the place, and in all the vicinity they had the reputation of being an industrious, temperate and religious people.

Such were the origin and purpose of the Hopedale Community. It was a lofty enterprise. The constitution upon which it was founded is simply the embodiment of Christian sentiments and aims as their bond of union. They pledged themselves to each other in the presence of God to all that is pure, generous and good. They would live together as brethren, seeking each others welfare, faithful to every principle of morality, and striving to make the world around them better and happier. In short, it was an honest attempt to build up the kingdom of God as conceived by Jesus Christ. Of course, the enterprise was regarded from the first, by all so called practical people, as wild and visionary. They knew it would prove a failure. It was the scheme of a dreamer, an enthusiast living in the clouds, and sure to delude and ruin those engaged in it. So all enterprises founded upon principles of unselfish love and righteousness have ever been regarded. So Christianity was regarded in the beginning of its history, and so it is regarded now in the application of its inmost spirit to individual life and to society. People call it impracticable. They say it cannot be carried into common, every-day affairs. No man will succeed who attempts to do it. Such is the thought and belief of thousands to-day. But Adin Ballou had an abiding faith that the spirit of Christ can, and ought to be applied to business, to politics, to social institutions and customs, to the home and to the life of every individual; that human brotherhood should not be a mere name, but an actual experience among men. And he earnestly labored to make it so in the Hopedale Community; toiled, sacrificed, prayed to embody Christ's teachings and Christ's spirit in society. It is true that the enterprise failed. The community organization was finally given up, and every vestige of it has disappeared. But not because its purpose and its method were wrong, or impracticable; but because those who engaged in the enterprise lacked faith, patience, and the self-sacrificing spirit. Many

of the men and women were unwilling to submit to the self-denial which it required, or cherish the forbearance and gentleness, the kindness and love absolutely indispensable in the union which they had formed. As Mr. Ballou himself said, We expected too much of human nature ; we were too hasty to realize the highest results. We were not careful about the elements which composed the community ; the differences among us were too great for harmony and success. But surely it was noble to have hoped, and planned for things so broad, generous and lofty ; to have labored, and sacrificed for an end so divine and heavenly. The failure has no disgrace in it to thoughtful Christian people. We honor a man whose purpose was so grand, whose faith was so earnest and firm, whose spirit was so sincere and unselfish, and who toiled so long and patiently to establish the kingdom of God in human society.

After existing fourteen or fifteen years, the organization was partially given up, its financial affairs amicably settled, and the prosperous village which had grown up in "The Dale" became the Hopedale Parish, and its church, its charities, its schools, its homes and its business were conducted like those of other villages. This was in 1856, and a few years later all remains of the original organization disappeared. It was a bitter disappointment to Mr. Ballou ; though all the proceedings were approved by him as the best that could be taken under the circumstances. But he never lost his faith in the practicability of Christian socialism. To the last he believed that it was the only remedy for the growing evils which afflict modern civilization, and he died in full confidence that ultimately society will be placed upon the basis of human brotherhood as taught by Jesus Christ.

Thirty years of life remained to him, years destined to be filled with earnest work and large plans of usefulness. He was the pastor of the Hopedale Parish, preached regularly to its people, and ministered to them in the faithful-

ness of a devoted pastor. But Hopedale was only a small portion of his parish; it embraced many towns in the southern part of Worcester County and even in the States of Rhode Island and Connecticut. To a vast number of families scattered throughout this region, he was their counsellor in trouble, their comforter in sorrow. He was sought continually by people far and near, who had no other claim upon him than their need of sympathy and help, and his heart was always open to their woes and his time and strength given to their alleviation.

In all the great reforms of the age he took a deep interest; the temperance and antislavery cause, the peace movement, the rights of women, the improvement of the condition of the laboring classes, in short, whatever enterprise that had for its object the progress and happiness of man. Thus the years passed swiftly away bearing him on to a serene and happy old age.

Of sorrow and trouble he had his full share. The loss of his only son in the opening years of manhood was a grievous affliction. But his faith in the loving Father and the life immortal sustained and cheered him in the darkest hours, and year by year his character ripened into new beauty and excellence. The end came soon after entering upon his eighty-eighth year, August 5th, 1890. A constitution of iron was worn out at last by incessant labor. Years of study upon illegible manuscripts and ancient records in preparation for the Milford history and the Ballou genealogy ruined his eye-sight, and for some time before his death he was totally blind. Dependent upon her who had watched over him with faithful, loving care for sixty years, heart and hope never failed. Still he toiled on, and as long as his tongue could utter his thoughts, and even while unable to walk or stand, he dictated to her the closing reminiscences of his long life. Faithful unto death, in work, in love, ever pressing on to new tasks and new achievements, undaunted by any difficulties that lay in his way, resting

calmly upon God, believing in the highest things as possible for society and confident that they would yet be attained and enjoyed.

Such were the last years of Adin Ballou's life, and the hopes and purposes which animated him unto the end. On a peaceful summer's day, in that beautiful village of "the Dale," where he had lived and toiled for almost half a century, and which he had seen expand and prosper until it has become the peer in wealth, enterprise and intelligence of any similar village of our beloved Commonwealth, a great multitude gathered to join in the solemnities of his funeral. His Masonic brethren in large numbers, his ministerial associates and friends, and hundreds of those whom he had guided in their childhood and comforted in their mature years, filled the church where he had ministered and worshipped so long and the grounds around it. Hymns of trust, hope and love were sung, words of grateful appreciation and tender memory were spoken. His own funeral sermon prepared years before was read. Prayers of thanksgiving were offered for the noble life that had closed on earth, to be opened anew in heaven. But the reverent hush and silence of the great throng, and the sorrowful upturned faces through a service of more than two hours, formed the most touching tribute to his memory and his worth.

It remains for me briefly to notice some of the work accomplished by Adin Ballou as a preacher and author. As already intimated, he was a man of untiring industry. In the garden and grounds around his house, or in the printing office or the study, he was at work from early morning until late at night the year through. What a record it makes as summed up from his own memoranda and diaries carefully kept through more than seventy years! Between eight and nine thousand sermons were preached by him, twenty-six hundred and six funerals attended, and eleven hundred and ninety-nine couples married! Few ministers,

if any, in our State have left behind such a record as this. But his published writings tell a more wonderful story of indomitable energy and persistence. For eight years he was the editor of a weekly newspaper, "The Independent Messenger." For twenty years he was the editor of a semi-monthly newspaper, "The Practical Christian." He was the editor of a theological magazine while pastor of a church in New York one or two years, of a report of a public discussion with Rev. Daniel Smith on Future Retribution, a book on the True Scriptural Doctrine of the Second Advent, a volume on Non-Resistance republished in England, a collection of hymns compiled for the Hopedale church, a work on "Spirit Manifestations" which passed through two editions and was republished in England, a memoir of Adin Augustus Ballou, his son; a volume on "Practical Christian Socialism," "A Manual of Inductive Communion," the first volume of "Primitive Christianity and its Corruptions"; the second and third volumes are left in manuscript. The History of Milford with a Genealogy, a work of immense labor occupying many years; "A History of the Ballous in America," which also cost many years of diligent study and research; "A Historical Sketch of Hopedale"; besides a large number of Review and Magazine articles. In addition to all these, he left a history of the Hopedale Community, and also an Autobiography of himself, nearly ready for the press, undoubtedly a work of great interest, covering as it does the experiences and observations of his long and busy life.

Recalling as we have this evening the life and work of our late associate member, we are impressed with the fact of his strong, original native force; that with only the slenderest means of education he gathered such stores of knowledge upon widely different subjects, accomplished such varied and difficult literary tasks, and attained an influence so far-reaching and permanent. He had an unwavering faith in God as a holy, just and loving Father;

in Jesus as the highest revelation of the divine mercy and goodness; in man as the child of the Almighty capable of knowing his truth, obeying his will and attaining his perfection; in the highest principles, the noblest sentiments, the grandest ends as practical in the government of human society; in the possibility of realizing the kingdom of God on earth, and living here in sympathy and fellowship with the saints in heaven. Such was his faith; for objects so divine he hoped and prayed and toiled; and he fell asleep at last in the calm assurance that he should awake in another and more glorious room of the Father's great mansion. Surely his work, his spirit, his character, deserve grateful recognition and loving remembrance from a Society like this, seeking to gather up and preserve whatever adds dignity and worth to our civilization.



**Annual Meeting.**

(224th.)

Tuesday evening, December 2d.

Present: Messrs. Abbot, Crane, Davidson, J. L. Estey, G. L. Estey, T. H. Gage, Jr., Gould, Hosmer, C. R. Johnson, G. Maynard, M. A. Maynard, Meriam, Otis, Pellet, F. P. Rice, Roe, Seagrave, J. A. Smith, Staples, Stedman, W. J. Stone, Tucker, Whittemore, and two visitors.—25.

George E. Arnold of Worcester was admitted an active member.

The Librarian's monthly report showed 299 additions.

The Treasurer presented his Annual Report as follows:—

## TREASURER'S REPORT.

To the Officers and Members of

The Worcester Society of Antiquity :

GENTLEMEN :—In accordance with the requirements of the By-Laws of this Society, I herewith present this Annual Report, showing the receipts and expenditures of the Society from Dec. 3, 1889 to Dec. 2, 1890, as follows :

CASH RECEIVED.		CASH PAID.	
1890.	DR.	1890.	CR.
Assessments,	\$346 25	Rent,	\$175 00
Admissions,	30 00	Gas,	5 25
Life Memberships,	125 00	Water,	2 00
Donations,	10 00	Coal,	2 00
Excursion Balance,	14 65	Printing Proceedings,	195 40
Five Cents Savings Bank,	550 00	Postage and notices,	35 63
	<hr/>	Printing,	1 75
	\$1075 90	Insurance,	18 00
Balance from 1889,	34 60	Librarian,	83 00
		F. P. Rice, note,	400 00
		Interest,	25 75
		Collecting,	42 00
			<hr/>
			\$985 78
		Balance on hand	124 72
			<hr/>
	\$1110 50		\$1110 50

There are admission fees and assessments due the Society to the amount of \$186.25.

Respectfully submitted,

HENRY F. STEDMAN, *Treasurer.*

## BUILDING FUND.

## CASH RECEIVED.

## CASH PAID.

1890.

1890.

Stephen Salisbury,	\$2000 00
Albert Curtis,	1000 00
James L. Estey,	100 00
J. F. D. Garfield,	100 00
O. L. Merriam,	100 00
H. P. Upham,	100 00
Dr. George Chandler,	50 00
F. E. Blake,	25 00
Nathaniel Paine,	25 00
F. G. Stiles,	20 00
Fred. G. Hyde,	10 00
Wm. F. Abbot,	10 00
Joseph Jackson,	10 00
J. C. Lyford,	5 00
John E. Lynch,	5 00
Dr. C. A. Peabody,	5 00
Rev. S. D. Hosmer,	5 00
R. G. Huling,	1 00
Interest on deposit,	10 78
	<hr/>
	\$3581 78

Buttrick & Pratt,	\$13 00
Peter F. Kenney,	1485 00
W. S. Barton, Treas.,	8 62
Putnam, Davis & Co.,	1 00
	<hr/>
	\$1507 62
Balance on hand,	2074 16
	<hr/>
	\$3581 78

Respectfully submitted,

HENRY F. STEDMAN, *Treasurer.*

The Annual Report of the Librarian was then read, as follows :

## LIBRARIAN'S REPORT.

The sixteenth Annual Report of the Librarian of The Worcester Society of Antiquity is herewith presented.

The additions during the past year number in all 1525, as follows: 205 bound volumes, 831 pamphlets, 457 papers and manuscripts, and 32 articles for the Museum, including maps, photographs, and framed pictures. Number of contributors, 182. 156 acknowledgment cards have been sent out.

In comparison with former years, these figures do not show as large an increase as might be expected in consideration of the prosperous condition of the Society in other matters; but this is accounted for in the fact that a great deal of material has been held back on account of the prospective removal to our new building, with the knowledge that our capacity for storage in these rooms has reached its limit. The Librarian has been notified of several large contributions of books and other articles which are withheld until the time when we shall have sufficient space for their accommodation.

The contributions received during the year are, however, valuable, and special mention should be made of the following persons, who are the principal contributors: Rev. G. S. Clark of Hubbardston, Mrs. F. R. Macullar, Mrs. Charles Prentiss, Mrs. J. C. Davidson, Hon. Samuel A. Green of Boston, Nathaniel Paine, Samuel H. Putnam and Putnam, Davis & Co., Rufus N. Meriam, and George Sumner. The American Antiquarian Society has transferred to us a number of portraits and pictures, and has also given a collection of Worcester printed books of great value in making full our number of local publications. A complete list of gifts and names of contributors accompanies this report.

Nos. xxviii., xxix. and xxxi. of the publications of the Society have been issued since my last report was made. The first two, being parts 1 and 2 of the volume of Worcester Town Records

from 1784 to 1800, are issued under an arrangement with the City, which appropriates one half the cost of publication. No. xxx. will soon be completed, and the three will form the Eighth Volume of the Society Collections. Appropriation has been made towards another volume of Records to comprise the years 1801-1816, and this is now going through the press. The Society, as well as the community at large, is to be congratulated upon the successful advance of this work. Its completion now seems to require only the time and labor necessary for transferring the manuscript into print, as the favorable consideration of the City authorities has been secured. A year from this time ten volumes of Collections will be in print.

As this is the last annual meeting, in all probability, that we shall hold in these Rooms, it may be proper to indulge in some reflections as to the past and future of the Society, particularly with reference to my department. It seems but a short time to those of the few who first came to this room in 1877, since our establishment was made here in quarters which then seemed ample for a long period. But *they* have seen the phenomenal growth of the Society from that date, and the rapid increase of possessions, from two books which were brought to this place, to the present large and valuable collection, the third largest library in the City, to say nothing of the Museum collections. For the first two or three years our small number of books required little attention and labor. Then, as the collection increased, another room was taken, soon to be occupied by the Allen Library, and the accumulation of curiosities massed there; and then other contributions were accommodated from time to time, as best they could be, until both rooms were filled to overflowing, and the space required for our meetings in this apartment encroached upon. Later, much material, more or less valuable, was boxed, and stored in the upper part of the building. The Society has, for some years been approaching a crisis, which was, until within a few months, viewed with considerable apprehension. More room in this building was denied us, and what to do was the great

question. But our perplexity is now happily removed, and it is hoped that another year will find us comfortably and conveniently fixed for the future in our new home.

It must be clear to all that the management of our Library is a very different thing from what it was ten or even five years ago. It must also be clear that the future care and management must be very different from what it has been in the past. Here, in these rooms, it has not been possible to make any convenient arrangement of the Library, or to bring it into any system by which all the books could be used. The best that could be done was to pack the volumes into the limited space, and *store* them until the situation of the Society was changed. Nine-tenths of the books have been simply held in trust, and could not be used because they could not be readily produced when wanted. This state of things cannot continue after we get into our new building. The Library will have to be arranged and catalogued, and this will involve large expense. But the sooner this is done, the easier it will be, both in effort and money; and the longer it is put off the greater the proportionate cost. A good card catalogue should be made for the general collection, while for the Allen, Downes, and other collections which are not changed by continual addition, printed catalogues are the best and most useful. The Library will require the daily service of a librarian, and indiscriminate access to the books will have to be shut off. It will be well for the members to seriously contemplate the impending responsibility. All these requirements as well as others must be met, and the longer they are evaded the harder the burden will be when assumed. It will not do to injure the reputation of the Society by an inefficient administration of its affairs, contraction of its usefulness, or denial of its privileges to the public, when the reason for doing so no longer exists.

The removal of the effects of the Society is, by itself, a formidable undertaking. Every book will have to be taken from the shelf singly, and dusted properly. Volumes that are classified must be kept in relative position while being transferred to the new building. This is a work of time, and also of painstaking

and expense. It is well to understand beforehand some of the difficulties we shall have to encounter, and in order that we may be prepared to meet them, I have ventured these remarks, trusting that all the members of the Society will be ready and willing to sustain those in charge in such measures as are proper and necessary for the safe transfer and rearrangement of our Library and collections.

THOMAS A. DICKINSON, *Librarian.*

---

### GIFTS TO THE LIBRARY AND MUSEUM.

- Abbot, William F. 1 volume, 17 pamphlets, 47 papers.  
 Academy of Science, St. Louis. 1 pamphlet.  
 American Antiquarian Society. 11 volumes, 1 pamphlet, 5 papers; three pictures and two portraits. Proceedings as issued.  
 American Geographical Society. Publications as issued.  
 American Museum of Natural History, New York. Publications as issued.  
 American Notes and Queries, Publishers of. 2 pamphlets.  
 Arber, Edward, F. S. A., England. 2 pamphlets, 1 paper.  
 Arnold, James N., Providence, R. I. Narragansett Historical Register.  
 Babcock, Edmund B. 1 paper.  
 Badger, Mrs. H. W. Coin.  
 Baer, Joseph. Catalogue  
 Ballard, H. H., Pittsfield. History of Pittsfield in two volumes.  
 Ballou, Mrs. Adin. Portrait of Rev. Adin Ballou.  
 Bangs & Co. Sale catalogues.  
 Banister, Charles H. 9 volumes, 23 pamphlets, 1 paper; 4 framed pictures.  
 Bien, Julius, & Co. Catalogue.  
 Bill, Ledyard, Paxton. 1 pamphlet.  
 Blacker, Rev. B. A. 1 pamphlet.  
 Blanchard, F. S., & Co. Swift Genealogy; Practical Mechanic as issued.  
 Board of Health, Worcester. Monthly Reports for the year.  
 Boston Book Company. 2 catalogues.  
 Bowdoin College Library. 2 volumes, pamphlets.  
 Bowers & Loy. 2 pamphlets.  
 Brentano, New York. 2 papers.  
 Brooklyn Library. 1 pamphlet.  
 Brooks, Walter F. 1 pamphlet.

- Brown & Simpson. 1 catalogue.  
 Buffalo Historical Society. Proceedings.  
 Bureau of Education, Washington. 6 pamphlets.  
 Burt, A. S. 1 pamphlet.  
 Burton, Thomas H. 10 Militia Buttons.  
 Cadby, John H. W. 1 pamphlets.  
 Canadian Institute, Toronto. Proceedings as issued.  
 Clark, A. S., New York. Catalogues.  
 Clark, Rev. George F., West Acton. 37 volumes, 16 pamphlets; cannon  
 ball from the old French Fort at Castine, Maine.  
 Clarke, Robert, & Co., Cincinnati. 15 catalogues.  
 Clemence, Henry M. Ancient agricultural implement; shoes made by a  
 slave in North Carolina.  
 Coffey, Thomas, London, Ont. 1 paper.  
 Coleman, H., Philadelphia. 1 paper.  
 Commissioner of Education, Washington. 1 volume, 2 pamphlets.  
 Congregational Library, Boston. Annual Report.  
 Conover, Hon. George S., Geneva, N. Y. 1 pamphlet, 12 papers.  
 Connecticut Historical Society. 2 pamphlets.  
 Cornell University. 2 pamphlets.  
 Crawford, A. J., St. Louis. 1 paper.  
 Crouse, F. M. 2 pamphlets.  
 Currier, Augustus N. 1 pamphlet.  
 Davidson, Mrs. J. C. 11 volumes.  
 Davis, Dwight A. 1 volume, 1 paper; photographic plate.  
 Dedham Historical Society. 7 pamphlets.  
 Department of the Interior, Washington. 1 volume, 2 pamphlets.  
 Department of State, Washington. Consular Reports, 2 vols., 15 pamphlets.  
 DeWolfe, Fiske & Co., Boston. 2 pamphlets.  
 Dickie, James H. 3 pamphlets.  
 Dickinson, Thomas A. Inkstand  
 Dickinson, Mrs. William. 36 volumes.  
 Dodd, Mead & Co. 4 pamphlets, 1 paper.  
 Dodge, Benjamin J. Pamphlets, reports, &c.  
 Drew & Allis. 6 maps.  
 Drows, Azra M. 1 paper.  
 Earle, Dr. Pliny. 1 paper.  
 Earle, William B. 2 volumes, 1 pamphlet.  
 Essex Institute, Salem. Bulletin as issued.  
 Estes & Lauriat, Boston. 2 pamphlets, 3 papers.  
 Exchange. 27 pamphlets.  
 Ferris Brothers, Philadelphia. 1 pamphlet.  
 Fitts, Norman V. Photographic views in Concord, Mass.




- Foot, A. E. 2 pamphlets.  
 Foote, Caleb. 1 pamphlet.  
 Fuller, J. Morrison. 3 pamphlets.  
 Garfield, J. F. D., Fitchburg. 1 volume.  
 Gilbert, Charles. 1 paper.  
 Goddard, S. P. 34 papers.  
 Green, Hon. Samuel A., Boston. 1 volume, 21 pamphlets, 1 paper.  
 Green, Samuel S. 1 pamphlet.  
 Griffin, Martin I. J., Philadelphia. 1 paper.  
 Griswold, W. M., Bangor, Me. 1 pamphlet.  
 Grouse, F. M., Indianapolis, Ind. 1 pamphlet.  
 Gun, Robert, London. 1 pamphlet.  
 Harlow, George H. 1 pamphlet.  
 Harrassowitz, Otto, Leipzig. Catalogues.  
 Harrington, Hon. Francis A., Mayor. 2 pamphlets, 1 picture.  
 Harvard University. Bulletin, 12 pamphlets.  
 Hierseman, Karl W. 3 catalogues.  
 Hill, J. A. & Co., New York. 1 paper.  
 Hiscox, F., New York. 2 papers.  
 Hoar, Hon. George F. 2 volumes.  
 Hoepli, Ulrico, Milan. Catalogues.  
 Hosmer, Rev. S. D. 1 volume, 2 pamphlets.  
 Houghton, Mifflin & Co. Catalogue, 2 papers.  
 Howard, Prof. George E. 1 pamphlet.  
 Howard, Joseph Jackson, LL. D. *Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica*.  
 Hyde Park Historical Society. 1 volume, 1 pamphlet.  
 Index Publishing Co., New Haven. 1 pamphlet.  
 International Journal of Ethics. 1 paper.  
 Ivison, Blakeman & Co. 1 volume.  
 Jennison, Miss Kate. 1 volume, 1 pamphlet, 9 papers; old sermons and letters of 1733 and 1774.  
 Jillson, Hon. Clark. 2 volumes.  
 Johns Hopkins University. 4 pamphlets.  
 Johnson, Benjamin C. Ancient wooden scales.  
 Jones, George T. 1 volume.  
 Kansas State Historical Society. 1 volume, 2 pamphlets, 1 paper.  
 Kegan, Paul, Trench, Trubner & Co., London. Catalogue.  
 Kenyon, H. A. 1 pamphlet.  
 King, Rufus. 1 volume.  
 Kuntzel, Renaldo, Florence. 1 paper.  
 Lang & Co., St. Louis. 1 pamphlet.  
 Larkin, J. D. & Co. 1 pamphlet.  
 Lawrence, Hon. J. W., St. John, N. B. 1 volume.

- Leicester Town Library. 1 pamphlet.
- Lewis, T. H., St. Paul, Minn. 9 pamphlets.
- Lexington Historical Society. 1 volume Proceedings.
- Libbie, C. F. & Co., Boston. Sale catalogues.
- Library Company, Philadelphia. 2 pamphlets.
- Lincoln, Edward Winslow. His Reports as Chairman of the Parks-Commission, and Secretary of the Worcester Co. Horticultural Society.
- Lippincott & Co., Philadelphia. 6 catalogues, 2 papers.
- Littlefield, George E., Boston. Catalogues.
- Livermore, Rev. S. T. 1 volume.
- Longmans, Green & Co. 3 pamphlets.
- Los Angeles Public Library. 1 pamphlet.
- Lothrop Company. 2 papers.
- Lovell, A. & Co. 1 paper.
- Macullar, Mrs. F. R. 27 volumes, 1 pamphlet.
- Macmillan & Co. 8 pamphlets, 11 papers.
- Manitoba Historical and Scientific Society. Publications as issued.
- Mann, Ellen M. 3 volumes; ancient Brittaina Teapot; Letter stamp and Eye-glass belonging to Reuben Randall.
- Marble, A. P., PH. D. 4 pamphlets, 18 maps.
- May, Rev. Samuel, Leicester. 1 volume, 5 pamphlets, 13 papers.
- McClurg & Co. 3 papers.
- McDonough, Joseph. 2 catalogues.
- Merchants' Exchange, St. Louis. 2 pamphlets.
- Meriam, Rufus N. 177 pamphlets, 158 papers, 3 maps, 1 photograph; 2 ancient carpenter's tools.
- Mills, Edward, St. Louis. 1 pamphlet.
- Mirauer & Salinger, Berlin. 1 pamphlet.
- Montgomery, J. M. 1 volume.
- Museo Nacional, San Jose. 1 pamphlet.
- Nash, E. W. 1 pamphlet.
- National Tribune. 1 copy.
- Naturalist, Kansas City. Specimen copy.
- Newberry Library, Chicago. 1 pamphlet.
- New England Historic Genealogical Society. Proceedings; Historical and Genealogical Register for the year.
- New England Magazine Corporation. Specimen copy.
- New Jersey Historical Society. Proceedings, 2 pamphlets.
- New York State Library. 1 pamphlet.
- New York Tribune. 6 pamphlets.
- O'Flynn, Richard 6 pamphlets; Yale College Courant.
- Ohio Archæological and Historical Society. 2 papers.
- Oneida Historical Society. 5 pamphlets, 1 paper.

- Opdyke, C. W. 1 paper.
- Paine, Nathaniel. 2 volumes, 28 pamphlets, 1 paper, 1 photograph.
- Parker, Hon. Henry L. 4 volumes, 12 pamphlets, 2 papers.
- Pasko, W. W. 10 numbers "Old New York."
- Peabody, Dr. Charles A. 2 pamphlets.
- Peale, R. S. & Co., Chicago. 1 pamphlet, 1 paper.
- Peck, Augustus E. Frames for pictures.
- Pennsylvania Historical Society. Pennsylvania Magazine of History.
- Perry, Hon. Amos, Providence, R. I. 2 pamphlets.
- Plaisted, J. W. 7 volumes, 5 pamphlets.
- Pollard, William & Co., Exeter, England. 2 pamphlets, 2 papers.
- Poor, H. V. & H. W., New York. 3 volumes Railroad Manual.
- Prentice, Mrs. Charles. 14 volumes, 45 pamphlets, 7 papers; pottery and ornamental comb from South America.
- Prince, Lucian, Chicago. 5 papers.
- Providence Athenæum. 1 pamphlet.
- Putnam, G. P. & Sons, New York. 1 pamphlet.
- Putnam, Samuel H. 6 volumes, 2 pamphlets, 1 paper; inkstand.
- Putnam, Davis & Co. 9 volumes, 176 pamphlets, 60 papers.
- Queries Magazine. Sample copy.
- Record Commission, Boston. 2 volumes.
- Rhode Island Historical Society. 4 pamphlets.
- Rice, Franklin P. His Dictionary of Worcester; 3 pamphlets.
- Rice, George M. Old axe found at the Worcester Silver Mine.
- Ringwalt, J. L. 1 paper.
- Roe, Alfred S. 9 volumes.
- Russell, Hon. John E. 1 pamphlet.
- Salem Press Company. 2 pamphlets.
- Saunders, W. B., Philadelphia. 2 pamphlets.
- Scribner's Sons, New York. 1 pamphlet.
- Seagrave, Daniel. Package of papers.
- Secretary of the Commonwealth, Boston. 5 volumes, 3 pamphlets.
- Sheldon, Hon. George. Proceedings of the Pocumtuck Valley Memorial Association, 1 volume.
- Smith, Henry M. 14 pamphlets.
- Smith, James A. 2 volumes.
- Smithsonian Institution, Washington. 1 volume.
- Sotheran, H. & Co., London. 1 volume, 1 pamphlet, 1 paper.
- Staples, Rev. C. A., Lexington. 1 pamphlet.
- Staples, Samuel E. Papers.
- State Board of Health, Nashville, Tenn. Bulletin for the year.
- State Historical Society of Iowa. Publications for the year.
- Stevens, B. F. 4 pamphlets.

- Stewart, Hon. W. M. 1 pamphlet.  
 Stock, Elliot, London. 2 papers.  
 Sumner, George. 8 volumes, 12 pamphlets.  
 Thayer, Charles M. 1 pamphlet.  
 Thayer, Hon. Eli. His Kansas Crusade.  
 Tucker, Ephraim. Brick from the old Jumel house in North Brookfield.  
 Tyler, Rev. Albert. Oxford Mid-Weekly for the year; 1 pamphlet.  
 University of California. 4 pamphlets.  
 University of Nebraska. 1 volume.  
 Van Eriksen, P. F., New York. 1 pamphlet.  
 Virtue, George, Toronto. 1 paper.  
 Waite, Henry E., West Newton. 1 pamphlet.  
 Walker, Hon. J. H. 3 volumes, 1 pamphlet.  
 Wall, Caleb A. 1 pamphlet.  
 Wallis, C. Old carpenters' plane.  
 Washburn & Moen Mfg. Co. 1 volume.  
 Waterhouse, Prof. S. 2 pamphlets.  
 Williams, George & Sons, Bristol, England. Catalogue.  
 Williamson & Co. 1 pamphlet.  
 Winslow, Hon. Samuel. 1 pamphlet.  
 Wisconsin Historical Society. 1 pamphlet.  
 Woodward, Charles L., New York. Catalogues.  
 Yale University. 3 pamphlets.

 The Publishers of the Athol Transcript, Webster Times, Oxford Mid-Weekly, Messenger, and Practical Mechanic, have continued sending their papers to the Library, and thanks are hereby expressed for these favors.

The Reports of the Treasurer and Librarian were accepted and ordered on file.

The Society then proceeded to ballot for the choice of officers for 1891, and the following were elected :

*President* : ELLERY B. CRANE,  
*1st Vice-President* : ALBERT TOLMAN,  
*2d Vice-President* : GEORGE SUMNER,  
*Secretary* : WILLIAM F. ABBOT,  
*Treasurer* : HENRY F. STEDMAN,  
*Librarian* : THOMAS A. DICKINSON.

John C. Otis was elected a Member of the Standing Committee on Nominations to serve three years.

Messrs. Crane, Staples and Rice were re-elected the Committee on Publications for 1891.

The annual assessment for 1891 was fixed at four dollars.

The chairmen of the several Departments were authorized to report in print.

The meeting was then adjourned.

This ends the record of 1890.

## DEPARTMENT REPORTS.

---

### ARCHÆOLOGY AND GENERAL HISTORY.

The progress of archæological research has suffered no check during the year 1890. Interesting discoveries have been made in all the great fields of research. Another find of most valuable inscribed cuneiform tablets has been made on the site of Babylon, and a collection of these tablets has recently been sent to the British Museum. The collection is described as consisting of documents of a commercial, legal and fiscal character, varying in date from about 2300 B. C. to 300 B. C. Quite a number of the tablets are of the curious envelope pattern, where one copy of the inscription is enclosed in a clay envelope on which another copy is written. One pair of tablets, at least four thousand years old, give us the information that at the time they were inscribed there existed at Babylon a class of men whose business it was to obtain children for adoption by wealthy people who had no children of their own. These agents, it appears, received a regular commission from both the natural and the adopting parents.

From Egypt comes the welcome information that that tireless worker, Mr. Flinders Petrie, has unearthed a quantity of papyri, the writings on which when deciphered have proved to be fragments of the works of the best Greek authors. A writer in the *St. James Gazette* in commenting upon this discovery, says that it "is the most notable literary announcement that the world of letters has heard for a long time past"; and he adds, "the fragments may give us no new reading of the *Phædo* of Plato, and add next to nothing to the extant fragments of *Antiope*, but the antiquity of the papyri is by itself an incitement to further researches. The lost writings of the greatest Greeks and Romans may yet be found buried somewhere in Egypt."

A firman having been granted by the Turkish government to the committee of the Palestine Exploration Fund permitting excavations to be made in a specified locality of Judea, work has been begun under the superintendence of Mr. Petrie, in the neighborhood of the place known as Eglon. Here authentic fragments have already been found of the architecture of Solomon's time. The remains of hovels built of mud and rough pebbles have been brought to light, which it is supposed were constructed in the period of the Judges, while tablets have been dug up, the evidence as to which indicates that they were inscribed in the century before the exodus. In a letter to the London Guardian in reference to this matter, Prof. A. H. Sayce states it as his belief that the time has come for the "recovery of the Holy Land," and that the remains of the true Eglon and Lachish of biblical history will do as much for Hebrew civilization as the excavations in Egypt, in Greece, or in Cyprus have done for that in those countries.

In Italy the work of archaeological research is being carried on under government direction. Sig. Falchi, one of the scientific explorers of the Ministry of Public Instruction, has recently discovered on the hill of Colonna in Etruria, the site of Vetulonia, one of the most important cities of the ancient Etruscans. Tradition declares this place to have been one of the chief cities of the country at the time when Rome came under the Etruscan influence, and from it the Romans are said to have derived some of their most notable ceremonies. Around the hill ancient cemeteries extend in every direction. Already two rooms in the Museum of Florence have been filled with finds from these cemeteries, and the field is so great that the excavations will, it is claimed, furnish work for generations to come. The bronze work (weapons especially) discovered in these cemeteries is of the most delicate workmanship.

Extensive Roman ruins have within a few months been brought to view near Reading, in Berkshire, England, on the estate of the Duke of Wellington. The remains are those of a true city, and not a mere camp. The whole area has been free from building

operations since the Romans evacuated Britain, and the soil has been pasture land for centuries. The city was laid out with great regularity in squares like mediæval towns, and some of the houses were ornamented with mosaic floors. Among other articles found there are various specimens of pottery, bronze utensils, parts of good glass vessels, pieces of iron tools, including carpenters' planes, chisels, axes, hammers, anvils, and edged tools still sharp enough to work with. A piece of tile, which must have been trodden on while the clay was soft, bears the impress of a child's foot, the print being perfectly marked from the heel to the toes. Perhaps the most curious of all the discoveries, however, are a key ring and a safety pin very much like those in use at the present day.

Thus far reference has only been made to archæological work abroad ; but from this it must not be inferred that efforts in that direction have ceased in this part of the world. Our scholars are not idle nor are the results of their labors insignificant, but in a brief review like this it is impossible to go over the whole ground covered by an army of workers where the field is so extensive. It must therefore be left to the report of another year to deal with what justice it may to the discoveries on this side the Atlantic.

CHARLES R. JOHNSON, *Chairman.*

---

#### LOCAL HISTORY AND GENEALOGY.

##### RECORD OF DEATHS IN 1890.

Although the labors of this Department should, perhaps, take a wider range, this report will be confined, as has been customary in past years, to Necrology, more especially that of this County.

The year now past, though perhaps less notable than some of its predecessors for the decease of eminent men in our own country, has nevertheless left us not a few evidences of the active presence of that

“Master of a wider empire far,  
Than that o'er which the Roman eagle flew.”



The deaths of members of our own Society are to be noted in their proper place.

From the number of notable names in the country at large, the following imperfect list is presented as worthy of interest.

JANUARY 1. In Albany, N. Y., Henry R. Pierson, PH. D., Chancellor of the Board of Regents of the State of New York, aged 70 years.

Jan. 2. In Philadelphia, George Henry Boker, author, 66 years.

Jan. 5. In Hamilton, N. Y., Ebenezer Dodge D. D., PH. D., 70.

Jan. 8. In Washington, Rear-Admiral William Radford, U. S. N. aged 81 years.

Jan. 9. In Washington, William Darrah Kelley, Congressman, at the age of 75.

Jan. 17. In Jersey City, N. J., Peter Henderson, horticulturist, aged 66 years.

Jan. 22. In Cambridge, Mass., Prof. Francis Bowen, aged 78.

Jan. 24. In Woodstock, West Virginia, Harrison H. Riddleberger, ex-Senator of the United States, 55.

FEBRUARY 3. In Fairfax County, Va., William M. Boyce, Congressman, aged 71 years.

Feb. 5. Near Washington, Stephen Platt Quackenbush, Rear-Admiral, U. S. N. (retired), aged 67.

Feb. 18. In Brooklyn, N. Y., Benjamin Vaughan Abbott, lawyer and author, in his 60th year.

Feb. 22. In New York, John Jacob Astor, 66.

MARCH 2. In New Haven, Conn., James E. English, ex-Governor of Connecticut, aged 77.

March 4. In Cleveland, O., Edwin Cowles, editor of the *Cleveland Leader*, aged 65 years.

March 21. In Chicago, Major-General George Crook, U. S. A., commanding the Department of the Missouri, 61

March 23. In Washington, General Robert Cumming Schenck, diplomat and soldier, aged 80 years.

March 31. In Washington, Vice-Admiral Stephen C. Rowan, U. S. N., aged 84 years.

APRIL 11. In Philadelphia, George H. Stuart, philanthropist, aged 74 years.

April 13. In Washington, Samuel Jackson Randall, Congressman, in his 62d year.

April 17. In Amherst, Mass., R. H. Mather, Professor at Amherst College, aged 55.

MAY 4. In Washington, James B. Beck, U. S. Senator from Kentucky, 68 years.

May 7. In New York, Dr. J. R. Cummings, President of the Northwestern University, aged 73 years.

May 13. In Albany, N. Y., ex-Judge Amasa J. Parker, 82.

May 15. In Wheaton, Ill., ex-Judge Thomas Drummond, of the U. S. Circuit Court, aged 80 years.

May 15. In New York, Oliver Bell Bunce, author and editor, aged 72.

May 15. On Governor's Island, New York Harbor, Brigadier-General Nelson H. Davis (retired), aged 68 years.

JUNE 23. In St. Joseph, Mo., George W. McCrary, ex-Secretary of War, aged 56.

JULY 9. In New York City, General Clinton B. Fisk, candidate of the Prohibitionists for the Presidency in 1888, 62.

July 13. In New York, Major-General John Charles Frémont, aged 77 years.

July 31. In Brooklyn, N. Y. Captain Robert Boyd, Jun., U. S. N., President of the Naval Board of Inspection of Merchant Vessels, aged 56 years.

AUGUST 10. In Boston, John Boyle O'Reilly, 46 years.

Aug. 21. In Boston, Frederick Henry Hedge, D. D., LL. D., 85.

Aug. 25. In Washington, Hon. L. F. Watson, Member of Congress from Pennsylvania, aged 71.

SEPTEMBER 4. In Cincinnati, Edward Follensbee Noyes, ex-U. S. Minister to France, aged 58 years.

Sept. 8. In Lansing, Mich., Isaac Peckham Christiancy, ex-U. S. Senator, at the age of 78.

Sept. 12. In Concord, N. H., Major A. B. Thompson, Secretary of the State of New Hampshire, 57.

Sept. 18. In New York City, Dion Boucicault, aged 68.

Sept. 27. In New York City, General Abram Duryee, 76.

OCTOBER 1. At Eaglewood, N. J., Rev. George B. Cheever, aged 83 years.

Oct. 2. In Baltimore, Md., Philip Francis Thomas, ex-Governor of Maryland, aged 80.

Oct. 12. In Washington, William Worth Belknap, ex-Secretary of War, aged 61.

Oct. 13. In Washington, Samuel Freeman Miller, Associate-Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, 74.

Oct. 13. At Bar Harbor, Me., Prof. Austin Phelps of Andover, aged 70.

Oct. 28. In Brooklyn, N. Y., Butler Gilbert Noble, ex-Governor of Wisconsin, aged 76 years.

NOVEMBER 13. In Washington, Rear-Admiral Charles Steedman, U. S. N., aged 80.

Nov. 13. In New York City, Daniel Sidney Appleton, 86.

Nov. 24. In New York City, August Belmont, aged 74.

Nov. 25. In Chelsea, Mass., Benjamin Penhallow Shillaber, ("Mrs. Partington.") at the age of 78.

Nov. 30. In Raynham, Mass., Rev. Enoch Sanford, D. D., the oldest alumnus of Brown University, aged 95.

DECEMBER 2. In Washington, General Cadmus M. Wilcox.

Dec. 7. In New Brunswick, N. J., Rev. Dr. William H. Campbell, ex-President of Rutgers College, 82 years.

Dec. 9. In Springfield, Mass., Eliphalet Trask, Lieutenant-Governor of Massachusetts, 1858-60.

Dec. 10. Rev. Massena B. Ballou, a well-known and highly respected clergyman, aged 90 years. He was brother of Rev. Hosea Ballou, the noted leader of Universalism.

Dec. 11. In Buffalo, N. Y., Rev. Robert Dick, a noted reformer and inventor, 76.

Dec. 11. In Mystic, Conn., Rev. William Clift, noted clergyman, aged 73 years.

Dec. 15. At Trenton, N. J., Joseph H. Hough, the oldest Masonic officer in the world.

Dec. 16. In New Haven, Conn., Major-General Alfred H. Terry, aged 63. During the last war his most notable service was

his part played in the capture of Fort Fisher, where he commanded the land troops, while Admiral Porter commanded the fleet.

Dec. 16. Colonel Glover Perrin, Assistant Surgeon-General, U. S. A. (retired).

Dec. 19. In Montpelier, Vt., Hon. E. P. Walton, ex-Member of Congress, aged 78 years. He was until recently editor of Walton's Vermont Register, and of the Vermont Historical Society's Collections.

Dec. 19. In Dubuque, Ia., Mrs. Washington Anderson, said to be the last representative of the family of George Washington.

Dec. 22. In New York, John B. Trevor, Banker-Philanthropist, aged 60 years.

Dec. 27. In New York, General James Hughs Stokes.

Dec. 31. In Jacksonville, Fla., General Francis Elias Spinner, Treasurer of the United States, 1861-75, aged 89 years.

During the year eighteen persons are reported to have died in this country at a greater age than 100 years. Of these, Antonio Lopez, an old Spanish veteran, died Dec. 20, at Santa Fe, N. M., aged 115 years. By a most remarkable coincidence, the 17th of March witnessed the demise of two persons of yet more remarkable age. In Baywick, Ky., Matilda Ruby died aged 125 years; and in Monterey, Cal., Gabriel, a mission Indian, who is believed to have been 150 years old.

Among the deaths in Worcester County the past year, we have noted the following:

In Worcester, Jan. 4, Mrs. Eliza R. Estabrook, aged 91. She was widow of Dr. George Estabrook, a physician in Holden and Rutland, and daughter of Daniel Reed of Rutland.

In Ashburnham, Jan. 4, John H. Wilkins, a native of Salem. He was prominent in Ashburnham affairs, and a member of the Legislature in 1887-8-9.

In Athol, Jan. 7, Orin F. Hunt, a prominent citizen, aged 59.

In Worcester, Jan. 7, Deacon Edward Kendall, aged 82. He was a native of Westminster, and came to Worcester 32 years ago. An alderman 1867-1871.

In Millbury, Jan. 9, Simon Farnsworth, aged 62. He was twice postmaster of the town.

In Worcester, Jan. 12, Francis G. Woodward, aged 74. He was a native of Westmoreland, N. H. An inventor, and contributor to the Scientific American.

In North Brookfield, Jan. 12, James Duncan, aged 71 years. He was a native of Paxton, and in the anti-slavery agitation was a prominent worker.

In Worcester, Jan. 14, Theodore Wilder Johnson, a native of Hardwick, aged 69. He was educated at Wesleyan and Amherst, and taught school in Hardwick and Dana. He came to Worcester in 1865, where he has since been engaged in farming.

In Worcester, Jan. 16, Capt. James W. Percival, formerly of Orleans, Mass.

In Princeton, Jan. 19, Daniel H. Gregory, aged 76 years. He was a native of the town, and thoroughly identified with its history. He was town clerk 36 years, and postmaster 20 years.

In Southbridge, Jan. 20, Mrs. Mary A. Spurr, formerly of Worcester. She was born in Charlton March 31, 1812, and was the daughter of Dr. Daniel Lamb and Augusta, daughter of General Salem Town. Her husband was Colonel Samuel D. Spurr, son of General John Spurr, one of the famous Boston Tea Party.

In Gardner, Jan. 21, Dr. James Emerson, a well-known practising physician. He was born in Barnstead, N. H. in 1827.

In Athol, Jan. 21, Dr. J. P. Lynde, a prominent citizen. He was a native of Gardner.

In Webster, Jan. 24, Col. E. M. Holman, a native of Millbury born in 1828, a son of the late Elijah Holman, and a grandson of Col. Jonathan Holman of revolutionary fame, who commanded the Sutton regiment in that war, and was the trusted friend of Gen. Washington.

In Athol, Jan. 24, Addison M. Sawyer, inventor of the "Sawyer Gun" used in the last war. He was born in Templeton August 14, 1827.

In West Boylston, Jan. 27, Mrs. Mary Beaman Worcester, aged 81 years. She was a daughter of Elias and Polly Davis, and on her mother's side a great-granddaughter of Major Ezra Beaman,

the most prominent man in the early history of West Boylston. In 1839 she married Sampson Worcester of Shirley, who died in 1845.

In Boston, Jan. 28, Thomas W. Butterfield, one of the best known printers in Massachusetts. He was born in that portion of West Cambridge now known as Arlington, in 1807. After learning his trade in the old *Centinel* office in Boston, he worked for a time in Concord, and then moved to Worcester, where he and his brother conducted the *Aegis* for a number of years. In 1842 Mr. Butterfield associated himself with Elihu Burritt, "the learned blacksmith," then editing *The Christian Citizen*, a philanthropic paper, chiefly devoted to peace and peaceful measures. These two men formed a warm friendship, which was broken only by death.

In North Brookfield, Jan. 29, Andrew Damon, aged 80 years, a native of Scituate.

In Fitchburg, Jan. 29, Major William O. Brown, aged 74 years. For twenty-one years he was a member of the Board of County Commissioners, and chairman from 1877 to 1890, having had a longer experience than any man who ever held the office in this county. Maj. Brown was quartermaster of the 25th Mass. regiment in the Rebellion. He was a native of Royalston.

In Athol, Jan. 31, Laban Morse, aged 78.

In Millbury, Feb. 1, Samuel Richardson Parker, a prominent and influential citizen of the town.

In West Boylston, Feb. 3, Charles H. Baldwin, Sr., an old and respected citizen. He was a native of Shrewsbury.

In West Brookfield, Feb. 4, Rev. Bowman Stone, a brother of Lucy Stone Blackwell, aged 79. He was prominent in educational matters, and a temperance and anti-tobacco advocate.

In Fitchburg, Feb. 6, Dr. Thomas S. Blood, dentist, a native of Sterling, born in 1810. He was a brother of the late Dr. Oliver H. Blood of Worcester, who died in 1858.

In New York City, Feb. 8, Hon. Charles E. Whitin of Northbridge, aged 66. He was the oldest son of the second Paul Whitin, and was the head of one of the best known families of Worcester County. Up to the time of his father's death in 1884

he was agent and treasurer of the Paul Whitin Manufacturing Company, of which he has since been president. He was a member of the State Senate in 1883.

In Gardner, Feb. 12, Nelson P. Wood, a native of the town, born in 1821.

In Uxbridge, Feb. 12, Samuel P. Lovett, a well-known hotel keeper, aged 67; and Josiah Murray, an old and respected citizen, aged 70.

In Fitchburg, Feb. 14, Gardner P. Hawkins, a native of Winchester, aged 69. He had lived in Fitchburg since 1850, and was several years a member of the Board of Assessors.

In Athol, Feb. 14, Maj. Warren Horr, one of the oldest Freemasons in the State.

In Southbridge, Feb. 15, P. T. Litchfield, a prominent citizen. He was twenty-five years chorister of the Union Congregational Church in that town.

In Mendon, Feb. 17, Perry Wood, aged 76.

In West Upton, Feb. 23, Seth D. Chapin, 63.

In Rutland, Feb. 24, Mrs. Catharine Glazier, aged 92. Her husband, Reuben Glazier, who died at an advanced age a few years ago, was a soldier in the War of 1812.

In Worcester, Feb. 26, John A. Davis, aged 67. His death was the result of an accident caused by a runaway horse. In the act of warning another he fell a victim.

In Fitchburg, March 4, Deacon Samuel Burnap, aged 80 years. He was a native of Temple, N. H.

In Worcester, March 6, David W. Brown, aged 70. He was born in Concord, and lived in Worcester 40 years.

In Worcester, March 7, Mrs. Roxana C., wife of Caleb B Metcalf, aged 70. She was a native of New Haven, Conn., and had resided here nearly 50 years. Through all her husband's long service and great responsibilities in the public schools, and the Highland Military Academy, she was a valuable and efficient helpmeet.

In Hubbardston, March 7, Mrs. Mary Waterhouse Johnson, aged 101 years, 23 days. She was born in Salisbury, Vt., Feb. 11, 1789, two months before the inauguration of the first President

of the United States. She was married at the age of 25, and enjoyed 57 years of married life, her husband dying 19 years ago, when she was 82. She was the mother of six children, of whom three are living. She possessed remarkable vigor of both mind and body, and after she was 100 was able to read the family Bible, and to do simple kinds of writing and sewing. She left 15 grandchildren, and 27 great-grandchildren.

In Worcester, March 8, Deacon Zebina E. Berry, aged 83. He had been a resident of Worcester since 1831.

In Sterling, March 11, Capt. Eli Kilburn, aged 94. He was a native of Princeton.

In Athol, March 11, John C. Hill, aged 73.

In Leominster, March 13, John H. Lockey, a prominent manufacturer. He was president of the Leominster National Bank for several years, and served the town in many offices. He was a representative in 1866, and a state senator in 1867 and 1869.

In Worcester, March 17, Enoch Bancroft, aged 53.

In Petersham, March —, Joseph Brown, the oldest inhabitant of the town, aged 96 years.

In Spencer, March 18, John Boyden, a native of Holden, aged 72. He was a prominent business man.

In Farnumsville, March 18, Welcome Cook, 82.

In Westborough, March 25, William R. Gould, aged 57.

In Fitchburg, March 27, George H. Wheelock, 37.

In Worcester, April 1, Alexander H. Dean, aged 55. He was a native of Plainfield, Conn.

In Worcester, April 4, William H. Harrington, a well-known manufacturer, aged 66. He was one of the owners of the Harrington Corner property, probably the most valuable real estate in Worcester.

In Worcester, April 4, Mrs. Sarah E. Tainter, widow of Daniel Tainter, aged 72.

In Worcester, April 4, Ethan R. Thompson, a native of Grafton, aged 77.

In Worcester, April 4, George E. Deering, aged 37.

In Worcester, April 4, Mrs. Sarah F., wife of Albert G. Williams, aged 67. She was a native of Leominster.



In Dana, April 7, Mrs. Mary Doane, a native of the town, 81.

In West Upton, April —, Capt. Israel Rogers, a lineal descendant of Thomas and his son Joseph, who were members of the first Plymouth colony.

In Spencer, April 7, Leander Sibley, aged 52.

In Grafton, April 10, Henry G. Prentice, aged 72.

In Spencer, April 13, Alvin Bacon, aged 75.

In Brooklyn, N. Y., April 13, William R. Thomas of West Brookfield, a grandson of Dr. William Thomas, a surgeon in the Continental army. He was for nearly 60 years a school teacher, and had served his town in the offices of school committee, justice of the peace, and assessor; his state in the legislature; and his country in the civil war. His age was 79.

In Worcester, April 15, David Manning, aged 78. He was a native of Sutton, N. H. He was engaged at different times in the manufacture of boots in Paxton, Leicester and Worcester, coming here in 1847. He retired from business in 1875. Mr. Manning felt a great interest in politics, and was earnest in his conviction of what he believed to be right. He was an original Free-Soiler, was active in the Native American movement, in war time a Republican, and of late a Prohibitionist.

In Worcester, April 17, Mrs. Elizabeth Chandler Blake Rice, widow of George Tilly Rice, senior, aged 79. She was a daughter of Hon. Francis Blake of Worcester, one of the most prominent lawyers of his time. Her mother was a granddaughter of the famous Timothy Ruggles of Hardwick, and of John Chandler of Worcester, loyalist refugees in the Revolution.

In Worcester, April 20, Edward Lucius Ward, aged 75.

In Fitchburg, April 21, Eli Culley, ex-Mayor of Fitchburg. He was born in Bath, England, in 1840, coming to America at the age of 15. During the late war he served as a soldier in the 43d Mass. regiment. He came to Fitchburg in 1868. He served in both branches of the city government, and was Mayor in 1879-80, and again in 1888-89. Mental depression caused him to take his own life by drowning.

In Millbury, April 22, John Lovell, long a resident of the town, aged 78.

In West Brookfield, April 26, Joseph E. Waite, aged 60.

In Chicago, Ill., April 29, Lucian Prince, for many years a resident of Worcester, aged 71. Mr. Prince was a man of strong individuality and many peculiarities, some of which rendered him obnoxious to a certain portion of the community; but he was to be found on the right side in moral questions. He was an early Free-Soiler, and was ever a strong temperance man. He served the Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals as agent for a number of years, but his vigorous enforcement of the law and his outspoken opinions in politics and religion made him so unpopular that the society felt obliged to call him off. He was afterwards employed by stock-dealers to superintend the transportation of cattle and hogs from the West, and it was complained that he was extremely arrogant in his methods with railroad presidents and other officials, intimidating them into the proper treatment of the animals under his charge by sheer strength of voice and fierce aspect. The power of his voice was phenomenal, and some remarkable stories are told of the great distance it could compass. Mr. Prince was a native of Dudley, in this county, born March 31, 1819. His remains were taken to Holliston, in this State, for burial.

In Westborough, May 2, Jasper Fay, 56.

In Leicester, May 4, John Hoffeman, aged 82. He was formerly a Bavarian soldier in the German army.

In Webster, May 7, Hardin Woodward, 68.

In Templeton, May 10, Dr. Albert Tobein, for 16 years a prominent physician, aged 45.

In Fitchburg, May 10, Col. Edwin Upton, aged 74. He was the first colonel of the 25th Mass. regiment in the Rebellion. He was an officer of sterling worth, and brought to the service a high character for integrity, and a genuine patriotism.

In Worcester, May 13, Henry Holland, aged 80. He was a native of Leeds, England, and had lived here 50 years.

In Berlin, May 14, Josiah E. Sawyer, aged 72.

In Grafton, May 15, Levi Nelson Leland, aged 82.

At Governor's Island, May 15, Brigadier-General Nelson Henry

Davis, a native of Oxford, Mass., born Sept. 20, 1821. He was a gallant soldier in the Mexican and civil wars.

In Washington, May 15, Francis Bangs Knowles, a native of Hardwick, aged 66. He succeeded his brother, Lucius J., in the manufacture of looms in Worcester.

In Worcester, May 15, Mrs. Cordelia F. Hall, wife of President G. Stanley Hall of Clark University, and their daughter, Julia, were found dead in their chamber, having been accidentally suffocated by illuminating gas. Mrs. Hall was a native of Cincinnati, her maiden name being Fisher.

In Worcester, May 16, Cyrus D. Aldrich, aged 60.

In Worcester, May 16, Stephen H. Nourse, a veteran of the late war, 62.

In Webster, May 16, Matthew King, aged 76.

In Worcester, May 22, Jeremiah Riordan, a native of Ireland, aged 61. He was long in the employ of the late Hon. Stephen Salisbury and his son. He was 19 years a member of the Father Mathew Temperance Society.

In Worcester, May 26, Capt. Edwin A. Morse, aged 47. He was a veteran of the late war, and served in the 25th and 36th Mass. regiments.

In Grafton, May 30, Winthrop Faulkner, a native of Billerica, aged 73. He was one of the wealthiest and most public-spirited citizens of the town, where he had resided for more than half a century. He was for a number of years president of the Grafton First National Bank, and was the first superintendent of the Grafton Centre railroad.

In Worcester, May 31, Loren C. Parks, aged 75. He was a well-known insurance agent. A native of Thompson, Conn.

In Hubbardston, June 4, Mrs. Lucy W. Follett, the oldest person in town, at the great age of 101 years, 1 month, 1 day. She was a native of Templeton. Of her nine children, four survive her.

In West Brookfield, June 5, P. M. Hathaway, 72.

In Northborough, June 9, Pliny Sargent, aged 52.

In Webster, June 11, Miss Mary Jaha, the last survivor of the once powerful tribe of Nipmuck Indians, who for many years controlled this part of New England. She was born in Dudley

Feb. 9, 1814, and moved with her father, Lucas Jaha, to the Webster woods in the following year, where, with her people, she dwelt many years. She was a member of the Methodist church, and a regular attendant upon its services.

In Worcester, June 13, Mrs. Caroline Atherton Mason, wife of Charles Mason of Fitchburg. She was born in Marblehead July 27, 1823, and was daughter of Dr. Calvin Briggs. Mrs. Mason was well known in literary circles, being a talented writer of both poetry and prose, and had a place among the foremost rank of Worcester County magazine and newspaper writers.

In Worcester, June 19, James Henri Rollins, for many years superintendent of the Worcester Gas Light Company, aged 54. He was born in Melvin Village, N. H.

In Shrewsbury, June 19, Capt. Joab Hapgood, aged 84. He was a native of the town, and a gunmaker by trade.

In Upton, June 23, Hon. Velorous Taft, one of the most prominent citizens of this county. He was born in the same house in which he died, Dec. 15, 1818. He was a member of the lower branch of the Legislature in 1853 and 1855, and of the State Senate in 1856 and 1857. In the latter year he was elected a County Commissioner and served 18 years, 14 of which he was chairman of the Board. He early took part in the Free-Soil movement, and was a delegate to the first and succeeding Republican State conventions with two exceptions. He was moderator of Upton town meetings for many years, and filled other positions of honor and trust. Mr. Taft was a man of very large frame, and quite imposing in appearance.

In Worcester, June 27, Mrs. Ann Buffum, widow of ex-Mayor Edward Earle, aged 74. She long filled a prominent place in the social life and benevolent work of this city.

In Hopedale, June 27 Samuel Walker, 69.

In Sterling, June 29, Dr. William D. Peck. He was born in Cambridge in 1812, was graduated at Harvard College in 1833, and at the Medical School there in 1836. Besides his practice he was town clerk of Sterling more than 40 years, and several times a representative in the Legislature.

In Worcester, June 30, Alexander Marsh, aged 84. He was a native of Berlin, but came to Worcester from Southborough in 1849. He kept a music store several years, and later was engaged in the care of real estate.

In Shrewsbury, July 2, Thomas Walter Ward, aged 91 years, 7 months. He was a grandson of Gen. Artemas Ward, who preceded Gen. Washington in the command of the Continental army in 1775. He was born, lived and died upon the old homestead.

In Worcester, July —, Rev. Patrick Thomas, the oldest colored man in this city. He was a native of Woodstock, Conn., and his age is said to have been between 95 and 100 years.

In Princeton, July 10, Mrs. Polly Brooks, widow of Enoch Brooks, aged 93 years and 7 months.

In Grafton, July 12, John Dalrymple, with one exception the oldest person in town.

In Worcester, July 15, Dr. Windsor Newton Snow, one of the oldest practising dentists in the city, aged 66. He was a native of Paxton, son of Col. Homer Snow, and grandson of Col. Willard Snow, one of Paxton's earliest settlers.

In Shrewsbury, July 15, William Allen, a veteran of the late war, aged 66.

In Worcester, July 17, Dr. Daniel Waterhouse Niles, formerly city physician, aged 64.

In Warren, July 18, E. F. Strickland, aged 64.

In Worcester, July 20, Elbridge G. Bothwell, aged 78.

In Worcester, July 20, Mrs. Laurinda Welch, widow of Orange Welch of Sterling, aged 83.

In West Upton, July 22, Daniel W. Batchelor, aged 72.

In Worcester, July 25, Mrs. Dolly Gleason, widow of Philander Gleason, aged 82. She was a daughter of John Ranks of Worcester, whose father, Christopher Ranks, came here from Charlton during the Revolution.

In West Upton, July 25, John Partridge, formerly of Worcester. He was a member of the Legislature in 1888.

In Spencer, July 25, John Dexter Brewer, 68.

In Worcester, July 29, Gen. Benjamin F. Pratt, 66. He was lieutenant colonel of the 36th regiment U. S. colored troops, and

was brevetted brigadier general. He was after the war a member of both branches of the Legislature, and later an inspector in the Custom House at Boston.

In Jeffersonville, July 31, James F. Putnam, aged 61.

In Worcester, Aug. 1, Mrs. Abigail W. Whittemore, aged 89 years, 7 months. She was a daughter of Ebenezer Williams of Worcester. Her mother, Elizabeth Millet, was an adopted daughter of Thomas Wheeler, deacon of the Old South Church from 1783 to 1795. Mrs. Whittemore's husband, Clark Whittemore, whom she married in 1834, and who died in 1848, aged 72, was the well-known bookbinder on Court Hill for many years, for Isaiah Thomas and others.

In Grafton, Aug. 11, Dr. Thomas Thurston Griggs, aged 72. He was a native of Sutton.

In Winchendon, Aug. 13, Edward Loud, 70 years.

In North Brookfield, Aug. 14, Pliny K. Howe, 78.

In Petersham, Aug. —, Miss Eliza Houghton, over 80. During the war she was a nurse at Dale Hospital in Worcester.

In Rochester, N. Y., Aug. 27, Jefferson L. Blood of Worcester, aged 50. A native of Townsend.

In Gardner, Sept. 1, Charles Noyes, aged 72. He was once a sea-captain.

In Westborough, Sept. 2, Timothy A. Smith, formerly of Worcester, aged 78.

In North Brookfield, Sept. 4, Benjamin Smith, aged 78.

In Worcester, Sept. 4, John S. Ballard, 66. A native of Boston.

In Clinton, Sept. 4, Mrs. Mary A. Aldrich, 88 years, 10 months. In 1824 she married Omah Aldrich of Uxbridge.

In Worcester, Sept. 6, George S. Hamilton, aged 65.

In Webster, Sept. 6, Mrs. Eliza Munyan, the oldest person in town, aged 83.

In Millbury, Sept. 10, Mrs. Elizabeth, widow of Sullivan Bancroft, aged 72.

In Southborough, Sept. 10, Judge Dexter Newton of Fayville, aged 68. He was justice of the First District Court of Eastern Worcester since 1879.

In Killingly, Conn., Sept. 12, John Davis Chollar, a well-known business man of Worcester for many years.

In Spencer, Sept. 13, Elliott Hall, 79.

In Leominster, Sept. 14, Frank C. Bowen, aged 56.

In Shrewsbury, Sept. 15, Mrs. Mary E., wife of Everett W. Knowlton. She was born in Worcester in 1837.

In Boylston, Sept. —, James Bigelow, aged 78. His father, Andrew Bigelow, was a soldier of the Revolution. Three of his brothers, in a family of 15 children, were congregational clergymen.

In Worcester, Sept. 16, Amaziah Twichell, aged 69. He was a native of Athol, and a brother of the late Hon. Ginery Twichell. He was one of the old-time stage-drivers and hotel-keepers.

In West Warren, Sept. 17, Joseph B. Lombard, aged 72.

In Worcester, Sept. 23, John C. Newton, one of the oldest and best known citizens, aged 80. He was born in Hardwick. He held many official positions, and was a member of the Worcester School Board 27 years. He founded a scholarship at Amherst College.

In Worcester, Sept. 25, James Armstrong, a war veteran, 70.

In Worcester, Sept. 27, Mrs. Hannah S. Burr, a native of West Townsend, aged 83.

In Worcester, Sept. 28, Mrs. Sarah F. Bates of North Brookfield, mother of Hon. Theodore C. Bates, aged 91. She was a native of Boston, a daughter of Jonathan Fletcher, who was a captain in the Revolution, and was present at the surrender of Burgoyne..

In Milford, Oct. 7, Dr. Jerome Wilmarth.

In Worcester, Oct. 13, Daniel A. Hawkins, aged 66. A well-known real-estate dealer. He was born in Winchester, N. H.

In Warren, Oct. 14, Joseph Ramsdell, aged 90.

In Worcester, Oct. 19, Lieut. Charles N. Hair, aged 59. He was a long time deputy sheriff.

In Worcester, Oct. 25, Dr. Frank H. Kelley, ex-Mayor of this city, and for 32 years a physician of large practice here. He was born in New Hampton, N. H. Sept. 9, 1827. He was connected

with the Worcester City Government 20 years, and was Mayor in 1880-81. He wrote a history of his native town.

In Milford, Oct. 25, Joshua Gardner, one of the oldest Free-Masons in the State, aged 89.

In New Braintree, Oct. 25, Henry A Hoyt, aged 84. He was a descendant, through his mother, from Maj. Joseph Bowman, who came to the town from Lexington in 1765.

In Fair Haven, Oct. 26, Charles C. Woodman of Worcester, a well-known grammar-school master, aged 43. He was a native of New Hampshire, and a graduate of Dartmouth College. His death occurred suddenly, only a day or two after he had left his school through inability.

In Spencer, Oct. 27, John A. Walker, 57.

In Worcester, Oct. 29, Dr. Charles R. Moules, the oldest dentist in the city, aged 76. He was born in Washington, North Carolina, but came North when quite young. He first established himself in Barre, and came to Worcester in 1850.

In Worcester, Oct. 29, Mrs. Rebecca Bullock Wheeler, widow of Nelson Wheeler, who was many years ago principal of the Worcester Academy, and master of the High School here, and later a professor in Brown University. She was born in Royals-ton 76 years ago, and was a sister of the late Gov. Alexander H. Bullock.

In Worcester, Oct. 31, William A. Banister. He was born in Brookfield Jan. 4, 1807, and had a long and eventful career. He was a grandson of Col. Seth Banister of revolutionary fame. During his active life he was in the dry goods business in New York City, Charleston, S. C., and Newburyport, Mass., and he accumulated a fortune. In 1837 he made a business trip to Europe, taking passage in the Great Western, the first steamship to cross the Atlantic. While in England he witnessed the ceremonies incident to Queen Victoria's assuming the throne. He was in Charleston in 1861, and an eye-witness of the bombardment of Fort Sumter. Mr. Banister built at his own expense the elegant Memorial Public Library building in his native town.

In Worcester, Oct. 31, William O'Grady, a well-known citizen of Irish birth, aged 78. A native of Westport, County Mayo.



In Paxton, Oct. 31, Mrs. Hannah LaForest, the oldest inhabitant of the town, aged 98 years, 3 months, 20 days. She was born in Plymouth July 11, 1792; being a grand-niece of the celebrated James Otis, and also a relative of Gen. Warren, who fell at Bunker Hill. Her husband, Samuel LaForest, was a descendant of a French Huguenot, who came to America in 1684. She was in one way but two steps removed from the Pilgrims, as she knew Elder Faunce of Plymouth, who knew a man who had talked with one of the Pilgrims.

In Worcester, Nov. 4, Henry Adams, aged 73.

In Gardner, Nov. 10, Webster Cowee, aged 58.

In Spencer, Nov. 13, William Sampson, aged 83.

In Worcester, Nov. 20, George A. Lovell, aged 55.

In Worcester, Nov. 27, George W. Gale, aged 73. He was clerk of the Overseers of the Poor in Worcester 26 years. Before this he was engaged in the manufacture of paper, for some years in Mexico, and then in Newton, Mass. He was born in Salem.

In Worcester, Nov. 28, Charles H. Tilden, a war-veteran, 48.

In Fitchburg, Nov. 30, Mrs. Mercy Burgess Bemis Whitney, the oldest resident of the city, aged 99 years, 7 months, 21 days. She was born in South Ashburnham, and was married to Jonas Bemis in 1813, and to William Whitney in 1830.

In Worcester, Dec. 2, Leonard W. Sturtevant, aged 76. He was a native of Worcester, son of Samuel and Mary (Gray) Sturtevant. He was the oldest tailor in the city. He served in both branches of the City Council, and was chief engineer of the Fire Department from 1855 to 1859. He was full of old-time anecdote. Although only ten years of age, he was one of the number who shook hands with Lafayette at the mansion of the late Gov. Lincoln, on the occasion of the visit of the distinguished Frenchman to the town in 1824.

In Worcester, Dec. 6, Margaret Reilly, said to be 102 years old.

In Sutton, Dec. 6, Mrs. Abigail Whitcomb, widow of Hiram Whitcomb, aged 92. She was born in Gill, Franklin County.

In Blackstone, Dec. 6, Mrs. Almira Wood, widow of Libbeus Wood, aged 84.

In Blackstone, Dec. 7, Micajah Fuller, aged 74.

In Worcester, Dec. 9, Mrs. Sarah D. Mayo, widow of William Mayo, aged 88 years, 7 months. She was born in Marblehead.

In Millbury, Dec. 10, Aaron Holman, aged 80.

In Upton, Dec. 14, Thomas Boyd, a native of Scotland, 76.

In Warren, Dec. 15, John B. Gould, aged 70.

In Worcester, Dec. 16, Gilbert Walker, a well-known colored barber, aged 72. He was born in slavery in Maryland, but obtained his freedom, and came to Worcester nearly 50 years ago.

In Warren, Dec. 16, Mrs. Emily Hitchcock, widow of C. S. Hitchcock. She was born in Northfield in 1815, her maiden name being Merriam.

In Worcester, Dec. 18, Mrs. Jerusha E., widow of Warren McFarland, aged 77. She was a native of North Brookfield, the daughter of Philip White and Abigail Cutler. Her grandfather was Gen. Cutler.

In Worcester, Dec. 22, Charles E. Brooks, a well-known citizen, at the age of 66. He was a native of Worcester, being a son of the late Dea. Nathaniel and Mary (Chadwick) Brooks. After an active business life, he became, in 1879, the treasurer and librarian of the Worcester County Horticultural Society, positions which he efficiently filled until his death.

In Worcester, Dec. 23, John E. Washburn, aged 75.

In Worcester, Dec. 24, Frederick S. Gates, a war-veteran, 48.

In Worcester, Dec. 29, Miss Harriet Burling Kinnicutt, daughter of the late Judge Thomas Kinnicutt, 59.

In Brookfield, Dec. 30, Henry Reed, a native of Harvard, 91.

In Worcester, Dec. 31, Dr. Anson L. Hobart, aged 76.

Omitted from the January deaths, on the 29th of that month, in Worcester, Elias B. Crawford, a well-known woollen manufacturer and old resident, aged 79. He was a native of Oakham. In 1830 he was in government employ in the armory at Harper's Ferry. He was an active member of the State Guards during the war.

The annexed communication from Mr. R. N. Meriam forms a part of this Report.

GEORGE MAYNARD, *Chairman.*

## QUINSIGAMOND CEMETERY.

COMMUNICATED BY RUFUS N. MERIAM.

As some who have lived in Worcester many years have told me that they were not aware of the existence of such a place as the Cemetery at Quinsigamond, and desired a guide to its locality, I will state for the information of those who may desire to visit it, although it can have but little attraction to any but the friends of those buried there, that, having arrived at the end of the street-car track at the head of Greenwood street, at nearly the southern extremity of Quinsigamond Village, and having passed down said street, to a point just below the new street that leads to the purification works of the city sewer, and past Tatman street, you will come to an open lot on the right, wherein is a driveway, but little used, leading up the rise of ground, on the summit of which is the Cemetery.

The land for this Cemetery was originally set apart for that purpose by John Tatman, senior, in 1826; and additions have since been made from the land of his son John, and it is now nearly one hundred feet square. It is private property, and is being greatly improved and beautified.

## NAMES AND INSCRIPTIONS.

1. Frances Emma, daughter of Timothy T. & Susan A. Burbank, died Aug. 21, 1829, aged 2 years, 10 mos.

This lovely bud so young and fair,  
Called home by early doom,  
Just came to show how good a flower,  
In Paradise might bloom.

2. Susan A., wife of Timothy T. Burbank. [No headstone.]

3. James, son of David and Elizabeth Burbank, died Dec. 31, 1850, aged 2 years & 5 mos.

4. David Burbank, died Oct. 2, 1859, aged 65.

5. Mary Matilda, his wife, died Dec. 22, 1833, aged 42.

"And they shall thirst no more."

[Nos. 4 and 5 have one common headstone. Elizabeth, his second wife, died in Webster, and was buried at Jamaica Plain.]

6. Vianne Sawyer. [No headstone.]

7. Sarah, 3d wife of Wm. T. Burbank. [No headstone.]

8. Wm. T. Burbank. [No headstone.]

[Brother of David. He fell from the roof of the Bay State Shoe Shop, on Austin street, while engaged in painting, Sept. 18, 1863, and was instantly killed. He was born in Newburyport and his age was 56.]

9. Charles C., son of Daniel T. & Sarah Rice, died March 8, 1840, aged 4 years & 7 mos. Our second glorious hope.

"I love thy word, O God."

10. Thomas, son of Daniel T. & Sarah Rice, died Sept. 13, 1837, aged 4 years.

11. Daniel T. Rice. [No headstone.]

[Daniel T. Rice was the youngest child of Thomas, Jr., and Sarah (Tatman) Rice of Worcester, and died in Leicester.]

12. Sarah, wife of Daniel T. Rice. [No headstone.]

[She died in Worcester Nov. 9, 1889, aged 75 ys., 10 mos., 26 ds.]

13. Lydia, daughter of Daniel T. and Sarah Rice. [No headstone.]

14. George, son of Daniel T. and Sarah Rice. [No headstone.]

15. Thomas O. Stevens, died June 5, 1878, Æ. 29 yrs., 10 mos.

16. M. Isabel, his wife, died June 12, 1878, Æ. 27 yrs., 1 mo.

17. Their children, Charlie H., died Feb. 15, 1872, Æ. 3 yrs., 7 mos.

18. Eddie O., died Dec. 23, 1875, Æ. 11 mos., 14 ds.

[The last four on one monument. Charlie died in Delaware.]

19. Mary Emma Snow, died Oct. 18, 1850, aged 9 mos., 14 days.

20. John D. Snow, died March 24, 1852, aged 28 years.

21. In memory of Mr. Timothy Taft, who died Nov. 20, 1827, aged 78.

[His widow died in Heath, Mass., 22 March, 1840, aged 86. She was Abigail Wright of Uxbridge.]

22. Prudence G. Rice, died March 20, 1866, Æ. 50.

Well done, good and faithful servant, enter into the joy of thy Lord.

23. Mrs. Mary Rice, died Mar. 19, 1838, Æ. 80.

If we suffer with him we shall also reign with him.

[22 and 23 were daughter and wife of Luke Rice, son of Luke and Prudence (Gates) Rice of Shrewsbury and Worcester; and Mary was a daughter of Benjamin Davis of Oxford. These two died at the Worcester almshouse. In her early days Mary and one of her sisters were servants in the family of the elder Stephen Salisbury.]

24. In memory of Susan Taft, daughter of Mr. Joseph & Mrs. Susan Taft, born May 13, 1823, died Sept. 21, 1827.

25. Sarah, wife of Silas D. Burbank. [No headstone.]

26. Corinne E., dau. of Joseph & Etta M. Gates, died Jan. 20, 1877, Æ. 10 yrs., 10 mos., 18 ds. [Reverse:] Corinne.

27. Wife of Andrew Gates. [No headstone.]

28. Andrew Gates. [No headstone.]

[The above parents of Joseph Gates.]

29. Amelia D., wife of David Burbank [Jr.], died July 14, 1850, aged 24 years.

[She was sister of No. 20, whose wife was sister of David Burbank, Jr.]

30. Edith E., dau. of David & Elizabeth A. Burbank, died Nov. 9, 1864, aged 10 mos., 13 d'ys. [Reverse:] Little Edith our darling baby.

31. Edward M., son of David & Elizabeth A. Burbank, died Jan. 12, 1865, aged 11 y'rs, 3 mo's & 10 days. [Reverse:] Eddie.

Rest suffering child on Canaan's shore,  
Where pain and death are found no more.  
Rest little saint, thy work is done,  
Thy toil is past, thy victory won.

32. David Burbank, [Jr.], died Nov. 9, 1866, aged 43 years.

"He sleepeth well."

[A few years after his second marriage his health failed, and they spent some time in Minnesota. He died at Kalamazoo, Michigan, on their way back to Worcester.]

33. John, son of Joseph & Rebekah Goddard, died March 30, 1836, aged 24 years.

34. Benjamin, son of Joseph & Rebekah Goddard, died Jan. 2, 1836, aged 21 years.

35. Henry, son of Joseph & Rebekah Goddard, died Nov. 25, 1826, aged 9 years & 9 months.

36. Mrs. Rebekah, wife of Joseph Goddard, died March 21, 1845, aged 62 yrs.

37. Joseph Goddard, died April 13, 1851, aged 70 years.

38. Samuel Goddard. [No headstone.]

[He became dissipated, and in a fit of delirium hung himself, Sept. 7, 1859, at the age of 51. Son of Joseph and Rebekah.]

39. Daniel Tatman, died Nov. 17, 1865, aged 72 ys., 5 mo. 24 ds.

40. Olive, wife of Daniel Tatman, died Apr. 23, 1884, aged 87. [No headstone.]

41. Susie E., wife of R. D. Tatman, died Apr. 29, 1877, Æ. 30 ys., 8 ms., 15 ds.

42. Edna L., dau. of R. D. & S. E. Tatman, died Apr. 20, 1876, Æ. 3 ys., 10 ms., 3 ds.

43. Alice P., wife of Rufus D. Tatman, died Dec. 20, 1863, Æ. 22.

44. Benjamin D., son of Daniel & Olive Tatman, born Apr. 18, 1822, died Feb. 1, 1839, aged 17 years.

45. Luther D., son of Daniel & Olive Tatman, born Nov. 15, 1831, died April 18, 1832.

46. Stephen, son of Daniel & Olive Tatman, born Aug. 29, 1826, died Oct. 14, 1826.

[Previous to 1826, the Tatmans had been buried at the east end of the Old Common, and this year, John, the grandfather of Stephen, set aside a part of his farm for a family burying place, and Stephen was the first to be interred there. A few years since the spot was enlarged, and now contains between 9,000 and 10,000 feet of land.]

47. In memory of Mrs. Lucy Tatman, wife of Mr. John Tatman, who died Feb. 8, 1830, aged 69.

[She was a daughter of David Dudley of Sutton, and a probable descendant of Gov. Thomas Dudley.]

48. In memory of Mr. John Tatman, who died Oct. 2, 1833, aged 88.

49. John Tatman [Jr.], born Nov. 8, 1785, died Apr. 8, 1870. [Reverse:] Father. A soldier in the war of 1812.

50. Prudence Davis, his wife, born Aug. 7, 1802, died Aug. 25, 1880. [Reverse:] Mother. Faithful in life; joyful in death. [Twin headstone.]

[She was a sister of Olive, wife of John Tatman's brother Daniel, and also a sister of Mrs. Mary Rice, No. 23. John Tatman, Jr. was a member of the Worcester Artillery Company, under Capt. Graves, who marched to Boston Sept. 11, 1814, and remained in camp till Oct. 31, for which service his widow received a pension.]

51. Albert B., son of James & Sarah T. Sullivan, died Oct. 20, 1859, aged 1 yr. 7 mos.

'Tis here the form of Allie lies,  
From which the soul has fled,  
Till Christ shall bid his own arise  
Triumphant from the dead.

52. James Sullivan, died Aug. 11, 1859, aged 33 ys., 8 mos.

There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God.

[He died from being overheated while at work in the boiler room at Fox's mill.]

53. Hannah, widow of Benjamin Davis of Oxford, died March 5, 1847, aged 84 years.

54. Nancy P., wife of Joseph Gates & daughter of John & Prudence Tatman, died Oct. 25, 1859, aged 25 ys., 1 mo'th.

Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth, yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labors.

55. Our Lilla, died Aug. 24, 1862, aged 10 mos.

Of such is the Kingdom of Heaven.

[She was the only child of Rufus N. and Emily T. Meriam.]

56. Emily T., wife of Rufus N. Meriam, died June 21, 1863, aged 35 yrs. & 3 mos.

[Reverse:] We sung to her of heaven,  
When she was called to die;  
Sweet music charmed her last on earth,  
And greeted her on high.

[She was a daughter of John and Prudence Tatman.]

[The next four have a common monument inscribed:]

57. Reuben Tatman, died June 18, 1865, Æ. 70.

58. Mary A., his wife, died Oct. 19, 1887, Æ. 84 ys., 7 mos., 13 ds.

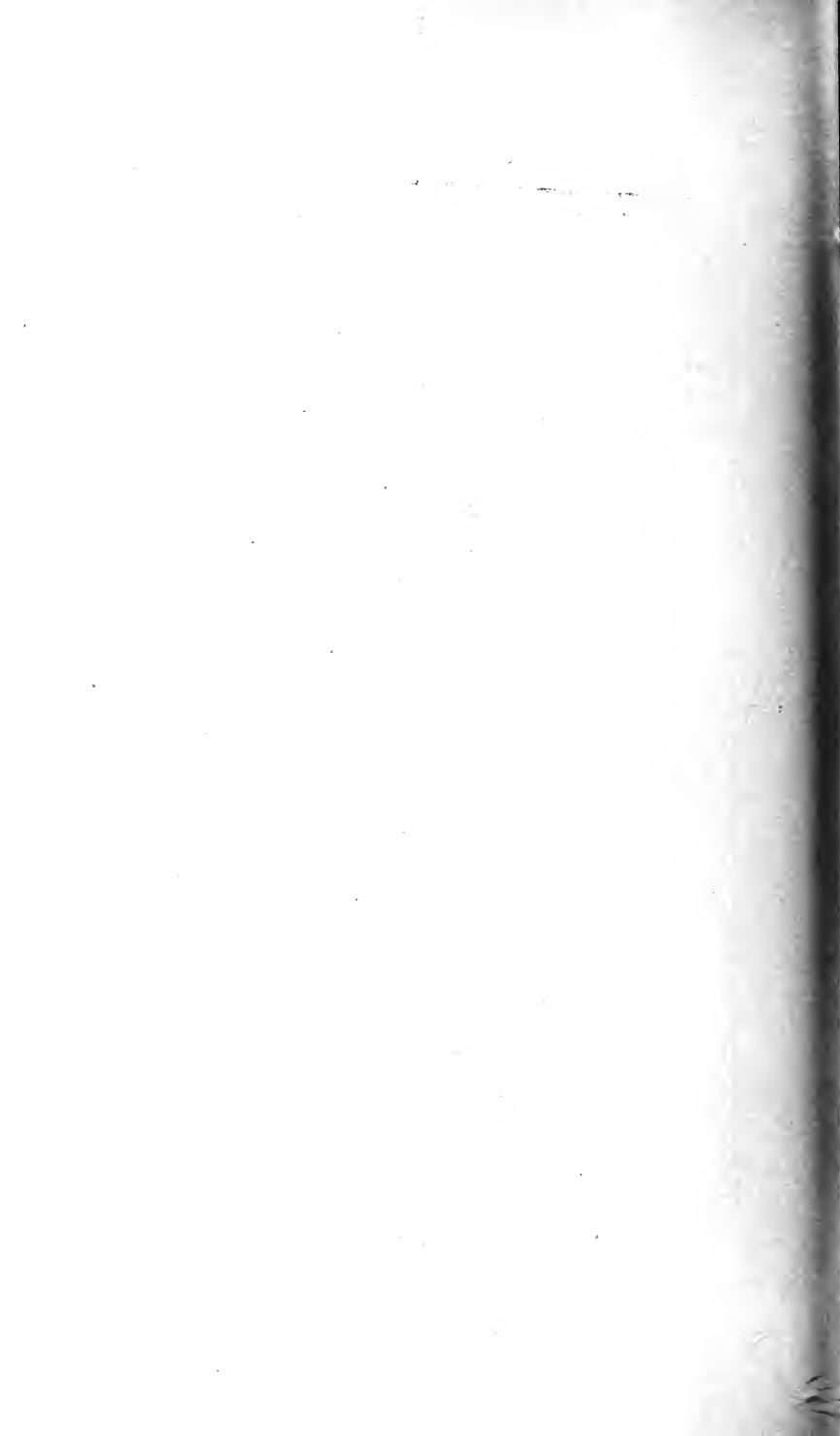
59. Henry, died July 23, 1848, Æ. 18 ys., 5 mos., 2 ds.

60. Mary J., died June 1, 1855, aged 19 ys., 3 mos.  
Their children.
61. Charles H., son of Charles & Elmira A. Tatman, died July 20, 1869, Æ. 1 yr., 4 mos. 20 ds.
62. Levi Tatman, oldest son of Reuben & Mary Ann Tatman, died Aug. 19, 1881, aged 55 years.
63. Henry Gates. [No headstone.]  
[He was father of Levi Tatman's wife.]
64. Carrie J., dau. of D. & M. A. Johnson, Mar. 20, 1862, Mar. 9, 1873. [Reverse:] Carrie.
65. Child of Charles Johnson. [No headstone.]
66. David D. Tatman, died July 21, 1886, aged 67 ys., 3 mos., 2 ds. [No headstone.]  
[He was a son of Daniel and Olive Tatman.]

[The remains of the children of Charles and Charles H. Gates, referred to on the plan, will probably be removed to another place soon.]







## ANCIENT MANUSCRIPTS, PUBLICATIONS AND ENGRAVINGS.

## A RARE BOOK.

*Aquinas, Thomas, or Thomas de Aquino.* [1467.]

SECUNDA SECUNDÆ DE VIRTUTIBUS THICIS ET MARALIBUS ET DE VITIIS OPPOSITIS.

The oldest complete book with a date, printer's name, and original binding, in America, is now in the private library of Hon. Clark Jillson of Worcester. It is a large folio, bound in leather on oak boards, with ten brass bosses and corner-pieces engraved in a most artistic manner.

It contains 500 pages, many of which are illuminated, double columns with 59 lines each, without pagination, registrum or catch-words. Its typography of black-letter is faultless, every word and letter being as clear and distinct as they were 424 years ago. According to custom in the early period of book-making it has no title-page, but the colophon at the end of the book is in the following words :

Hoc opus preclarum secunda secundæ Alma in vrbe moguntina inclite nacionis germanice, quam dei Clementia tam alti ingenii lumine, donoque gratuito, ceteris terrarum nacionibus preferre illustrareque dignatus em. Artificiosa quadam adinuencione imprimendi sen caracterizandi absque vlla calmi exaratione sic effigiatum, et ad eusebiam dei industrie est consummatum per Petrum Schoiffher de gernssheim.

Anno domini MCCCCLXVIJ die sexta mensis marcii.

The art of printing was accidentally discovered by Laurence Coster of Haerlem as early as 1436. The invention of metal types was made by Guttenberg about 1445, and the art of casting type with metal faces was the invention of Peter Schœffer of Mentz in 1457. This invention was treated as a secret, and matrices were cut for the whole alphabet before it was divulged.

Schœffer was then a servant of John Faust, who had been a partner of Guttenberg. Faust was so well pleased with the new style of type that he admitted Schœffer into business with him and gave him his only daughter in marriage.

The copartnership between Guttenberg and Faust was dissolved in 1455, and that of Faust and Schœffer about 1460. In 1457 Faust and Schœffer printed the first edition of the Psalter, it being the first book printed with a date. A second edition was printed by the same company in 1459, a copy of which is now owned by Quaritch of London and valued at \$26,250.

Good authority on early printing seems to establish the fact that the edition of Thomas Aquinas above referred to was the first book printed by Schœffer after the dissolution with Faust. Watt pronounces it "a rare and extraordinary production of the Schœffer press." He adds, "The work itself, which afforded such instruction and amusement to the Catholics of old, is now either forgotten or ridiculed."

The work was divided into three parts, each subdivided into two. This second part of the second was first published. The author considered it his greatest work; *Summa Theologiæ*. At the close of this work is an index or table containing 189 questions considered in the book, ending as follows:

Explicit ord o et signatio questionum secundi libri secundæ pre-  
tis uti thome de aquino benedictus die. Amen.

An examination of this volume proves that the art of printing has gained little if anything in point of excellence during the four and a half centuries since its discovery. All that has been gained is in the direction of speed and quantity, but the same labor and care are necessary to produce a specimen of printing to-day equal to Peter Schœffer's that were applied by him so many years ago. To say of a printer in these times that he could do as well as Schœffer would be to pay him a rare compliment; so far as our knowledge goes a compliment not lately bestowed. Such an achievement most printers lack the dexterity to surmount as well as the mental training to appreciate, for in this age pure *handcraft* is neglected and despised, and delicacy of perception in regarding a thing by

itself is seldom apparent. This brings us to the thought, Whether the production of an immense quantity of poor material in very quick time indicates any real advance. When the improvements in printing machinery began to develop, the dissemination of useful knowledge was the great purpose announced. Now the desideratum is, to enlarge the Sunday newspaper from 24 to 72, or may be 144 pages, with all that this implies. It is safe to say that nine-tenths of what is printed at present is destroyed soon after it is produced. It is also safe to say that of the nine parts destroyed not more than one serves a good purpose. It would be interesting to know how far short the hand-press of a hundred years ago would fall in producing the *proper* quantity of printing to-day.

F. P. R.

---

#### RELICS, COINS AND CURIOSITIES.

#### POWDER-HORNS AND OLD KEYS.

Two interesting subjects of collection have been brought to notice the past year. Mr. Rufus A. Grider, of Canajoharie, N. Y., a teacher of art in the public schools there, several years ago made drawings of some engraved or figured powder-horns which were used in the old French and Revolutionary wars, and which he found in the possession of persons in or near the place where he lived. Struck with the amount of history developed by these drawings, for each horn was marked with some device, inscription or illustration indicative or commemorative of some public event, historic locality, or some exploit of the owner, he persevered in the work, and gradually extended his field of operations over a wide territory. His collection of drawings now comprises more than three hundred specimens, accurately drawn and beautifully colored. The drawings contain besides the horn, other views, scenes, and illustrative matter which greatly enhance their value. The drawings are on folio sheets, and are designed

for exhibition at the impending World's Fair in Chicago, the Smithsonian Institution having offered to take charge of them.

On his visit to Worcester in August, 1890, Mr. Grider added two very valuable specimens to his collection by copying the Beaman and Scott horns in the possession of The Worcester Society of Antiquity. He also found several other interesting horns in this locality.

The Rev. S. T. Livermore, of Bridgewater, Mass., has taken an original course in making a collection of old door and other keys for the Bridgewater Museum. He gathered two or three hundred of these and secured them upon a hoop of round wire, the ends of which are welded, forming a unique curiosity. Some of these keys are very ancient and curious, and others are of elaborate and costly construction, as some safe keys of the past. Mr. Livermore exhibited his ring of keys at the Rooms of The Worcester Society of Antiquity several weeks last season, and it was the object of much attention. One of the several specimens in the cabinet of our Society caused, if we are not mistaken, a slight feeling of covetousness to exist in the breast of the reverend gentleman for a brief period. This was the key to the old Worcester Gaol at Lincoln square, at the beginning of this century. It has complicated wards, is eight inches long and weighs  $21\frac{1}{4}$  ounces.

Bring your old keys and locks to the Society's Museum. Such objects help to show the difference between the methods and customs of our ancestors and our own.

THOMAS A. DICKINSON, *Chairman.*

## MILITARY HISTORY.

## GENERAL GEORGE B. BOOMER.

BY E. T. RAYMOND.

Few persons have visited Rural Cemetery in this City without having their attention attracted by that imposing monument of brown stone, towering high above others, surmounted by an eagle, and bearing the following inscription :

BRIG. GENERAL GEO. B. BOOMER

*Non sibi sed patriæ*

Born in Sutton Mass. July 26 1832

Fell in the assault upon Vicksburg

May 22 1863

NEW MADRID CORINTH IUKA JACKSON  
CHAMPION HILLS VICKSBURG

The question has been frequently asked, Who was General Boomer? But with the exception of the inscription on the stone, no very satisfactory answer has been received. In justice to the memory of a very gallant soldier, it is proper and right that so far as it is possible, Gen. Boomer's record should be made known. Had it been the fortune of this soldier to have served with Eastern troops, there would be no need of this publication regarding him, for there are now living in our midst many soldiers who can tell the record of almost any soldier who served with those troops.

GEORGE BOARDMAN BOOMER, the youngest son, and one of four children, was born in a house built by his father, Elder Job B. Boomer, on Boomer Hill, in the town of Sutton in this County, on the twenty-sixth day of July, 1832. He attended school in Sutton, and later the Worcester Manual Labor High School, now

known as the Worcester Academy, in Worcester. It was his intention to secure a collegiate education, but trouble with his eyes caused him to abandon that, and at the age of nineteen years he went West and joined his brother-in-law. The History of Sutton, published in 1878, states that at the breaking out of the Rebellion in 1861 he was living in the Arkansas River Country, and that at the call for troops he raised a company among his acquaintances and became Captain. No official record of this fact has been found by the writer of this article, and if this is correct, it must have been early in the year, for he raised the 26th Regiment of Missouri Infantry in or near St. Louis, and according to the records in the Adjutant General's office of the State of Missouri, was commissioned Colonel of that regiment to date from the 30th day of December, 1861.

Appleton's Encyclopædia says: "The town of Osage Rocks, on Osage river, was laid out and partly built by him."

The first mention of him in the official volumes published under an Act of Congress by the War Department, entitled: "Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies," is found in Vol. X., Part 1, page 724, in the report of Brig.-Gen. Schuyler Hamilton, commanding the left wing of the Army of the Mississippi, of the operations from April 22 to May 29, 1862. This report includes the operations resulting in the capture of Island Number Ten, and Col. Boomer was then in command of his regiment. Gen. Hamilton says: "Men and officers behaved with great gallantry and coolness."

Vol. XVII., page 73, Gen. W. S. Rosecrans, commanding the Army of the Mississippi, in his report of the battle of Iuka, says: "Among the officers of this command who deserve special mention, Col. Boomer, 26th Missouri, wounded in action"; and again, in General Orders No. 130, Gen. Rosecrans specially mentions Col. Boomer and his gallant 26th Missouri. Gen. Hamilton, in his report of the battle of Iuka, mentions Col. Boomer as being cut down by a terrible wound, in that portion of the field where the fiercest battle waged. The Brigade Commander, Col. John B. Sanborn, says of him as follows: "Colonels Mathies and Boomer made most extraordinary efforts, and with measurably



successful results. They both deserve from the country the reward that a grateful people are always ready to confer upon faithful servants.

In this battle (Iuka), Col. Boomer was twice wounded, the first being slight, the second so severe in its character as to necessitate his being carried from the field, and an enforced absence of more than a month from active duty. Early in 1863, he was placed in command of a brigade consisting of five regiments in Crocker's, afterwards Quinby's Division of the 17th Army Corps, commanded by the gallant Maj.-Gen. James B. McPherson. He was engaged in the various battles in rear of Vicksburg (Grant's army). At the battle at Baker's Creek (junction of Jackson and Vicksburg roads), on the 16th day of May, his brigade lost 500 men. On the 22d day of May, 1863, an assault on the town of Vicksburg was made. Of this assault C. A. Dana, Assistant Secretary of War, in a telegraphic despatch to the Secretary of War, says: "At 2, P. M., McClernand reported that he was in possession of two forts of the rebel line, was hard pressed, and in great need of reinforcements. Not doubting that he had really succeeded in taking and holding the works he pretended to hold, Gen. Grant ordered Gen. J. B. Lauman's division of McPherson's Corps to his support. McClernand's report was false, as he held not a single fort, and the result was disastrous. Lauman's division was pushed by McClernand to his front and suffered heavily. Col. G. B. Boomer among the killed."

Gen. McPherson, in his report, says: "1218 men of my command were placed hors de combat in their resolute and daring attempt to carry the position assigned to them, and fully one third of these from Gen. Quinby's division, with the gallant and accomplished Col. George B. Boomer at their head, who fell in front of his own lines, where they were left to sustain the whole brunt of the battle from 5 P. M. until after dark."

Gen. Boomer seems to have enjoyed the esteem and confidence of his superior officers to a remarkable degree. He was specially mentioned in reports and general orders by Gen. Grant, Gen. McPherson, Gen. Hamilton, Gen. Crocker, Gen. Quinby, and many others, and all bear testimony to his ability, bravery and

efficiency on all occasions. Had he lived to the end of the Rebellion, he most certainly would have received high rank. As it was, his record is one that few soldiers can surpass.

The following communication from the War Department regarding recommendations sent to the Secretary of War in behalf of Col. Boomer, will show how much his services were appreciated; and while it appears that he was not commissioned a Brigadier-General, it is only owing to the fact of his being killed before action could be had upon the recommendation for his promotion.

WAR DEPARTMENT.

ADJUTANT GENERAL'S OFFICE,

Washington, May 28, 1891.

Maj. E. T. Raymond,

Box 783, Worcester, Massachusetts.

Sir :

In accordance with your request of the 26th instant, I transmit herewith, copies of such recommendations as are found in this office, on behalf of the late Colonel George B. Boomer, 26th Missouri Infantry, for promotion to the rank of Brigadier General or Brevet Brigadier General of Volunteers.

It would appear that these recommendations did not reach the War Department in time for action prior to the date of Colonel Boomer's death, and that the Brevet of Brigadier General was not conferred upon him.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. WILLIAMS, -

Assistant Adjutant General.

---

Head Quarters, Left Wing, 13th Army Corps,  
In field, Oxford, Miss., Dec. 18th, 1862.

Hon. E. M. Stanton,  
Sect'y of War,  
Washington, D. C.

Sir :

I respectfully present the name of Col. George B. Boomer, 26th Regt. Missouri Vols. for promotion to the rank of Brigadier

General. Col. Boomer has served under my command for the last eight months, and from a personal knowledge of his character and acquirements I cheerfully present him as one eminently worthy of promotion.

In the fiercely contested battle of Iuka Col. Boomer led his regiment with a coolness and bravery rarely equalled, and was severely wounded. It is but just to him to say that much of our success that day was due to his personal example.

He has been tried, and Officers and Soldiers from highest to lowest have a rare confidence in him.

Very respectfully, &c.,  
C. S. HAMILTON,  
Brig. Genl.

[1st Endorsement.]

Head Qrs. 7th Division, 16th Army Corps,  
Memphis, Tenn., Jan'y 1st, 1863.

I most cordially endorse the within recommendation of Colonel Boomer for promotion. During the past two months he has commanded a Brigade in this Division and I know of no officer more worthy of the rank to which his command entitles him.

T. F. QUINBY,  
Brig. Genl. Comd'g Div.

[2d Endorsement.]

Head Quarters, Dept. of the Tenn.,  
Memphis, Tenn., Jan. 16th, 1863.

I cordially endorse the recommendation of Gen. Hamilton in favor of Col. Boomer, of the 26th Mo. Vols., for promotion to the rank of Brig. Gen. He is now in command of a Brigade and sustains himself well in the position.

U. S. GRANT, Maj. Gen.

Respectfully forwarded to the General-in-chief.

A. G. O., Jan'y 27, '63.

JAMES B. FRY, A. A. G.

---

Cleveland, Painesville & Ashtabula Railroad Company,  
Cleveland, O., Jan. 27th, 1863.

Hon. E. M. Stanton,  
Secy of War.

Dear Sir:

I have known Col. Boomer for many years as an energetic, vigorous and skillful Rail Road contractor and business man, and

am aware personally that he made great efforts and sacrifices to raise his regiment in Missouri ; besides I am satisfied that he is strictly loyal and in full sympathy with the government and its measures.

I have watched his course carefully and think he merits promotion.

Your Obt. Servt,  
A. STONE, JR.

Washington, D. C., Feb. 19, 1863.

Mr. President :

Enclosed please find letter from Gov. Gamble of Missouri recommending Col. George B. Boomer to the office of Brig. General. I knew the Col. for many years and it affords me great pleasure to unite with Gov. Gamble in his recommendation to that officer. I desired to see you and talk with you about the matter, but have been here 3 times & find it inconvenient to see you, therefore write you this note.

I have the honor to be  
Your Obt. Servt & friend,  
THOS. D. PRICE.

(The letter of Governor Gamble, referred to above, was not received at the Adjutant General's Office with this letter.)

The above are true copies :

R. WILLIAMS,  
Asst. Adjutant General.  
A. G. O., May 29, 1891.

## DECEASED MEMBERS.

---

J. HENRY HILL.

BY CHARLES A. CHASE.

By the death of JONATHAN HENRY HILL, which occurred at his pleasant home in Worcester on March 20, 1890, this Society lost, if not one of its most active, at least one of its most appreciative members. A native of the county of Worcester, he was ever proud of its history, and interested in all efforts to discover and perpetuate fresh material for its annals.

Mr. Hill was born August 2, 1818, in the southwest part of the picturesque town of Petersham, in the settlement now called Nitchawaug from the Indian name of that region. His father, Elias H. Hill, was one of the sturdy yeomanry of Worcester North. The son was educated in the country schools of the town, and at the academy at New Salem. He taught school for a few years in the town of Barre, which adjoins his native town on the south, and in the year 1844, or 1845, he entered, as a student, the law office of Charles Allen and Benjamin F. Thomas. A young man of good character who should be privileged to study under such masters, would be most fortunate in that he would receive the highest precepts and would have before him, for imitation, the noblest examples of worth and of achievement. Admitted to the bar, he opened an office in Barre, but soon decided that the field there was not large enough for his capacity, and returned to Worcester. A little later, he formed a copartnership with the Hon. Benjamin F. Thomas, which continued for four years. For Judge Thomas while living he had the warmest

admiration, and he cherished that gentleman's memory until his own decease. From 1857 to 1859 he was in partnership with the Hon. George F. Hoar and the late Justice Charles Devens. Subsequently, for brief periods, he had as partners, George H. Ball, Esq., now of Boston, and his own eldest son; but for three-quarters of the long period of his practice he was alone.

Mr. Hill did not shrink from arguing questions of law or presenting the principles of equity before the supreme bench of the Commonwealth, but he had no taste for the wrangles and disputes of the lower courts of law. It was in office practice that he found his chief delight, and for this service he kept himself to the end fully equipped. As a counsellor he had a large clientage, and by his advice many important controversies were kept from the courts and settled, in an equitable way, in his law chambers. In the important branch of conveyancing, of which the average lawyer of to-day knows but little, he had no superior. In all questions of probate and insolvency he was deeply versed, and his name was frequently canvassed for the judgeship of the court which has jurisdiction in these matters; but the appointments to that place during his lifetime were always given to gentlemen of the political faith of the party in power; and that party did not happen to be his own. Many of the most important wills which have been drawn in this county during the past forty years were from his pen, and they offered no flaws for contesting litigants to pick upon. He was a commissioner for patent cases, and it may be understood for certain that in this great manufacturing centre his business in that direction was large and important.

For nearly thirty-six years, or from July 25, 1854, Mr. Hill was Clerk and Solicitor of the Worcester County Institution for Savings, and the value of his services in that capacity kept pace with the rapid growth of the institution, in which he ever felt the deepest interest. The regularity of his attendance at the weekly meetings of its Board of Investment was without a parallel. In fact, it was his one fault that he was too much devoted to his business, and did not indulge in the vacations from labor which are essential to almost every man in this age when all matters of business are conducted upon the high-pressure system.

It is more common perhaps in the learned professions than in the other walks of life to find men who are interested in matters which are foreign to their daily routine. Too many men are permeated with their business; they carry it with them everywhere, and thrust it upon their friends who suffer from the infliction. The members of our Society form an exception to this general rule, but a city as large as Worcester should furnish a membership ten times as large as that which is now upon our rolls. Mr. Hill found much in which he could take delight outside of the law. In his beautiful suburban home he cultivated his great love for the choicest fruits and flowers. He early became a member of the Worcester County Horticultural Society, of which he was at one time the President, and always took a warm interest in its field of work. He was fond of books, and the choicest editions of the best authors were to be found on the shelves of his library. He knew their contents, too, which is not a universal rule. He was fond of art, and did much to disseminate a love of the work of the best artists. His disposition was genial and sunny, and he was of a very social nature, delighting to receive company and finding the highest enjoyment in the charming family circle which grew up under his roof-tree.

Mr. Hill's constitution was of the rugged sort, and from what has been said above it may be inferred that until the close of his life he was in the enjoyment of perfect health. In the early part of the year 1889, however, symptoms of illness developed, and on the 18th of February the Board of Investment of the Institution for Savings voted, "That J. Henry Hill, Esq., Secretary of this Board, be granted a leave of absence for two months, which in the opinion of this Board his uninterrupted, arduous and faithful labor for thirty-four years demand that he should take as a needful rest." Mr. Hill, thus urged, made a journey to New York and Atlantic City. He returned to his duties at the end of two months, invigorated but not restored to health. For the rest of the year he devoted himself to the bank and to such of his old clients as would not be turned away. At the close of the year his malady began to increase, and for the last six or seven

weeks of his life he was confined to his room, until he passed peacefully away, maintaining his serenity to the end.

Mr. Hill married Miss Sarah Bruce Jenkins, daughter of James W. Jenkins, Esq., of Barre. By this union he had five children, four sons and one daughter. The three eldest sons, Henry Eveleth, Edward Bruce and Benjamin Thomas, were all educated at Harvard College, and are now engaged in the practice of law, the second in New York City, the other two in Worcester. The youngest son, George Hillard, educated in the Worcester schools and at Leicester Academy, is now studying for the medical profession. They received from their father during his lifetime the blessings of a liberal education, and at his death the precious legacy of his reputation and his example.

---

## JOHN BROOKS.

BY FRANCIS E. BLAKE.

JOHN BROOKS, son of Sarah (Brazer) Brooks, was born in Boston, August 6, 1820, and died in Princeton, Mass., February 3, 1890.

His descent is traced from Henry Brooks<sup>1</sup> and Susanna, of Woburn, 1639, through John<sup>2</sup> and Eunice (Mousall); Jabez<sup>3</sup> and Hepzibah (Cutler); Nathaniel<sup>4</sup> and Submit ( ); David<sup>5</sup> and Patience (White); John<sup>6</sup> and Sarah (Brazer).

David Brooks<sup>5</sup> early left his home in Woburn, and went to Lancaster, where he married in 1774, Patience White, and soon after removed to Princeton, where he became closely identified with the affairs of the town. His son John (the ninth of a family of fourteen children) married in Boston, Sarah Brazer (daughter of a Boston merchant, the owner of what has been known for many years as Brazer's Building, still held in the family), but settled in Princeton, and following his father's footsteps, became a very prominent and useful man in the town, having been assigned to many positions of trust by his fellow townsmen. The



subject of our sketch, John, Jr., inherited in a good degree his father's taste for life in the country, and, although his early years were passed in Boston and elsewhere, he soon went to Princeton. Here he devoted much time to the improvement of his extensive farm (which included the original tract of his grandfather David), well known as the "Hillside Farm." By persistent and laborious toil he rendered it undoubtedly one of the best farms in Worcester County. Convinced that, as in every other department of labor, there were opportunities for improvement in methods of tilling the ground and caring for crops, etc., his abundant means were always ready for new experiments in scientific farming, and he was one of the first to introduce new implements of husbandry.

Mr. Brooks also had great interest and pride in stock-raising, and many a visitor to the town has viewed with pleasure the fine herds of Hereford and Jersey cattle on the Hillside Farm. These interests naturally led him to connections with various Agricultural Societies, and rarely was an exhibition held by the County Society without some contribution by Mr. Brooks. In the local fairs he was anxious that his town should be well represented, and did much towards keeping up an interest in the yearly exhibits.

He was a man of great frankness of speech; in his business relations upright, a man of his word; and with kindly feelings to the poor and suffering he was ready to respond with material help. Many a home has been made glad by his ministrations. He was a member of the Congregational Church, and for many years its clerk, and he served in various offices in the town.

Mr. Brooks was elected a corresponding member of The Worcester Society of Antiquity December 3, 1878, and, although living at a distance, was often found at the meetings of the Society, evincing an interest in its prosperity. He was also almost invariably with the members on their annual field-days, and entered into the enjoyment of the occasion with much zest.

He was anxious that a new history of the town of Princeton, with which he and his family had been so long identified, should be published, and promised liberal support for the undertaking.

A widow and two children survive him.

## LIEUT. FREDERIC G. HYDE.

BY E. B. CRANE.

Lieut. FREDERIC GRISWOLD HYDE was born in Norwich, Conn., May 11, 1847, a son of Col. Augustus and Fidelia Wealthy Hyde, and nephew of Senator L. F. S. Foster of that State. At the age of thirteen years he entered the Norwich Free Academy, and from there went to the United States Naval School, serving both at Newport, R. I. and Annapolis, Md. June 10, 1867, he graduated from the Academy at the latter place, and immediately entered upon his adopted naval life. Pursuant to orders issued in July, 1867, he embarked on the frigate *Minnesota*, sailing to Europe and returning by way of the West Indies. His next voyage was made on the sloop of war *Dacotah*, to the Pacific coast, where he remained from January, 1868, to May 18, 1870, and was for several months in 1869 in command of the steamer *Dacotah*, at Mare Island Navy Yard.

On the 2d of June, 1870, Lieut. Hyde was married to Mary H. Dunster of Vallejo, Cal. Soon after he was sent to the Torpedo Station at Newport, where for a portion of the years 1870, 1871 and 1872, he was both student and instructor. His commission as Lieutenant was dated March, 1871. July 19, 1872 he was again ordered to sea, and served at the West Indies on the steamers *Frolic*, *Nantucket* and *Kansas*. He was on the Monitor sent to Cuba in the interest of the *Virginius* episode. This Monitor was for a time supposed to be lost, and the first intelligence of its safety came through Lieut. Hyde's private correspondence with his family by way of Europe. In February, 1874, he was detached from the steamer *Kansas*, and placed on sick leave, but the latter part of 1875 was again ordered to sea, going to the West India station on the U. S. steamer *Ossipee*. Subsequently he for several years served on the frigate *Hartford* on the

coast of Brazil, going out of commission in her December, 1879. Between 1880 and 1882 he served as instructor in the Naval School at Annapolis, and was in command of the *Mayflower* during part of the cruise with cadets.

While serving at the Portsmouth Navy Yard, Norfolk, Va., he sent in his resignation, to take effect June 24, 1883. One year previous to this time he removed his family to Oxford, Mass., where he had purchased a home, and for six years was a beloved and respected resident of that town. June 15, 1887, having been divorced from his first wife (by whom he had one son, Frederick), he married Alice M. Robinson of Oxford, and in 1888 removed to Woodstock, Conn., and purchased the Dr. Marcy place, where he resided until his decease. As a result of his second marriage two children were born, Marvin Foster and Eugene Schuyler, the latter dying in infancy.

Lieut. Hyde was a man much respected by all who knew him. He was elected a corresponding member of The Worcester Society of Antiquity March 2, 1880, and always had an active interest in our work. He was a member of Charles Devens Post 28, G. A. R., of Oxford, and commander since 1884. After his removal to Woodstock, the good qualities of the man were soon discovered, and he was made a trustee of the Woodstock Academy. But his course was brief; an obstinate attack from a cold resulting in pneumonia was the cause of his death, Sept. 10, 1890. Lieut. Hyde inherited the fortune of his uncle, the late Senator Foster of Connecticut, and his last years were passed in affluence.

## JOSEPH AVERY HOWLAND.

BY CLARK JILLSON.

History delineates, in a graphic manner, the protracted passage of the Mayflower from Southampton to the icy shores of New England. It portrays the continuous storms encountered during this mid-winter voyage, and their severity after the vessel was anchored in Plymouth harbor, and how it was "shrewdly shaken," its main-beam displaced, and the whole structure threatened with absolute destruction.

While this disabled craft was compelled to "lie to" on account of the storm, "a lusty young man," one of the passengers, appeared on deck, but was thereupon scooped overboard by a great wave. His loss was conceded. But after a desperate struggle he was hauled in with a boat-hook and restored to consciousness. This young man was John Howland from Leyden, born in 1593, then twenty-seven years of age. Another passenger upon that same vessel was Elizabeth Tilley, fourteen years of age, daughter of John and Bridget Tilley, thirteen years younger than the brave athlete, John Howland, who subsequently became a distinguished leader in the new colony. An intimacy sprung up between these young persons, Miss Tilley becoming Mrs. Howland; and from them sprung a hardy, resolute and liberal-minded race of men and women.

In 1634 Mr. Howland had been advanced to post commander under Plymouth patent, which covered thirteen miles of river and was established for the purpose of regulating trade and for the common defense. One John Hocking moored his boat within the Plymouth limits for the purpose of controlling trade. Mr. Howland ordered him to remove below the Plymouth limits, which he refused to do. After several unsuccessful attempts to remove the intruder, Howland sent four men to cut Hocking's cable. Moses Talbot cut the rope, whereupon Hocking aimed a

loaded gun at his head, with intent to take his life. Howland demanded that Talbot should not be shot as he had only obeyed orders, and that if any one was to die it was himself, saying that he was a good mark. This bravery on the part of Howland failed to save Talbot's life, and he was killed on the spot. A friend of Talbot disobeyed the order of Howland and shot Hocking as he was preparing to shoot another of Howland's men. This removed from the colony a dangerous desperado and restored quiet among the people.

Mr. Howland was the Governor's Assistant three years, and a deputy from Plymouth seventeen years. He died March 5, 1673, at the age of eighty years. A stone was erected at his grave more than half a century ago by his great-great-grandson, John Howland. Upon this stone was engraved the statement that his wife was the daughter of Gov. Carver, but this was undoubtedly incorrect and might have arisen from the fact that Howland was classed as a member of the Governor's family on the Mayflower.

Elizabeth (Tilley) Howland died in 1687, at the age of eighty-one years, and was buried in Swansea.

The Howlands have been reformers and liberalists from the landing of the pilgrims to the present time. Henry Howland of Duxbury, and Arthur Howland of Marshfield were brothers of the Pilgrim. Henry was disfranchised in 1659 for harboring Quakers and violating Quaker laws, and repeatedly allowing Quakers to hold meetings in his house. In 1660 he was fined £7 for neglecting public worship, and his wife had been fined within a year more than once for the same offence. Their son Zoeth, in 1657, was set in the stocks for speaking lightly of the clergy; and a few years later Zoeth and his wife were fined for attending Quaker meetings.

John Howland, 2d, son of the Pilgrim, was born Feb. 24, 1626. He married Mary Lee Oct. 26, 1651. He was also a liberalist, and was indicted for notifying a Quaker meeting of the approach of constables.

John Howland, 3d, the youngest son of John and Mary (Lee) Howland, was born Dec. 31st, 1674, and married Mary Crocker, who was born in 1680; and their youngest son, John Howland,

4th, born June 17th, 1726, married Hannah Jenkins, who was born in 1733. They had eleven children, Southworth Howland being the tenth. He was born in Barnstable, Mass., March 29th, 1775, and married Polly Ware of Wrentham, Suffolk, England, to whom lands were granted by the Crown, in Dedham, Mass., in 1642.

Mr. Howland removed to Brookfield about the time of the Declaration of Independence, and in that part of the town afterwards known as West Brookfield he resided more than half a century. Like all the Howlands before him, he was not satisfied with the progress made by reformers, and became restless under the slow advance wrought out by evolution. He was always the first to grasp a new theory and deal with it in the light of reason and plain common-sense, discarding all verbiage or what would tend to mislead those unused to critical investigation. He became a pronounced advocate of the Temperance Cause, and his zeal was such that in 1815 he had reprinted "Rush's Essay" against the use of ardent spirits, and circulated a large edition at his own expense, hoping to reform and bring up to his standard a great army of drunkards. His published essay, his personal example, his efforts to reform the wayward, his zeal in a noble cause, his ambitious strife with the desolation of our American homes, all failed to usher in the millenium, and Southworth Howland was still an adventurer in the interest of law and order, a position he never abandoned while life remained.

He was a mechanic and inventor, constantly trying to develop new devices for the comfort of mankind regardless of his pecuniary welfare. In June, 1809, he made the first artificial leg produced in this country, and was for many years the only manufacturer of wooden limbs in America. He died in Worcester June 8, 1853, at the age of seventy-eight years.

The subject of this sketch, JOSEPH AVERY HOWLAND, son of Southworth and Polly (Ware) Howland, was born in West Brookfield, Mass., Feb. 19, 1821. He was educated in the common schools of his native town, at Monson Academy, Monson, Mass., and Fellenburg Academy, Greenfield, Mass. His school days were not marked by any unusual display of scholarship, but his

thoughts reached beyond the school-room, grasping intricate methods of relief for those in bondage ; and this kind of contemplation occupied his mind till the slave power was crushed under the wheels of civil war.

For a while he was engaged in teaching, but the books were not overflowing with the knowledge he cared to impart, nor did they indicate the line of progress he most wanted to pursue. He drifted from this employment into what was supposed to be more practical, but none the less unsatisfactory to him. This occupation was that of a cabinet-maker, which he followed but a short time, when he became interested in the art of printing. An older brother, Henry J. Howland, was a printer of considerable note who probably induced Joseph to inquire into the mysteries of that fascinating occupation.

He next became a tradesman in West Brookfield, forming a copartnership with Col. John M. Fisk. This business could be carried on without any great mental effort ; but success in the management of a country store often requires some modification of conscience, and at times the abandonment of any special regard for strict honesty, therefore Mr. Howland was not qualified to run a country store.

Mr. Howland was an aggressive thinker. His thought invaded the dogmas of the church, the superficial assumptions of social life and the unscrupulous tendencies of political dishonor. He always defended his own theories, seldom those of others, and in debate he fired no blank cartridges or random shots, and the man who could succeed in gaining a victory over him in discussion would be likely to need the best side of the question and a clear head. His arguments were logical, convincing and sarcastic, with a determined man behind them who would never yield or faint till his opponent cried, "Hold, enough !"

At the age of seventeen he joined the First Congregational Church of West Brookfield, but withdrew therefrom by letter August 1st, 1841. He confounded the elders, cracked the shell of superstition, and disseminated terror among those who bought or borrowed their brains. Although he had withdrawn from the church in due form, on account of the temperature existing there-

in, that holy and sanctified body poured out a part of its revenge upon this boy by excommunicating him from its Christian fold July 7th, 1842. This action on the part of the church partook more of politics than religion, and was brought about and developed with great rapidity when young Howland applied the anti-slavery test by insisting that church members, to be consistent, should declare against Southern slavery. Mr. Howland looked upon the church as secondary to the anti-slavery cause, and proposed to have it endorse whatever grew out of the advocacy of this new doctrine as presented by himself and his associates. The church had taken deep root in Massachusetts soil. It had flourished more than two hundred years, while the extreme measures Mr. Howland wanted to make it responsible for were new and startling.

The persistency of Mr. Howland made it seem necessary for the church to take the action above stated. Charges were preferred against members, spicy letters were written on both sides, the press was resorted to, trials were had, prominent men withdrew from the church under pressure of the West Brookfield Anti-Slavery Society, of which Mr. Howland was a leader. The pro-slavery advocates were not able to keep out of sight the growing popularity of the anti-slavery cause, and on the 16th of June, 1845, the church adopted anti-slavery resolutions. This was a victory for Mr. Howland, and what transpired within the next twenty years gave evidence that the boy was judicious in thought, logical in reason, and morally sane on the great questions of the hour.

From this time Mr. Howland was in the employment of the American Anti-Slavery Society for more than ten years, during which time he travelled thousands of miles, called together numerous anti-slavery meetings, and organized societies, the most important of which was called the "Underground Railway." Some still live in Worcester who were Directors with Mr. Howland in that hazardous scheme. He was the prime mover in the Worcester Anti-Slavery Society, its organizer, and an active member while it existed.

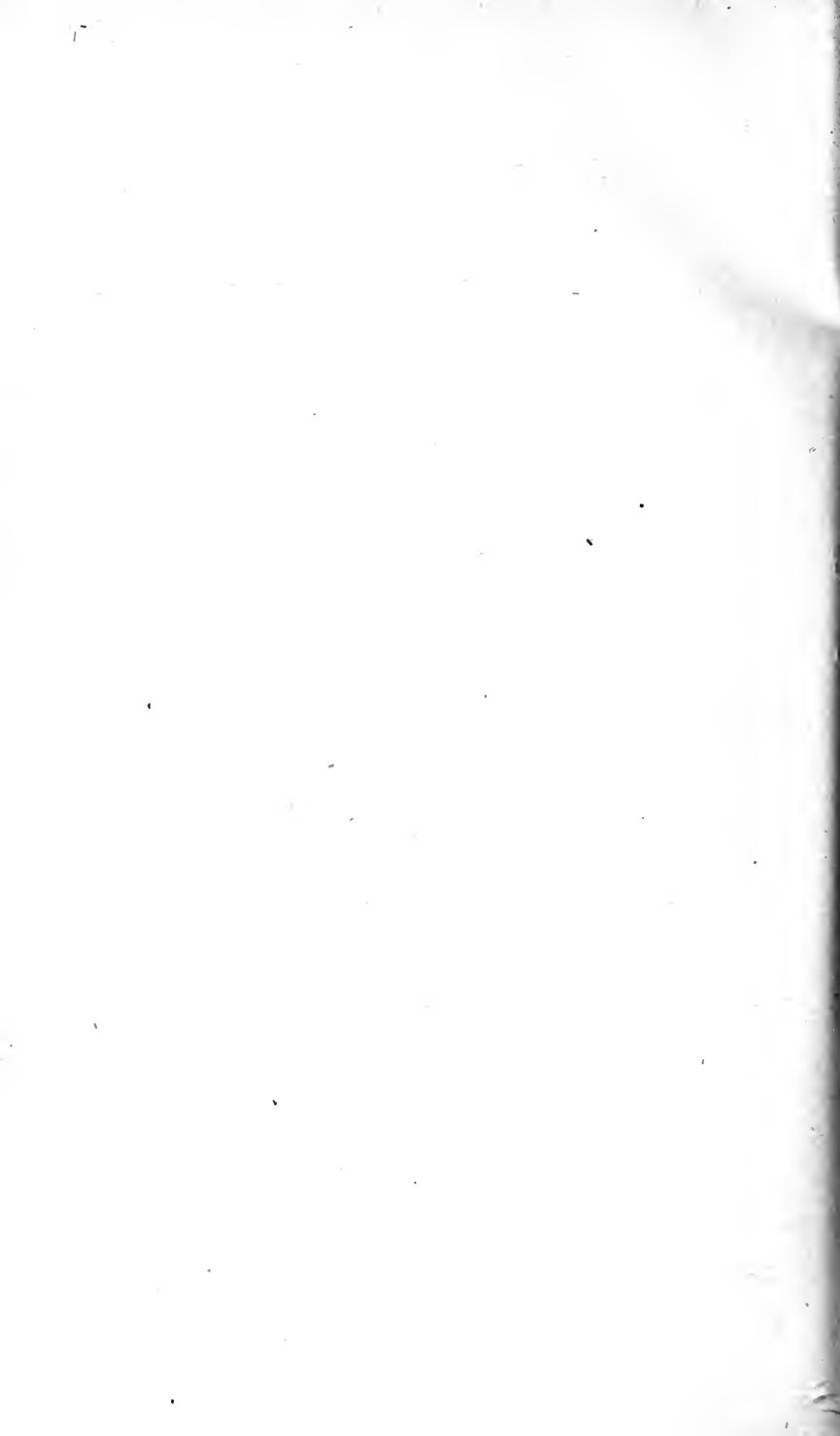


In 1854 he was among those arrested for participation in the Butman Riot, and after an eight days' preliminary hearing, was bound over to appear before the grand jury. These "Rioters," so called, were not indicted. His life-work was in the anti-slavery cause, and his home has been a welcome shelter for many a trembling slave, while on his way to the land of freedom.

Mr. Howland was married on the 20th of April, 1847, to Adaline, daughter of Deacon Josiah Henshaw. Their two children were Abbie Caroline, born in West Brookfield in 1848, died in Providence in 1883, leaving a daughter Mary; and Arthur Henshaw, born in Worcester in 1850, a well-known civil engineer in Boston.

Mr. Howland was engaged in mechanical pursuits for several years previous to 1884, when he retired from active service. His death occurred in Boston December 21st, 1889, at the age of sixty-eight years.

His life was a busy one, largely devoted to reform movements, in which he was a leader. He was a member of The Worcester Society of Antiquity, and of the Worcester County Mechanics' Association. He was also a member of the School Committee of Worcester and was active in advocating manual training. The space he occupied upon the face of the earth was always just large enough for him, and his individuality was recognized wherever he was known.

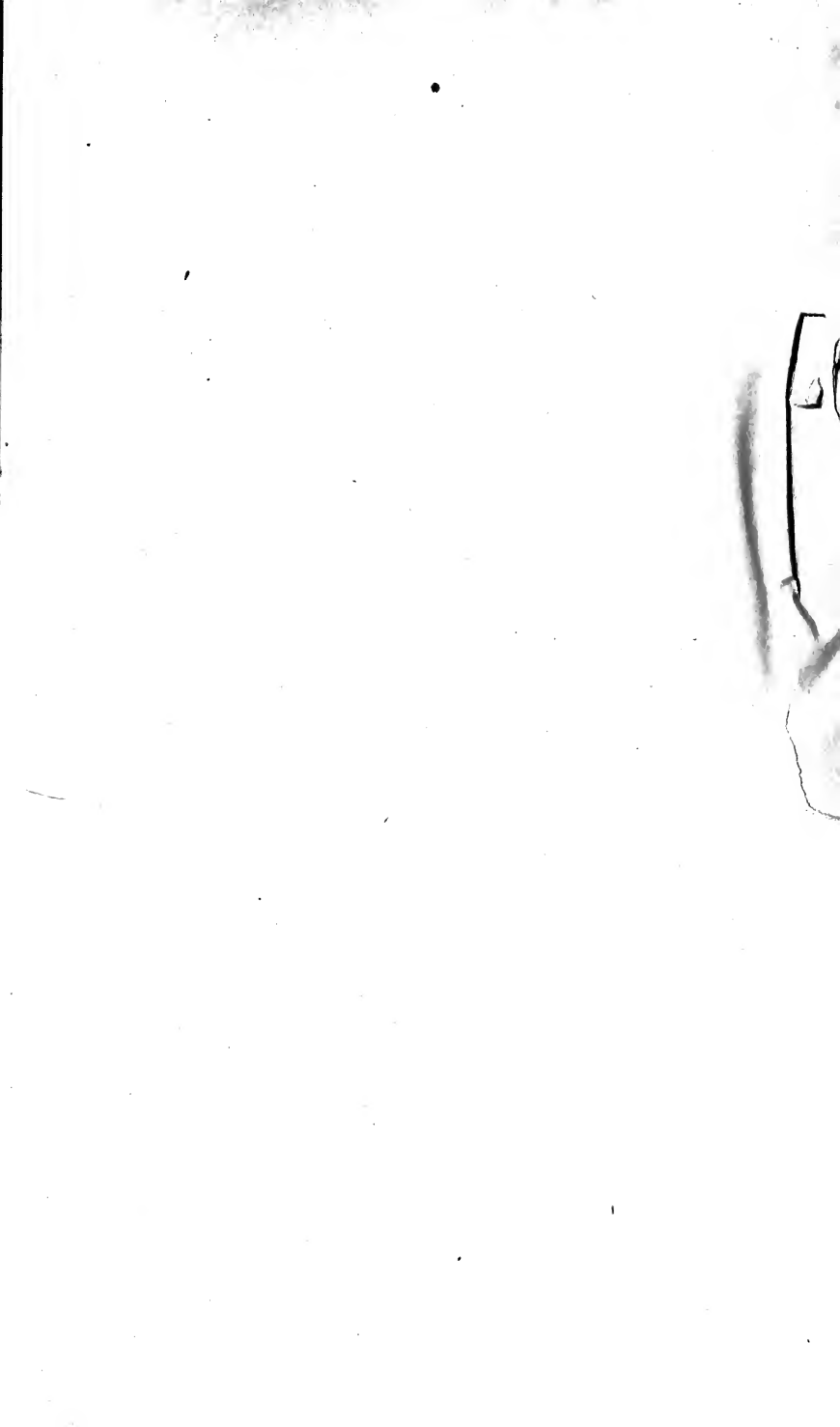


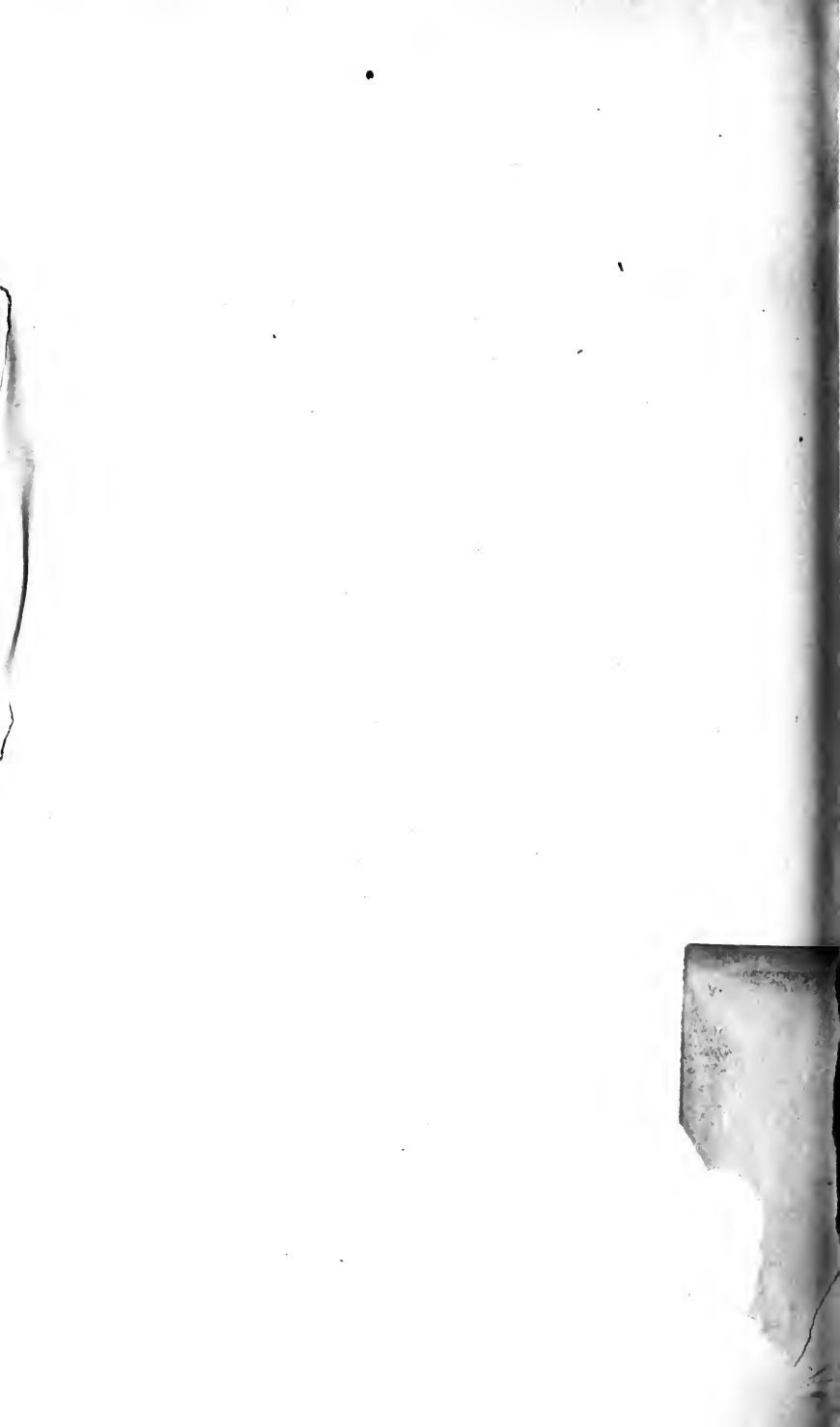
## Index to Proceedings for 1890.

---

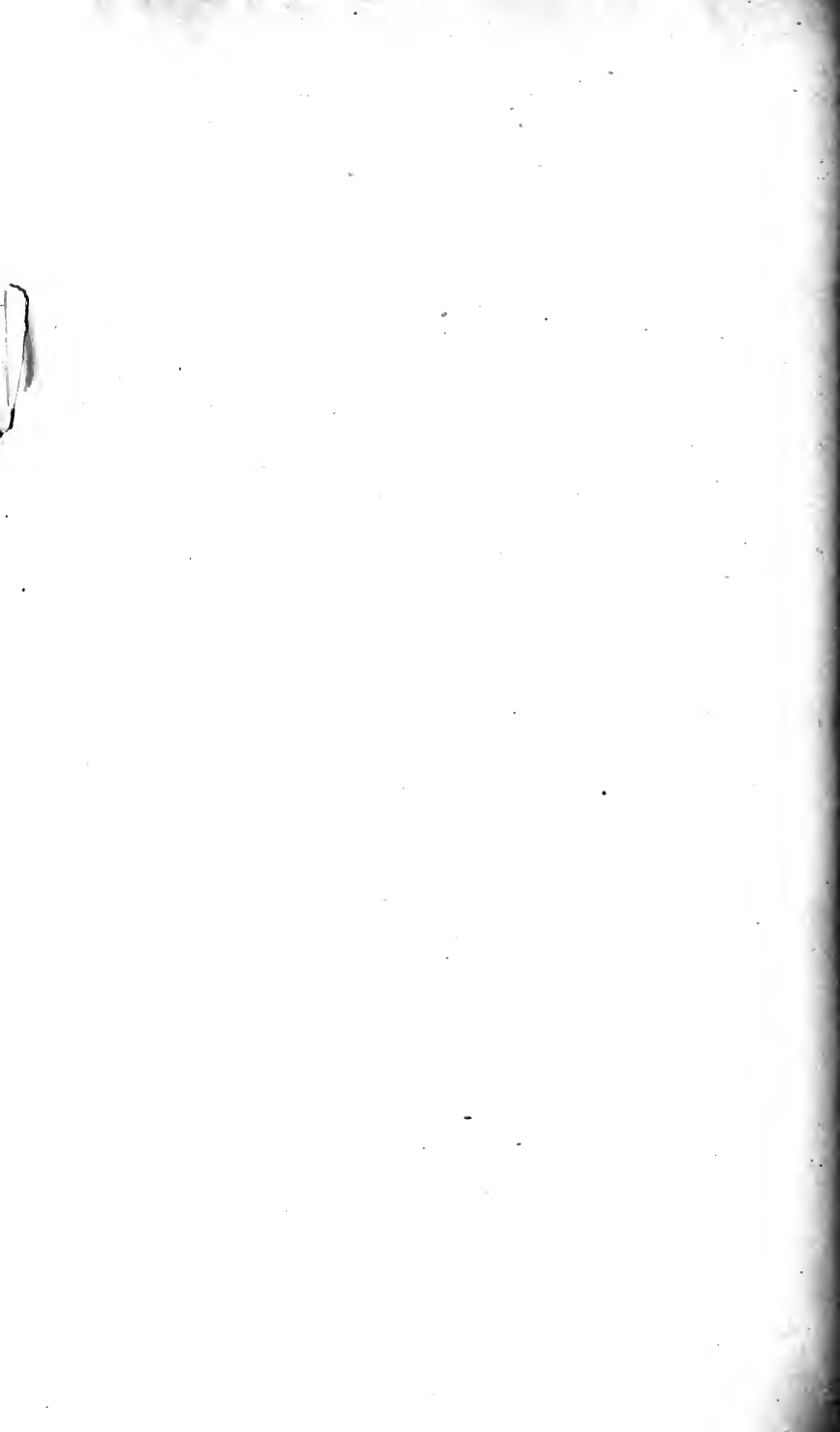
- Annual Address, 9-12.  
 Annual Excursion, 62.  
 Annual Meeting, 113-125.  
 Aquinas, Thomas, imprint of 1467, 153.  
 Arnold, George E., admitted a member, 113.  
 Assessment for 1891, 125.  
 Baker, Charles, admitted a member, 93.  
 Ballou, Rev. Adin, death announced, 71; Memorial, 99.  
 Barker, Albert A., admitted a member, 93.  
 Bartlett, W. H., resolutions offered by, 66.  
 Bemis, Dr. Merrick, remarks in regard to "Grizzly" Adams, 61.  
 Blake, Francis E., Memorial of John Brooks, 166.  
 Blacker, F. A., admitted a member, 12.  
 Boomer, Gen. G. B., sketch of, 157.  
 Boyden, Elbridge, admitted a member, 13.  
 Brick, Dr. Francis, admitted a member, 66.  
 Brooks, John, Memorial of, 166.  
 Building Committee, 62.  
 Chamberlin, Henry H., reads a paper, 20.  
 Chase, Charles A., Memorial of J. Henry Hill, 163.  
 Committee, building, 62; to procure plans, 13; to raise funds, 12; to mark historic places, 97.  
 Concord Field-Day, 63  
 Conover, Hon. George S., elected an honorary member, 18.  
 Crane, Ellery B., Annual Address, 9; Memorial of Dr. G. Rawson, 72; Memorial of Lieut. Hyde, 168.  
 Deceased Members, 163.  
 Department Reports, 126.  
 Dickinson, T. A., paper on "Grizzly" Adams, 61; Librarian's Report, 116; Department Report, 155.  
 Dudley or Pegan Indians, paper by John E. Lynch, 23.  
 Estey, George L., admitted a member, 22.  
 Estey, James L., remarks on record publication, 96.  
 Field-Day in Concord, 63.  
 Fitch, John, inventor of the steam-boat, 19.  
 Fitts, Benaiah, admitted a member, 13.  
 Gage, Dr. Homer, admitted a member, 66.  
 Gifts to the Library, 119.  
 Grider, Rufus A., his drawings of old Powder Horns, 155.  
 Heywood, Rev. W. S., elected a corresponding member, 97.  
 Hill, J. Henry, Memorial, 163.  
 Hosmer, Rev. S. D., paper on street names, 50.  
 Howland, Joseph A., Memorial of, 170.  
 Hyde, Lt. F. G., death announced, 93; Memorial of, 168.

- Jillson, Hon. Clark, remarks in relation to the Jo Bill road, 60; remarks on Record publication, 95; old book in possession of, 153.
- Jo Bill road, 60.
- Johnson, C. R., Department Report, 126.
- Keys, collection of old, 156.
- Librarian's Report, 116.
- Livermore, Rev. S. T., his collection of old keys, 156.
- Marvin, Rev. A. P., Memorial, 14.
- Maynard, George, poem on Concord, 68; remarks on Spanish Order-Book, 71; Department Report, 129.
- Mayo, Rev. A. D., remarks, 98.
- Members admitted in 1890, 9.
- Meriam, R. N., Quinsigamond Cemetery inscriptions, 147.
- Naming of City Streets, 50.
- Nash, Charles, admitted a member, 93.
- Necrology of 1890, 129.
- Nelson, John, admitted a member, 97.
- Nourse, Walter B., admitted a member, 93.
- Officers for 1891, 3; election of, 125.
- Paine, Nathaniel, paper on Old Worcester, 21.
- Pellett, John C., admitted a member, 93.
- Perkins, Rev. A. E. P., D. D., Memorial of Rev. A. P. Marvin, 14.
- Perry, Hon. Amos, elected an honorary member, 18.
- Plans for new building adopted, 62.
- Potter, Burton W., admitted a member, 66.
- Powder-Horns, old, 155.
- Quinsigamond Cemetery Inscriptions, 147.
- Rawson, Dr. Guillermo, Memorial, 72.
- Raymond, E. T., Department Report, 157.
- Record Publication, remarks by F. P. Rice and others, 93.
- Schœffer imprint of 1467, 153.
- Staples, Rev. Carlton A., Memorial of Rev. Adin Ballou, 98.
- Stone, Walter J., admitted a member, 49.
- Street Names, 50.
- Taft, George C., admitted a member, 66.
- Thomas, Isaiah, imprints, 97.
- Titus, Rev. Anson, elected a corresponding member, 12.
- Treasurer's Report, 114.
- Whittemore, Eli J., admitted a member, 13.





ISS.





F  
74  
W9W85  
v.9

Worcester Historical  
Society, Worcester, Mass.  
Collections

**PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE  
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET**

---

**UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY**

---

